●
113, 101, 221, 619, 184, 565, 701, 721 Bedouin MJ4

[For information on the Bedouin see 1: Coon, Ml Middle East, cat. 116, pp. 197-204.]

Bedouins MJ4

162, 166, 101, 619, 643, 622, 361, 438

/For information on the settled tribes of the Aden Protectorate and the Hadhramaut in 1920, the territory occupied, the paramount rulers and tribal chiefs, brief history, their settlements, means of livelihood, etc., see 30: Great Britain, MJ1 Saudi Arabia, category 116, pp. 509-546./

1: Raswan T-3 (1913-35) 1947 MD4 Rwala MD4
Bedouins MJ4

XXII

Ali, the "Protector"

B
●101 619 AND NOW THOSE wonderful days with the Ruala had come to an end. I had to say good-bye for a time,
R 619 because I meant to visit the Fid'an and other Bedouin tribes then roaming the deserts of Mesopotamia and Northern Syria. Several of their chiefs were inveterate enemies of Amir Fuaz, and at odd moments they also fought among themselves. But I knew some of them from earlier days and for the rest I pinned my faith on the inviolable rules of Bedouin hospitality. On the Euphrates I also hoped to find a suitable *rafiq* (courier) who would be qualified by his knowledge of the country
B [622] and his friendliness with the tribes to act as both guide and guard to me. To assist me, Amir Fuaz gave me a personal letter to Hajem Pasha, who was then in command of the major part of the Fid'an in the Jesirah between the Tigris and Euphrates, while Ibn Meheyd contented himself with the lordship of the minority west of the Euphrates in Syria. Fuaz was closely related to Hajem Pasha, though these ties did not prevent the two chiefs from indulging in mutual pillage and warfare as opportunity offered.

000 Amir Fuaz advised me to go first to Aleppo and there get in touch with Hajem Pasha's *wukil* (representative), who would see to the transmission of his letter and secure a trustworthy travelling companion for me; and I acted on his advice. I had not been in Aleppo since 1916.

XXIV

With the Tai' and Shammar Bedouins

101 LUCK FAVOURED US in eluding the vigilance of the
361 French on our second attempt to reach the grazing
233 grounds of the Tai' Bedouins under their *sheykh*, Muhamed Abd-er-Rachman at-Tai'.

His great camp spread out in a verdant valley, threaded by a long chain of rain pools. The snow-covered mountain ranges of Kurdistan, stretching beyond the Turkish frontier, formed a picturesque background. Camels and great flocks of sheep grazed over the desert, which recent rains had turned into rich pasture. Dotted about in groups were the black tents of the Bedouins. A horseman came to meet us. A foal, so it seemed in the distance, pranced round its mother, but as the rider drew nearer, we saw that the playful creature was a tame gazelle. The Bedouin rode a magnificent mare, that pranced on her feet like a dancer.

574 "Where is the abode of our host who will receive us?"
609 I enquired. He pointed to the black outline of the largest tent, which showed from behind a ridge some distance away.

"Ha-wallah—by God—there dwells the Generous One!" He looked us over for a moment, then greeting us curtly, turned his horse and galloped away, the gazelle after him.

2: Codrai 6 3 (1948-1950) 1950 MK1 Oman
Trucial Oman MK4
Bedouin MJ4

TO ladies' lingerie, but he has little use for some
369 of the strange products of the West. For the
162 townsman, who is living in a mixed commu-
439 nity of Arabs from many parts of the Persian
443 Gulf, Persians and Indians, it is a different
proposition, and his materialism has made
[181] Dibai a small British export area, though
mostly for the less refined goods that are un-
able to find buyers on a more discriminating
B market.

●101 The primitive bedouins who live by the
186 foothills of the main mountain range, who
owe allegiance to no one, are a constant
721 cause of worry to the sheikhs, from whom
661 they extract levies in return for protection;
if the money is not forthcoming they raid the
TO villages and carry off goods, camels and
361 children. On the whole, however, the people
396 of the coast seem to have a peaceful enough
existence, making their living by, among other
226 things, pearling, fishing and boat-building.

TO At several points along the coast the wells
312 are some distance inland, and water has to
be transported to the villages by camel or
576 donkey. Though brackish and unpalatable,
it is expensive; the cost of buying water is a
burden on the poor, and they take only
sufficient for their minimum needs. Even so,
the water-pot is always at hand when a tra-
veller passes by — a simple hospitality that
000 is often very touching. The lot of the dogs, a
wretched one at the best of times in the

P. 191 (B)

12: Glubb G-3 (1930-1946) 1948 MG1 Jordan MG1
BEDOUINS/MJ4

122 followers. I took with me only a single servant and we bought two inferior riding camels for £15 each from a tribal encampment near Ramadi. My expenses were limited to the purchase of these two camels and a cheap suit of Arab clothing.

B 181 The most striking attribute of the bedouin of twenty-five years ago was his bold frankness and democracy. Perhaps because he lived in a great open country, he more often than not spoke in a rather loud voice. He was no respecter of ranks or dignities, and addressed everybody by his first name. If he did not know it, he would accost the stranger in stentorian tones with the greeting, "Peace be upon you, O man!" In 1921, when King Feisal of Iraq paid his first visit to Ramadi, a number of tribesmen introduced to him greeted him without ceremony but with perfect urbanity as "O Feisal!"

This absence of ceremony held nothing of unseemly familiarity or bad taste. It was purely naïve. It had never occurred to the Arab tribesman that classes existed. A barefooted bedouin in a ragged cloak would walk up to a king, shake him by the hand and wish him good morning, completely disregarding the merriment or horror of the whispering courtiers.

B 181 622 Before the days of governments, the tribal chiefs fulfilled some of the tasks of administration. They made war and peace on behalf of their tribes; usually, it is true, preferring war. But to the defenceless traveller they provided protection from the depredations of their followers.

B ● 101 131 The Syrian desert between the Euphrates and the Wadi as Sirhan in Trans-Jordan is entirely occupied by Aneizah. So numerous is this tribe that it has itself split into several subdivisions under independent chiefs, who in those days were not infrequently at war with one another. Of these subdivisions, the Amarat occupied the eastern half of the desert and owed allegiance to Iraq. But the second half of our journey would take us across the area of the Ruwallah, who were subjects of Syria.

B 622 I decided to go first to the tent of Fahad ibn Hadhdhal, the great shaikh of the Amarat division of the Aneizah. So noble was Ibn Hadhdhal by descent that he was sometimes called the father of the Arabs. The great tribes of Aneizah had been in occupation of the Syrian desert for less than 200 years, having

Muntafiq

Tribe Etymologies

Chap. XLIV

A GOOD WATCH-DOG

To make a Badawin dog fierce and a good watch-dog, his ears are 231
cut off when young. A piece is then cooked and given him to eat. This, according to the Arab, turns him into a good watch-dog and especially a good barker by night. (See Chapter IV.)

THE NUMBER ELEVEN

A curious thing about the 'Awazim tribe is that they never will use 801
the word *ahada 'ashar* for *eleven.* They always say *'ashra wa wahad* (ten and one). The rest of the numerals they name as other Arabs do. I have not yet been able to find out the reason for this avoidance of eleven.

Kuwait, October 30, 1933.

HOW AN 'AJMAN WOMAN SAVES HER CHILDREN

Among the 'Ajman, if a woman's children are dying apparently 761
without reason, a piece of the ear above the lobe is cut off from the latest born infant, placed inside a date, and given to the mother to eat. The child is then known as *Al Jida'* (the cut-off one).

Maneira bint 'Iyda al Fa'aran al Hithlain, wife of Hamad al Mishwatt, had had this done. She showed me her ear on 16th August, 1935.

ORIGIN OF THE NAME DHAFIR, THE GREAT DESERT TRIBE SOUTH OF THE EUPHRATES 101 174

The name means a "collection of many oddments", and is derived from the same root as:

Tadhafaru—they were plaited together.
Dhafar—to plait.
Dhafayir—a woman's plait.

Similarly we have Muntafiq from *ittifaq*, a coming together.

NOTE.—This describes exactly how these two great tribes were originally formed. They grew out of a collection or confederation of a number of small desert units in the first instance, and of a number of marsh tribes in the second, under Sa'adun leaders.

Muntafiq

CHAPTER XLV

The Muntafiq Shepherd Tribes

This book would not be complete without a short reference to the great southerly annual migration of the shepherd tribes of the Muntafiq Confederation situate between Samawa and the Hamar Lake. 619 [221] 233

These shepherd tribes, which are known under the generic term of Shawíyah or Shawáwi in Iraq, and that of Hukra in Kuwait and Najd, consist of the sheep-rearing sections of the three great groups of the Muntafiq, namely the Albu Salah, the 'Ajwad and the Bani Malik, as well as the Bani Hachaim tribe which have their habitat south-east of Samawa, adjoining the Muntafiq.

The names of most of these Euphrates shepherd tribes are given below, and each has a definite shaikh or leader, though some of them come under the protection of one or other of the more powerful riverain tribes of the lower Euphrates. 619 [622] 101

(1) **Bani Málik Group:**

Al Wada'ai.
Al Májid.
Al Taugiyah.
Al Diwán.
Al Munafida.
(all known under name Al Jumai'an)

(2) **Albu Sálah Group:**

Al Shamla.
Al 'Araithib.
Al Safáfa'a
Al 'Abada.

(3) **'Ajwad Group:**

Al Juarín.
Al Sharaifat.
*Al Budur.
Al Ghazzi.

(4) **Bani Hachaim Group:**

Al Zaiyad.
Al Ghazalat.
Bani Salamah.

(5) **Shammar (elements claiming descent from main Shammar of Najd):**

†Ah 'Aunan.
Al Rufai'at.
Al Zauba.

---

* Budur tribal sections who visit Kuwait are the Al Hamad and the Al Fauwaz (Shaikh Mana). These are at enmity with the rest of the Budur (paramount Shaikh Shirshab al Sahan). Shammar shepherd tribes who in summer reside at Zubair or at Hartha (10 miles north of Basra) and annually visit Kuwait are Al Rufai'at and Al Zauba.

† Al 'Aunan are of Shammar extraction. They reside near Suq al Shuyukh.

Muntafiq

Donkey Riders

Chap. XLV

619 Add to the above the Zubairiyah, a Zubair sheep tribe, and the
101 Zauba and Rufai'at, who are of Shammar origin, both of whom in
233 good years join up with the Muntafiq shepherds and move southwards with them, and you have a fairly complete list of the Euphrates Shawíyah lying east of Samawa.

492 These tribes, though they move about on donkeys, which are more
144 suitable beasts of burden for men owning slowly moving flocks of
233 sheep, are in no way to be confused with the low-class Sulubba fraternity, which are found all over Middle and North Arabia. The latter are the outcasts of the Peninsula, while the shepherd tribes are for the most part of good Arab stock, and some can give and take women from the best tribes of Iraq.

795 The shepherd tribes are all Shi'ah by persuasion and so are not
439 much liked by the pure-blooded Badawin of the high desert. Nevertheless, they are tolerated and even welcomed by the latter each year, since they bring with them cheap mutton, excellent *dehen* (clarified butter), much wool for tents and red and white sheepskins, always in demand for camel saddle-coverings.

221 With each annual rainy season the shepherd tribes move south into the gravelly desert some 200 miles or more from the Euphrates. They divide into two waves when they reach the Bátin valley, one wave moving down through Kuwait state into the Kuwait Neutral Zone and beyond,* and the other going down as far south as the Tawál al Dhafir and Tawál al Mutair, or scattering over the Al Hajara region, which speaking roughly lies along both sides of the Iraq–Sa'udi Arabia frontier line.

Speaking generally, but this is not an invariable rule, the Zauba–Bani Salama, Ghazzi, Budur, Ghazalat and Zaiyad tribes keep to the west of the Bátin while the Sharaifat, Juarín, Bani Malik, Albu Salah and 'Auman pass through Kuwait and south along the coast of the Persian Gulf.

721 The best of the shepherd tribes from a fighting point of view are
713 perhaps the Budur, the Juarín and the Ghazzi, whose Shaikhs Shirshab al Sahan, Nasir al Gubaih (son of the more famous Husain al Gubaih of Great War days) and Manshad al Habaiyib I count among some of my oldest friends of the southern desert. I had many a political

---

* In bad years the southern limit is Jahrah at the head of the Bay of Kuwait.

174 water), and so forth, until he had completed the tale of the road.
619 Armed with the information he had gained, he led the Bani Malik to
Safwan, where they overthrew and almost exterminated the 'Ajwad, sparing only a handful of men and forty women, or according to another version of the story forty women with child. The remnant, whatever may have been its composition, took refuge in the Hawizah marshes, but returned after a short period to 'Iraq, where they were joined by the Budur, who claim descent from the Ruwalah 'Anizah, the Shuraifat, a tribe of Southern Arabian origin (Qahtan), and the Juwarin, long settled in Mesopotamia. Shabib, by virtue of his relationship with the Al Khusaubah and his military powers, had assumed the leadership of the Bani Malik, and to him the 'Ajwad addressed themselves with proposals of peace. He demanded for the killing of his father no payment of blood money, but that he should be accorded the honours of overlord, that they should kiss his hand when they approached him, and that he should not be required to rise in response to their salutation. To this stipulation, which was regarded as an instance of high generosity, they agreed, and the Bani Malik and 'Ajwad, united under one chief, made so formidable a combination that they attracted a third ally, the Bani Sa'id, a tribe of the Jazirah. These three formed and still form the Muntafiq league.

619 The three divisions as we know them are not tribes, but tribal
● 101 groups. The Bani Sa'id, who are by far the smallest, appear to be the
221 most cohesive. Their district lies in little-known country in the
241 desert between the Tigris and the Gharraf. Though they own some
184 cultivation of the tail of the great canals they would seem to approach the Badawin more closely in their mode of life than is the case with the other two members of the league, and their constituents have the character of sections of a homogeneous tribe rather than that of independent units gathered into a confederacy.

619 The 'Ajwad are the least compact. Their country is on the Gharraf,
101 and the Euphrates above and below Nasiriyah; they are therefore
233 much more accessible. They are riverain Arabs of the Shawíyah
type (Shawáwi), half-settled cultivators and half-nomadic owners of
[342 flocks. They spend the late winter, spring and early summer in the
241] desert with their sheep, leaving some of their number in the reed
villages by the rivers to till the fields .

1: Dickson G-5 (1929-47) 1951 MI 1 Kuwait
Bedouins MJ4
Muntafiq

villages by the rivers to till the fields. They have no camels but use 619
donkeys as their transport animals; the presence of large herds of 101
donkeys is as distinctive of Shawíyah encampments in the desert as 233
is that of grazing camels indication of the proximity of Badawin tents. [492]
By the Badawin they are regarded with not over-tolerant contempt, and though some of the Shawíyah, notably the Budur, are bold fighting men, no true nomad would intermarry with them. They have been dubbed felicitously in English Donkey Badawin.

The 'Ajwad seem to have lost almost entirely the sense of con- 619
federacy. A member of one of their component tribes, if asked to 622
define himself, would invariably give the name of his tribal unit, though when questioned more closely he would admit that his tribe formed part of the 'Ajwad as opposed to the Bani Sa'id or the Bani Malik. In former times, when the Muntafiq coalition was much more completely under the control of the Sa'adun than it is now, the latter appointed the family of Manna, Sunnis of Hijazi origin like themselves, as inferior headmen over the 'Ajwad, for which reason the group is sometimes known as 'Ajwad al Manna. The Manna, who are said to be of Arab stock, still occupy a titular position as chiefs. If a capable member of the family happened to be available he would be the natural leader in battle, and in an assembly of 'Ajwad shaikhs, Zamil al Manna, the present head of the house, would be given the highest place, but they have no executive power or tribal jurisdiction. The Al Wathal, once paramount, are still in existence, but they have fallen into unimportance.

The Bani Malik, though less homogeneous than the Bani Sa'id, are 619
more closely knit than the 'Ajwad. They are mainly cultivators (Filih, 101
Harrathah, Hadhr) and Ma'dan, men of the marsh who live by fishing, [241]
by the weaving of reed mats and by the breeding of buffaloes. Just as [226]
Zamil al Manna' is nominally leader of the 'Ajwad, so Badr al [231]
Rumaiyidh is chief of the Bani Malik, but whereas the Al Manna' are
not 'Iraqi tribesmen, the Al Rumaiyidh are the paramount clan of a [235]
strong tribe of the Bani Malik, the Albu Salih, to which their real [622]
authority is restricted. Outside the limits of the Muntafiq league there are large bodies of the Bani Malik on the lower Tigris and in the Hawizah of common origin with the Bani Malik of the Euphrates. It is probable that at one time all were part of a single entity. Such

1: Dickson G-5 (1929-47) 1951 MI 1 Kuwait

Bedouins MJ4
Muntafiq

Iraq MHI

B
619 dismemberment, accompanied by regrouping, is the process which
101 governs all Arab tribal evolution. Within the Bani Malik are two
ancient and powerful federations which have from time immemorial
been at strife, the Bani Khaiqan and the Mujarrah. There is some doubt
as to whether either is of Bani Malik stock, which may account for
the secular feud which exists between them.* The Bani Khaiqan are
at present gathered under the hold of the Al Mughashghash, a clan of
one of their largest sub-tribes, but the Mujarrah are split into a number
of inferior groups and have no common head.

B The history of the Muntafiq league is inseparably linked with that
619 of the Sa'adun. The very name of Muntafiq, as used in 'Iraq, refers
622 only to the ruling family and to its slaves and dependants who are
101 reckoned to be an integral part of it. No tribesman in 'Iraq would
I
565 call himself Muntafiq though he might use the word if he were in
Mecca or Damascus where his own small tribe would be unknown,
while the fame of the Muntafiq would be familiar to every Arabic-speaking community. The position of the Sa'adun, a matter of considerable importance in Southern Mesopotamian politics, has been
determined partly by their origins and partly by Turkish official
ignorance or intentional misunderstanding of their relation to the
tribes. It must be borne in mind that the Sa'adun belong to the social
order of the desert and have not succumbed to the local influences
which have affected the tribal population of 'Iraq, who are, like
themselves, immigrants from Arabia, but usually immigrants of an
earlier period, and as settlers on the soil have been brought into more
I intimate contact with Mesopotamian traditions. The Sa'adun have
565 preserved the characteristics of Badawin Arabia. They are Sunnis and
B Ahl al Baiyir, people of the camel; their *dirahs* are in the Hamad west
[795] of the Hai or south of the Euphrates, where they have dug or re-
622 opened wells in their accustomed camping grounds. Here they repair
after the early rains, and here they assume their natural part as independent chieftains of the desert. The 'Iraq tribes, who have acknowledged them as overlords, differ from them in every particular. They
are Shi'ahs, settled or half-settled cultivators and marshmen, whose
link with the desert people has long been broken; socially inferior,

---

* The Bani Khaiqan are said to be originally 'Ajwad and the Mujarrah to be Bani Sa'id.

1: Dickson G-5 (1929-47) 1951 MI 1 Kuwait
Bedouins MJ4

APPENDIX I

DIVISIONS OF MUTAIR, 'AJMAN, 'AWAZIM, RASHAIDA, SHAMMAR AND 'ANIZAH TRIBES 101

TOGETHER WITH THEIR SHAIKHS, NUMBER OF TENTS, STRENGTH, AND CHARACTERISTICS, ETC.

MUTAIR (Singular MUTAIRI)

The Tribe is divided into three main groups:

(A) AL DUSHAN (Ruling or Shaikhly Clan).
(B) AL 'ILWAH.
(C) AL BURAIH.

Paramount Shaikh—AL DUWISH (from Shaikhly Clan of AL DUSHAN). [622]

Present incumbent (1937)—BANDAR BIN FAISAL BIN SULTAN AL DUWISH. [162]

Fighting strength—May be taken at 6,000, though inner Najd figures are very doubtful.

Habitat—In winter the Dushan Mutair 'Ilwa and Aulad Wasil sections 619 of the Buraih as opposed to Aulad 'Ali and Bani 'Abdilla (who are purely 221 inner Najd sections) range from the Dahana sand belt *in the south* up to Kuwait *in the north*, and more or less keep to the eastern side of the Bátin. 101 They avoid the 'Ajman and 'Awazim tribal country in the coastal region of Hasa province, and claim that the great well areas of Subaihiyah, Tawil and the environs of Kuwait fall within their grazing areas and have done so from time immemorial. In summer above-mentioned groups camp on the well-known wells at Artawiyeh, Qaiya, Hafar al Bátin, Safa, Qara'a, Wabra, Jariya Ilya, Jariya Sifla.

Religion—Sunni MALIKI (late 'Ikhwan). [795]

(A) The DUSHAN or Ruling Clan, has no subdivisions but only certain leading families. 619 101

(B) The 'ILWAH MUTAIR group, subdivided into the—
- (1) AL MUWAHA and their subsections.
- (2) AL THAWIAUN and their subsections.
- (3) AL JIBLAN and their subsections.

(C) The BURAIH MUTAIR group is likewise subdivided into the—
- (4) 'AULAD WASIL and their subsections.
- (5) 'AULAD 'ALI and their subsections.
- (6) BANI 'ABDILLA and their subsections.

k Dickson G-5 (1929-47) 1951 MI 1 Kuwait
Bedouins MJ4

Appendix I

619
101

Taking (A), (B) and (C) above we have the following subsections together with the name of their shaikhs and number of tents in each instance.

(A) AL DUSHAN—Shaikh BANDAR bin FAISAL AL DUWISH.

No subsection, but the chief *hamulas* or families are:

AL SULTAN—Bandar al Faisal.
AL SHUQAIR—Trahib al Shuqair.
AL JABA'A—Mutlug al Jaba'a.
AL 'AMASH—Muhammad al 'Amash.
AL WATBAN—Muhammad al Watban.
AL MAJID—'Abdul 'Aziz.
AL MUHAMMAD—Muhammad al Badr.
AL FAHAD—Majid al Asqa.

Total approximately 200 tents.

(B) (1) AL MUWAHA ('ILWAH group)—Paramount Shaikh BANDAR AL DUWISH of the DUSHAN.

The following are the subsections:

AL BARA'ISA—Shaikh AL SUR (Naif) (100 tents).
AL JUBARA—Shaikh ABU RAS (60 tents).
AL JAHTAN—Shaikh AL WASALI (40 tents).
AL JIDAYIN—Shaikh AL JID'AI (100 tents).
AL KHAWATIRAH—Shaikh AL BAIYIR.
AL RUKHMAN—Shaikh IBN JARIBAN
(AL JARAIBAT)
ABU SIFRA
(AL MUHAMMAD) } (180 tents).
AL SA'ANIN—Shaikh IBN MITA'IB (80 tents).

(2) AL THAWIAUN ('ILWAH group)—Paramount Shaikh AL FUQM.

The following are the subsections:

AL MALA'ABAH—Shaikh IBN GHANAIMAN (300 tents).
(Seven principal sub-families).

AL SAHABA—Shaikh AL FUQM (HAIF and JUFFRAN).
(Eight principal sub-families) (300 tents).

Note.—AL MALA'BAH has the following principal sub-families:

AL GHUNAIMAN.
AL SA'ADUN.
AL FITAH.
AL MITHAJIR.
AL AMIRRA.
AL GUTHAILAT.
AL RUWASHIDA.

619
101

Appendix I

AL SAHABA has the following principal sub-families:

ARFAN.
DAMANIN.
FUGAWA.
HIJJI.
JAMA'AIN.
JARID.
JAWAFIYAH.
HADAIRAT.

(3) AL JIBLAN ('ILWAH group)—Paramount Shaikh IBN LAMI.

The following are the subsections:

AL ARAQIBAH—Shaikh AL MA'ARGAB (50 tents).
AL BURZAN—Shaikh IBN RASHIDAN (200 tents) (Three sub-families).
AL 'INNAH—Shaikh IBN JAGHAITHIM (150 tents) (Two sub-families).
AL LIHAYA (YAHYA)—Shaikh IBN SHIBLAN (FAISAL) (200 tents) (Two sub-families).
AL QA'AIMAT—Shaikh IBN LAMI (The Shaikhly Clan) (100 tents).

Number of tents, 700.

Note.—The BURZAN include following principal sub-families:

AL MAJALDA.
AL MARAISA.
AL QISHA'AN.

The 'INNAH include following principal sub-families:

AL KHURAIBITAN.
ABU SHA'IBIN.

The LIHAYA (YAHYA) include following principal sub-families:

AL SHAWAIRAH.
AL SHIYABIN.

(C) (4) AULAD WASIL (Braih group)—Paramount Shaikh AL MURAIKHI.

The following are the subsections:

AL 'AFSAH—Shaikh AL FATHI (20 tents).
AL BIRZAN—Shaikh IBN SHUWAIRIBAT, IBN HANAIYA (200 tents).
AL DIYAHIN—Shaikh AL MUTRAQQA ('Ubaid), IBN JARBUH (Kuwait) (200 tents).
AL HAWAMIL—Shaikh IBN DAMAKH (50 tents).
AL MURAIKHAT—Shaikh AL MURAIKHI (60 tents).
AL AWARATH—Shaikh IBN ZUWAIYID (Maziad) (30 tents).
AL ABAIYAH—Shaikh IBN ISHWAN (Dazzah) (70 tents).
AL MAHARISA—Shaikh AL HAFTA (50 tents).
AL WISAMA—Shaikh IBN MUHAILIB (50 tents).

Note.—There are several other sections, notably in inner Najd, of which little is known.

For further information regarding the AL BIRZAN see Chapter XLIV on curious customs among the Badawin.

k Dickson G-5 (1929-47) 1951 MI 1 Kuwait
Bedouins MJ4

Appendix I

619
101
(5) AULAD 'ALI (BURAIH group),—Paramount Shaikh IBN MUSAIYIS (MISHARI) (Claims to be of 'ANIZAH stock):

The following are the subsections:

AL SA'ARAN—Shaikh IBN MUSAIYIS (300 tents).
AL ABADIN—Shaikh IBN JAHRIMAN (60 tents).
AL HAMADIN—Shaikh AL HUMAIDANI (150 tents).
AL SA'ADUN—Shaikh AL UMJAHWI (100 tents).
AL SHIALIN—Shaikh AL MAUT (25 tents).
AL SHUTHAILAT—Shaikh AL DIRI (Falah) (990 tents).
DUWIGHANIMI—Shaikh AL MAKNISANI (Nasir) (40 tents).
AL HITHLAN—Shaikh IBN TIRAN (Att'allah) (30 tents).

Number of tents at very rough computation, 1,700.

Note.—Very little is known of the above subsections as regards numbers and leaders, as they mostly roam in Qasim and towards Hijaz, i.e. south of the Dahana and to westward.

(6) BANI 'ABDILLA (BURAIH group)—divided into the following subsections:

AL MAIMUM—Shaikh IBN JIRNAS.
IBN SHARAR.
IBN FIDAGHIN (800 tents).
AL SA'ABA—Shaikh IBN THAMNA (600 tents).
AL THI'AUN—Shaikh IBN ISQAIYAN.
IBN JIBRIN (900 tents).

Note.—Very little is known of the above and many other subsections or their numbers or leaders. The whole tribe has its habitat in inner Najd. They are reported to be numerically very strong and to have 4,000 tents at least.

Corrected up to 20.4.37.

GENERAL REMARKS

The number of this tribe's tents, fighting men, camels, etc., are variable; quantities and figures given must be taken as approximate only, especially as regards the Buraih sub-groups of the Aulad 'Ali and the Bani 'Abdilla, who roam between Qasim and the Hijaz.

The tribe has a great tradition behind it, and being a "Sharif" one is considered among the great and honoured ones of Arabia.

[622] The Duwish is looked upon as head of the whole of the Dushan, Ilwah and Buraih groups. Actually his control of the distant Bani 'Abdilla division of inner Najd is not very strong. (See Genealogical Tree No. V.)

000 About half of the Mutair took part in the rebellion against Bin Sa'ud in

Appendix I

About half of the Mutair took part in the rebellion against Bin Saud (in) 1929–30 under Faisal al Duwish. The other half remained loyal under 721 ibn Musaiyis, ibn Shuqair and others. The fortunes of the tribe suffered a temporary eclipse when the rebellion was put down, but it should not be long before it recovers its former strength.

The Mutair are well armed with modern rifles, mostly Turkish and [713] German Mauser carbines with a sprinkling of .303 supplied by Bin Sa'ud, and though partially disarmed by Bin Sa'ud after the rebellion of 1929–30 have already largely replaced shortages.

Ammunition to-day appears to be scarce, but this is because it is Bin Sa'ud's policy to keep his tribes short of this commodity, until there is need for a general issue.

During the 'Ikhwan movement, the Mutair became the most fanatical and best of Bin Sa'ud's fighters. With the collapse of the movement they, like the 'Ajman and 'Awazim, have gone back to their old love and would like to come under Kuwait, from whom Bin Sa'ud managed to entice them away on the death of Mubarak, the great Ruler of Kuwait.

Sullen hostility to Bin Sa'ud is to-day (1937) marked in spite of the 669 latter's treating the Mutair well. The chief cause of the present hatred dates from the rebellion of 1929–30 and its aftermath, and may be summed up in the following:

(*a*) The imprisonment of Faisal al Duwish and death of their beloved leader in Riyadh.

(*b*) The confiscation by Bin Sa'ud of their almost sacred herd of camels known as the *Shuraf*.

The best-known characteristic of the tribe is the capacity for being able 726 to deliver a surprise attack from a far-distant base. As an individual the Mutairi is manly and brave but inclined to be sullen. He is not good in defence. The tribe breed mainly horses and camels and a few sheep. They 231 own the famous breed of *Krush* horses, and up to the 1929–30 rebellion could probably put six hundred horsemen into the field. The women wear 291 a black hanging soft *burqa* over their faces of attractive appearance, and 562 once satisfied of a guest's credentials will allow him to mix freely with them. This is one of the pleasing traits they are proud of.

The Shammar and Dhafir are the chief enemies of the Mutair. The 'Ajman 619 were formerly hostile, but their recent alliance (1929–30) has healed the breach of the past, at any rate for the time being, and marriages between the two tribes are not uncommon.

'AJMAN (Singular 'AJMI) 619

Paramount Shaikh—IBN HITHLAIN* (from Shaikhly Clan AL MA'IDH, 101 subsection NAJIAH). 622

---

* Is also pronounced Hathlain.

E Dickson G-5 (1929-47) 1951 MI 1 Kuwait
Bedouins MJ4

Appendix I

619 *Present incumbent* (1937)—KHALID AL HITHLAIN (Bin Sa'ud's nominee, 101 nicknamed ZIB SAHMAN). RAKAN AL HITHLAIN (tribal nominee).

[622] *Fighting strength*—May be taken at approximately 5,800.

[22] *Habitat*—In winter the tribe ranges whole Province of Hasa from the Kuwait border as far south as Hufuf. In summer they camp along the whole length of the Wadi al Miyah in Hasa where water is plentiful, their headquarter camps being 'Nta, Ghanwa, Mulaija, Sarrar and Awaina in Mid Hasa. The Southern 'Ajman largely camp in summer round Hufuf town. The Al Hajraf section and some of the Al Hadi, who have for many years been vassals of the Shaikhs of Kuwait, roam Kuwait and camp at Jahrah in summer.

The tribe is closely related to the powerful Al Murra in the south, and so are in close alliance. Also they marry with the Bani Yam of Najran, who claim the same ancestry. They profess the Sunni Hanbali creed of Islam, and were lately all 'Ikhwan.

The various sections of the tribe with their shaikhs and number of tents are as follows:

AL ARJAH—under Shaikh IBN RUMAH (210 tents).

Subsections:

ARJAH.
MARJAH.
RISQ.

ADH DHÁ'IN—Shaikh IBN JUMA'A (Mana), AD DAMIR ('Abdulla) (150 tents).

Subsections:

'AMIR.
DHÁ'IN.
HARDHAN.

AL HÁDI—Shaikh AL MUTALAQQIM ('Ubaid) (130 tents).

Subsections:

AL HÁDI.
AL WAIL.

AL HAJJÁN (pronounced HAIYAN)—Shaikh MUHAMMAD AS SUBAH (50 tents).

AL HITLÁN—Shaikh IBN SA'ADA and IBN ZIMAMAN (160 tents).

Subsections:

DHAMISHAH.
JAHIL.
MATAQ.
RASSAN.
SHURAITH.

AL HABAISH—Shaikh IBN 'ILWAF (100 tents).

AL KHUWAITIR—Shaikh AD DAMMAM IBN 'ADHAN (50 tents).

B
619
101

Appendix I

AL MAHFUDH—Shaikh IBN MIKRAD (MABKHUTH) (200 tents).

Subsections:

DABASAH.
MAHFUDH.
AL HAWAILA (Shaikh JUNAIFIR, father of SARAH, wife of FAHAD AL HITHLAIN).
SHAFAH.

AL MIFLA—Shaikh IBN DIBLAN (Muhammad) (60 tents).

AL MA IDH—Shaikh IBN HITHLAIN (300 tents).

Subsections:

HUBAISH.
KARAH.
MUGHATTI.
MUAIG.
NAJIAH.
SILBAH.
ZAIZ.

AL MISRA—Shaikh IBN 'UTHAIN (SALIM) (90 tents).

AL RÍMAH—Shaikh IBN 'AKSHAN (90 tents).

AS SHÁMIR—Shaikh IBN JUNAFIR, IBN KHARSAN (200 tents).

Subsections:

HUSAIN.
KHUDHAIR.

AL SHU'AWILAH—Shaikh IBN MIFLAH (100 tents).

AL SIFRÁN—Shaikh IBN MUNAIKHIR (100 tents).

AL SULAIMAN—Shaikh HAIF BIN HAJRAF (in Kuwait).
IBN ISAIDAN } in (Sa'udi Arabia) (230 tents).
IBN MUSAMIH }

Subsections:

BUGHUR.
DARWAN.
HAMRAH.
HITHTHAH.
JABAU'AH.
SULAIMAN.
HAJRAF.

[B
641]

This tribal section, for long under paramount Shaikh Haif, has owned allegiance to Kuwait, so Bin Sa'ud has appointed other two shaikhs to lead the tribe. In tribal eyes Haif is the true leader.

[K
622
641]

Corrected up to 21.4.37.

GENERAL REMARKS

The number of this tribe's tents, fighting men, camels, etc., is a variable quantity, and therefore figures given must be looked upon as approximate only. The tribe follows the shaikhly house of Al Hithlain, which is paramount always (see family tree of Al Hithlain in Appendix).

be brought under Kuwait. Were authority to collapse in Najd, the 'Ajman would be the first to desert. 641

'AWAZIM (Singular 'AZMI)

619
101

Paramount Shaikh—Shaikh (Amir) IBN JAMA of the AL KU'AH camel division (senior) of the tribe—section AL HADALIN, which is the Shaikhly Clan. [622]

Present incumbent—AMIR 'AID IBN JAMA.

Strength—Approximately 4,000 fighting men.*

Location.—The tribal range is the north-east corner of Arabia (Kuwait and Hasa), from Kuwait town as far south as Ras Bidiya. In winter Kuwait State is visited west and north-west of Jahrah as far as the Bátin depression. In summer the various sections camp on water in the Kuwait Neutral Zone and in the Suda region to the south of it where water and grazing is plentiful. Ark and Ingair are favourite camps. [221]

Religion.—Sunni MALIKI.

The following comprise the sections of this powerful tribe, including their shaikhs and number of tents:

AL BURAIKAT—Shaikh RAI AL FAHAMA (60 tents).
AL HADALIN—Shaikh IBN JAMA (90 tents).
AL SHAQFAH—Shaikh AL SAFAR (70 tents).
AL ABABIYAT—Shaikh IBN IMLAIHIYAH (60 tents).
AL ALAITHAT—Shaikh IBN IHKAILAN (50 tents).
AL ATHARIMAH—Shaikh IBN IMATRIM (40 tents).
AL FAOU—Shaikh IBN GHIYATHI (40 tents).
AL JAWASIRAH—Shaikh IBN KHAFRAH (90 tents).
AL MATAIBA—Shaikh IBN MANA (150 tents).
AL MUHALIBA—Shaikh ASH SHITLI (90 tents).
AL MUSAHIMAH—Shaikh IBN IHBAINA (120 tents)
AL MUWAIJIHAH—Shaikh IBN DHAB (70 tents).
AL QURRASHAH—Shaikh IBN JANDAL (100 tents).
AL SUWABIR—Shaikh IBN DRAI (160 tents).
AL SUWAWIKH—Shaikh AL SAWAGH (40 tents).
AL TUMA—Shaikh IBN IRMAIH (140 tents).

also

DHUWAIBAT
AGHRUBA
HASANIYAH
JA'AWIRAH
No recognised shaikh, settled in Kuwait as fisherfolk, etc.

---

* Excluding those domiciled in Kuwait and environs.

L Dickson G-5 (1929-47) 1951 MI 1 Kuwait MI1
Bedouins MJ4

Appendix I

GENERAL REMARKS

B 231 The 'Awazim are famous for the fine camels and sheep they breed. They are reported to possess some 100,000 camels and 250,000 sheep.

B 726 The tribe has a good name among Badawin for defensive warfare, but are not considered any good in attack. This is probably because they have no horses, and are confined to a very definite region on the coast. They put up a most magnificent and determined stand against the combined 'Ajman and Mutair attack at Ingair in 1929 ('Ikhwan Rebellion).

B 619 The tribe is not considered a Sharif tribe, and only the Hutaim of West Arabia and the Rashaidah will marry with them.

K 619 641 B 619 641 About two thousand 'Awazim are established in Kuwait town and environs and these are now looked upon as *Hadhar* or townsfolk. They still inter-marry with their nomad relations. They consider the Ruler of Kuwait as their true overlord, but through fear of Bin Sa'ud are forced to show allegiance to Sa'udi Arabia. They, like the Mutair, were weaned away after Mubarak died. They would undoubtedly throw over their personal allegiance to Bin Sa'ud if safe opportunity offered, as Kuwait is their natural supplying town.

B 619 Characteristics—staunch, uncouth, with rather rough humour, not very hospitable.

Till Bin Sa'ud got control of the 'Awazim they were looked upon as the servants of the more noble 'Ajman. To break the idea and to weaken the latter, Bin Sa'ud honoured the 'Awazim with the title of an independent tribe, and armed them all with modern weapons and distributed much ammunition amongst them. Over 1,500 .303 rifles bought from Great Britain in 1929 were issued to the 'Awazim during the 1929–30 'Ikhwan Rebellion when they remained loyal to the King.

The 'Awazim joined the 'Ikhwan movement out of policy when it was at its heyday, but never really had their heart in it.

B 563 The tribe has a distinct shepherd community "Ahl al Ghanam", whose senior Shaikh is IBN MÁNA, as opposed to a camel community "Ahl al Bayir" (IBN JAMI), the latter being considered of more consequence.

B 619 713 The tribe's hereditary enemies are the 'Ajman and Mutair (Buraih). The tribe is well armed, most of their weapons being .303 long. They also possess Turkish mausers, with a sprinkling of .303 Martini carbines.

RASHAIDA (Singular RASHIDI)

B
619 *Paramount Shaikh*—IBN MUSAILIM.
● 101 *Present incumbents*—'ASI IBN MUSAILIM (Senior) and MUTLUQ IBN MUSAILIM.
221 *Strength*—Approximately 1,200 fighting men.
[622] *Habitat*—In winter, the tribe ranges from Safwan in the north of Kuwait

k Dickson G-5 (1929-47) 1951 MI 1 Kuwait
Bedouins MJ4

State as far south as the Tawal-al-Mutair (or Junáb), i.e. Safa, Wabra, Jariya Ilya and Jariya Sifla in Sa'udi Arabian territory. 619 101 221

In summer it camps on wells at Jahrah, Um Niga, Subaihiyeh, Tawil and sometimes at Wafra and 'Ark. A number of Rashaida is employed by the Ruler of Kuwait as "Fidawiyah" or paid mercenaries, and all the court falconers are found from the tribe.

Religion—Sunni MALIKI. [795]

The following are the names of sections, with their shaikhs and the number of tents each possess: 619 101

AL 'AJARIMA—Shaikh 'ABDULLA IBN RIMTHAN (30 tents).
AL 'AWANA—Shaikh SA'AD IBN DUGHAIM, 'ABDULLA IBN 'AWAIYID (80 tents).
AL DALUL—Shaikh FAHAD IBN HUJAILAN (30 tents).
AL FAZARIN—Shaikh FALAH IBN HADBAH (30 tents).
AL GHURAIBAT—Shaikh SA'AD IBN MAZAID, AL WUSHAIMAN (60 tents).
AL HIRSHAN—Shaikh MASHA'AN IBN SHALLAL (90 tents).
KA'AMIYAH or CHA'AMIYAH—Shaikh SA'UD IBN QURAINIS (15 tents).
MATAWILAH—Shaikh HAMADAN IBN HUMAIYIR (30 tents).
MUHAIZIMAT—Shaikh SALIH IBN NIMRAN (80 tents).
MUWAIZIRAH—Shaikh SA'UD AL MUWAIZIRI (30 tents).
RAMATHIYIN—Shaikh KAMAN IBN SHUHAIYID (15 tents).
SHAHARA—Shaikh NASIR IBN 'ALI AL SHAHARI (15 tents).
SHUWAIKHAT—Shaikh NASIR IBN HUQTA (20 tents).
Also important sections 'ULAIYAT and 'UTHIBAT.

Corrected up to 21.4.37.

GENERAL REMARKS

This tribe officially belongs to Kuwait and is under nominal control of 641
Ibn Subah. Tribally speaking, however, it is a serf tribe of the great Mutair, 619
much in the same manner as the 'Awazim were of the 'Ajman in the olden days. With the final transference of the Mutair's allegiance from Kuwait to Najd after Shaikh Mubarak's death, the Rashaida were placed in the unfortunate position of being separated from their protectors and allies, and had to try and serve two masters.

Unlike the 'Awazim, they are very proud of their Mutair connection. They are fine fighters and can always count on Mutair protection if they move into Najd for grazing purposes. The tribe is a poor one and is engaged [233]
mostly in camel and sheep rearing. They possess about 9,000 camels and 10,000 sheep.

Not being a Sharif tribe, they can only marry with Non-Sharif tribes 619
such as the 'Awazim. Their women are remarkable for their good looks,

Appendix I

619 and their men for their knowledge of the country. Hence they make excellent guides and hunters. During the 'Ikhwan movement half of the tribe left Kuwait and threw in its lot with the Mutair. To-day (1937) they have come back to Kuwait territory to their old allegiance. The tribe is 713 well armed with a variety of British and Turkish rifles. A few Martini-Henry carbines also exist among them.

101
619

SHAMMAR (singular Shammari)

Divisions.	*Principal Shaikhs.*
(1) ABDA group	Ibn 'Ali Ibn Shuraim Ibn Jabrin Ibn 'Ajil
(2) ASLAM group	Mishal ibn Twála
(Al Saiyah)	Muhammad al Waja'an
(3) SINJARA group	Ibn Rimál Ibn Thunaiyan
(Tumán)	Mishal al Timiát
(Timiát)	Ibn Aiyish Mita'ab al Ruba'a

[641] *Note.*—(*a*) The above owe allegiance to Bin Sa'ud, King of Sa'udi Arabia. The large and important group of Shammar Jarba, whose habitat is between Baghdad and Mosul (on the left bank of the Euphrates), owes allegiance to Iraq, and so are not included in the above list.

(*b*) Close inter-connection is always maintained, however, between Shammar Jarba and the Najd group of Shammar mentioned above. This especially applies to marriage.

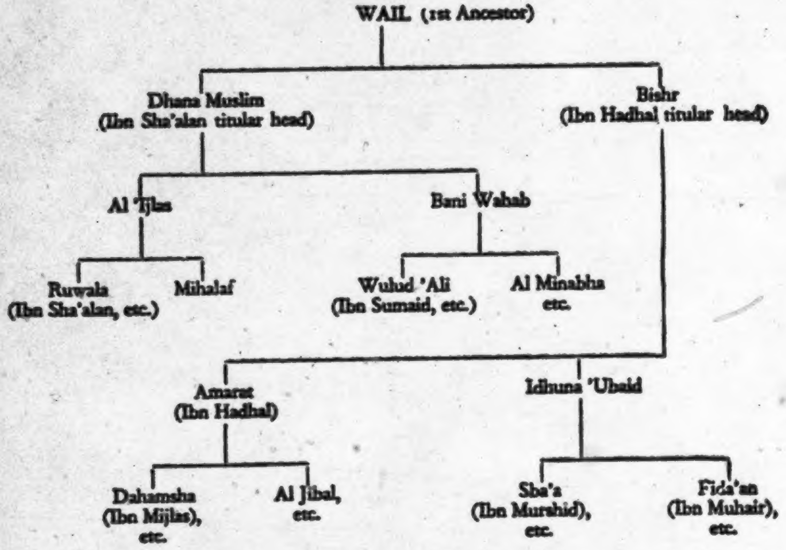
1: Dickson G-5 (1929-47) 1951 MI 1 Kuwait
Bedouins MJ4

619
101
173

Appendix I

THE 'ANIZAH TRIBE

(Origin and main sections)


WAIL (1st Ancestor)
Dhana Muslim (Ibn Sha'alan titular head)
Bishr (Ibn Hadhal titular head)
Al 'Ijlas
Bani Wahab
Ruwala (Ibn Sha'alan, etc.)
Mihalaf
Wulud 'Ali (Ibn Sumaid, etc.)
Al Minabha etc.
Amarat (Ibn Hadhal)
Idhuna 'Ubaid
Dahamsha (Ibn Mijlas), etc.
Al Jibal, etc.
Sba'a (Ibn Murshid), etc.
Fida'an (Ibn Muhair), etc.

The Walud Sulaiman tribe claim descent from Wail and so call themselves 'Anizah, but there is some doubt about this.

NOTES ON THE 'ANIZAH TRIBE

1. The parent tribes of the whole of the 'Anizah are said to be the FAQIR (or FAJIR), plural FUQARA, and the 'AIDA.

The former to this day ranges the country between TAIMA and KHAIBAR in North-West Arabia, and the latter the country lying between Madain Salih, Dar al Hamra and Al 'Ula.

2. The various 'Anizah sections as we know them to-day in the Syrian desert first moved up northwards to their present *dirahs* about A.D. 1600 and in successive waves, the whole migration taking some 180 years.

The different sections are said to have carried out the move in the following order:

FIDA'AN.
H'SINNA.
AMARAT.
SBA'A.
RUWALA.
etc.

As the great Northern Shammar tribe was already in possession of the Syrian desert, these had to be driven out by the oncoming 'Anizah. With such success was this done that the Shammar were eventually forced across

1 Dickson G-5 (1929-47) 1951 MI 1 Kuwait
Bedouins MJ4

619 the Euphrates into the country south-west of Mosul, where they reside
●101 to-day under the name of Shammar Jarba (Shaikh Ajil al Yarwar).*

173 3. The town of KHAIBAR is the earliest-known centre of the 'Anizah tribe, and to this day its two main "quarters" are called Al Bishr and 'Ijlas.

619 4. The 'Anizah tribe is the greatest of all Badawin tribes as regards strength and the numbers of their camels. They have a pretty story that their ancestor Wail chanced on the right moment in the Night of Destiny (Lailat al Qadr) the 27th of Ramadhan (Fast Month), when God will always fulfil the prayers of men. Placing one hand on his she-camel and the other on a certain part of his own person, he prayed that her seed and his own should be fruitful and multiply: God heard his prayer with to-day's wonderful results.

It is said that the 'Anizah to-day number 37,000 males, and their camels approximately one million.

721 5. The 'Anizah between themselves are always at war, but will combine against any foreign aggressor. For example, the Amarat—Sba'a—and
619 Fida'an are at enmity with the Ruwala and will combine against them. Similarly the Dahamsha, though of Amarat origin, do not fight the Ruwala (because of an ancient grievance against the Ibn Hadhal, then the titular overlords).

[628] 6. The great external enemy of the 'Anizah are the Shammar, whether found in the north or in the south. This is a hereditary feud.

7. The Hawaitat tribe, lying south-west of the 'Anizah country between Wejh and the Amman border, are also enemies from old time, but are not strong enough to worry them much, hence there is a sort of perpetual truce between them.

APPENDIX II

000

BADAWIN SHAIKHS WE HAVE KNOWN INTIMATELY

'Anizah	Fahad Beg al Hadhal (dead) Mahruth al Hadhal	Amarat group.
	Nuri as Sha'alan Farhan ibn Mashur (dead) Fawaz ibn Nawaf as Sha'alan	Ruwala group.
Dhafir	Hamud as Suwait (dead). Hantush as Suwait. Jada'an as Suwait. Jali ibn Juraiyid.	

---

* Now Shaikh Sfug ibn Ajil.

THE BADU OF SOUTHERN ARABIA

By W. P. THESIGER, D.S.O.

114 Lecture given on September 28, 1949, Lieut.-General Sir Adrian Carton de Wiart, V.C., K.B.E., C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., in the chair.

The Chairman: To-day Mr. Thesiger is going to talk to us about the countries around the Red Sea, with which he has been acquainted since childhood. He was born in Abyssinia. Before the recent war he was with the Sudan Civil Service. In 1940 he was sent to Abyssinia and volunteered for service there with the Ethiopian Patriot Force, in which he was awarded the D.S.O.

Later he was sent on special duty to Damascus and was able to resume his Arabic studies. Since the war he has carried out several remarkable trips to explore the heart of the area known as the "Empty Quarter," and he is now going to tell us about the most recent of these.

●101 178 184 I AM going to talk about the Badu of Southern Arabia; that is to say, the camel-owning nomads who live in and around the Empty Quarter. I wish to make it clear that I am talking about the Badu, or Baduin, and not about Arabs who cultivate or live in towns, for there is all the difference in the world between them. I do not suppose that a sophisticated young town Arab would be flattered if you referred to him as a Badui, though it is surprising how many of them do proudly claim Badu origin, and I do know that no Badui would like to be called a townsman or cultivator. At first sight the Badu of Southern Arabia appear to be very different from those of the north, but I believe that this difference is largely superficial and due to the clothes which they wear. I do not think that either a Sa'ari from the deserts just north of the Hadhramaut or a Wahibi from South-Eastern Oman would feel himself much out of place in an encampment of the Rualla. On the other hand, I think that a townsman from Aden or Muscat would always be conspicuous in Damascus. I wish also to make it quite clear that I am describing conditions in Southern Arabia and not in Arabia as a whole. In the past Badu life was everywhere much the same, harder in some places and easier in others. The last quarter of a century has, however, seen the most revolutionary changes in the north. There Ibn Saud has imposed his iron will upon the tribes. He has subjected the nomad to the rule of the settled Arab, stamped out raiding, and taxed the Badui as well as the cultivator. [177] The same process has been carried out in Trans-Jordan, in Syria, and in Iraq. It was largely the use of the motor-car which made it possible to bring the Badu under control, for that robbed them of their age-old inaccessibility. Previously they had only to retire into the desert to be safe from pursuit, but now they are at the mercy of a motorized patrol, unable to get away and with nowhere to hide.

178 619 Cars have, however, not yet penetrated into the southern desert, and there the old life still goes on. I do not suppose, except that the Badu are now armed with rifles, that their way of life has greatly changed since the times of Abraham. In the south they are still dominant and even unchallenged. It is true that before they enter the valley of the Hadhramaut

21:Ashkenazi E-4 (nodate) 1948 MJ1 Saudi Arabia
Bedouin MJ4

THE 'ANAZAH TRIBES*

TOUVIA ASHKENAZI

619 101 TO THE RABI'A GROUP[1] belong the 'Anazah and the closely related 'Asad who live near each other to the north of the Wâdi Rumma.[2] The Pilgrim Road from Baṣra[3] to Medina[4] crosses their territory. The 'Anazah, who are scattered throughout the peninsula of Arabia, Syria and 'Irak, are divided [601] into a Southern and Northern branch. All the tribes, and all the clans of the 'Anazah tribes, in the opinion of the ar-Rwala, have a common father and therefore are they beni al-'amm, their paternal cousins.[5] They are called by many travellers the 'Anazah nation.[6] The 'Anazah of the Syrian desert are the most

---

128 * Because of limitations of special type available native words are given in the text without diacritical marks. A list showing the proper orthography is given at the end of this article—Editor.

113 [1] *Encyclopaedia of Islam,* 1938, pp. 176-178; see tribal descent of Arabian Bedouins, Carl Raswan, *The Black Tents of Arabia* (Boston, 1935), p. 232; cf. Reynold A. Nicholson, *A Literary History of the Arabs* (1933), p. xix, "The Descendants of Rabia"; Philip K. Hitti, *History of the Arabs* (3rd ed., revised, 1946), pp. 93, 280, 502 n. l; L. Massignon, *Annuaire du monde musulman* (3rd ed., 1929), pp. 95, 101, 106, 131, 177, 439; Charles M. Doughty, *Travels in Arabia Deserta* (New York, 1946), vol. 2, p. 477.

[2] *Encyclopaedia of Islam,* vol. 1, p. 374; cf. *First List of Names in Arabia (N. W. and S. W.)* (Permanent Committee on Geographical Names for British Official Use, Royal Geographical Society, December, 1931, p. 8 (Rima, Wâdi ar: wadi, 160 km south of Hail; Arabic *A* [for Arabic forms see list at end of this article]). See also David George Hogarth, *The Penetration of Arabia: a Record of the Development of Western Knowledge Concerning the Arabian Peninsula* (New York, 1904), Rumma, W. er –, pp. 164, 184, 190, 208, 233, 239. 273, 277, 285, 288 ff., 296 ff., 306, 316, 326, 340, 341.

[3] Basra: pr. Basra (sharp s); Arabic *B.*

[4] Medina: 350 km north of Mecca; conv. for Arabic C – Al Medina; formerly Arabic *D* – Yathrib.

[104] [5] The word duriyye, "descendants," is replaced among the ar-Rwala by the word dane which designates very distant descendants irrespective of whether they have actually sprung from a common ancestor or whether the relationship is due to adoption. This term is employed particularly by the 'Anazah. Dana, "descendants": John Lewis Burckhardt employs this term in 1810 *(Notes on the Bedouins and Wahabys* [2 vols., London, 1830], vol. 2, pp. 4-6); cf. Alois Musil, *The Manners and Customs of the Rwala Bedouins* (New York, 1928), pp. 47-50; Victor Müller, *En Syrie avec les Bédouins* (Paris, 1930), p. 113; *Les tribus nomades et semi-nomades des etats du Levent placés sous mandat français* (Beyrouth, July, 1930), p. 7.

[6] Alois Musil, *Arabia Deserta* (New York, 1927), p. 1; Burckhardt, *Notes on the Bedouins and Wahabys,* p. 176; Carl Raswan, *Tribal Areas and Migration Lines of the North Arabian Bedouins* (Geographical Review, vol. 20, no. 3, 1930), p. 494; *idem, Vocabulary of Bedouin Words Concerning Horses* (Journal of Near Eastern Studies, vol. 4, no. 2, 1945), p. 97.

21:Ashkenazi E-4 (no date) 1948 MJ1 Saudi Arabia
Bedouin MJ4

powerful of all the purely nomad confederations from the borders of 'Irak to 619
the eastern frontiers of Syria.[7] 101

(1) The Southern 'Anazah, comprise the tribes from which are descended 619
the Ab al-Hayl, Eben Sabah, Ebn Sa'ûd, and various clans of the Kaḥṭan and the Muntifeš (al-Aškar, etc.). (2) The Northern 'Anazah are subdivided into (a) the Dana Muslim, and (b) the Dana Bišr. The Dana Bišr include the Wuld 'Ali[8] and the ar-Rwala,[9] who are also known as the Al-Glâs.[10]

THE NORTHERN BRANCH

The Northern Branch of the 'Anazah are subdivided, as we have mentioned, 619
into two branches: (a) Dana Bišr and (b) Dana Muslim. 622

According to Gertrude Bell,

> The Anizah are divided roughly, into three groups. The Amarat, who claim descent from a legendary ancestor called Bishr, occupy, under Fahad Beg ibn Hadhdhal, the south-east angle of the Syrian desert and spend the summer near the Euphrates. The

---

[7] *Review of the Civil Administration of Mesopotamia* (India Office, 3rd December 1920: 113
Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of His Majesty, London, 1920 [Cmd. 1061]), pp. 39-40; Musil, *Manners and Customs of the Rwala Bedouins;* Max Fr. von Oppenheim, *Die Beduinen* (Leipzig, 1939), vol. 1: "Die Beduinenstämme in Mesoptamien und Syrien," pp. 62-130; *Les tribus nomades et semi-nomades, etc.,* pp. 15-33; Müller, *En Syrie avec les Bédouins,* "Les tribus du desert," pp. 41-45, 113-123; Raswan, *The Black Tents of Arabia,* pp. 110-112; *Les tribus arabes de Syrie* (Beyrouth, 1922), p. 6; *The Military Handbook of Palestine and Syria* (Cairo, 1918), pp. 53-55; J. C. Glubb, *The Bedouins of Northern Iraq* (Journal, Royal Central Asian Society, vol. 22, part 1, 1935), p. 15; E. Bräunlich, *Beiträge zur Gesellschaftsordnung der Arabischen Beduinenstämme* (Islamica, vol. 6, part 1, Leipzig, 1933), p. 89; Raswan, *Tribal Areas and Migration Lines, etc.,* pp. 497-499; *Report of the Commission Entrusted by the Council with the Study of the Frontier between Syria and Iraq* (League of Nations, Mandates: Official No. C. 578, M. 285, 1932), vi, p. 27.

[8] *Les tribus nomades et semi-nomades, etc.,* pp. 26-28; Musil, *Arabia Deserta,* p. 84; Raswan, *Tribal Areas and Migration Lines, etc.,* p. 499, map, "Tribal Areas of the 'Aneze Tribes."

[9] Musil, *Manners and Customs, etc.; idem, Arabia Deserta,* pp. 14-16; *Les tribus nomades et semi-nomades, etc.,* pp. 19-25; Müller, *En Syrie avec les Bédouins,* pp. 113, 123; Oppenheim, *Die Beduinen,* vol. 1, pp. 62-130; *The Military Handbook, etc.,* p. 53; Lady Bell, ed., *The Letters of Gertrude Bell* (New York, 1927), vol. 1, pp. 332, 351; Doughty, *Travels in Arabia Deserta,* vol. 1, pp. 234, 271, 358, 376, 388, 565; vol. 2, pp. 37, 92, 134, 205, 269, 326; T. E. Lawrence, *Revolt in the Desert* (New York, 1927), pp. 58-59, 95, 111, 244, 249, 260, 268, 274, 296, 299, 302, 310, 315, 320, 324; *Report, Iraq for the Year 1929* (Colonial no. 55, 1930), pp. 35-36.

[10] Doughty, *Travels in Arabia Deserta,* vol. 1, p. 271. Doughty remarks further "Incorporate of old with the Ruwàlla, are the ancient Annezy Aarab, el-Jellàs; of whom a wady of Kheybar, their former possession long forsaken by them, is yet named" (vol. 1, p. 377). And further he notes: "We came through palm-groves in a valley bottom, W. Jellâs, named after the old division of Annezy, which having long since forsaken Kheybar, are at this day—we have seen—with the Ruwàlla in the north" (vol. 2, p. 92; also pp. 134, 205).

21:Ashkenazi E-4 (nodate) 1948 MJ1 Saudi Arabia
Bedouin MJ4

from the kin of the Kaʿḳaʿa. Saʿlân was the son of worthy parents. Although 619
he had no property of his own, he had charge of the camel herdsmen of the al- 622
Murʿâz kin in the capacity of a fedâwi, free born servant. The herds grazed in 173
the environs of a certain settlement in Negd. The Kaʿḳaʿa once stole flocks of sheep and goats from the settlers and drove their camels into their fields. The settlers rushed out, captured the herds of camels, and hid them in the enclosed palm gardens. The Rwala surrounded the settlement, but they could not break down the defence, and the settlers threatened that the captured camels would die of hunger if the Rwala did not abandon the blockade. Accordingly the head chief of the Rwala made an offer of peace to the elder of the settlers. The elder declared that he would not negotiate except with his acquaintance Saʿlân and that he would not give up the camels except to him. The representatives of the Frege and Ribišân pleaded with the chief to give Saʿlân the seal ring, and this was done. Saʿlân went to the elder and came to terms with him. The settlers returned the captured camels. All praised Saʿlân and said that he was a gentleman. Saʿlân remained in the settlement and did not return the ring to the head chief. The settlers, the Frege, and the Ribišân supported him, and after four years he overthrew the head chief and himself guided the destinies of all the Rwala. A struggle for priority ensued between the head chief Eben Saʿlân with his Rwala and chief aš-Sreyfi of the Kwačbe. The latter belonged to the Kahaṭan division of the ʿAnazah. Originally they camped in Negd. Under their chief aš-Sreyfi they advanced to the territory of the Rwala and encamped to the east of al-Gowf.[30] They wished to act and rule in complete independence, but the Rwala declared that they must acknowledge the Rwala supremacy or else withdraw. Thereupon the Kwačbe joined with the Sammâr and Zefîr[31] and undertook a great raid upon the tribes obeying Eben Saʿlân. They were led by the seven sons of aš-Sreyfi. The Kwačbe and Sammâr wished to avenge their great

---

101 [30] al-Gowf: oasis, northern Negd; Arabic *F* or *G* – Gowf al-ʿAmir. Gowf al-ʿAmir, the
ancient Dûmat el-Gendel, a great oasis and suburbs in the south of the Syrian Desert and
326 on the border of the Nefûd. Gowf signifies a hollow or low ground. The Sunnʿa of Gowf
are greatly esteemed in all northwestern Arabia and in the lands beyond the Jordan for their
438 skill in metal- and marble-working (coffee mortars and pestles). There is a salt traffic from the neighborhood of Gowf to the Hawrân, whither there come every year many poor Gowfies to labor for the Druses. Cf. Hogarth, *The Penetration of Arabia:* Gowf (North), pp. 18, 36, 116, 157 ff., 162 ff., 170, 173, 247, 250 ff., 256, 266 ff.; Gowf (South), pp. 31, 56, 198, 200, 201, 210, 334. On the occupation of Gowf by Eben Saʿûd and the abandonment of the oasis by the ar-Rwala consult *Les tribus nomades et semi-nomades, etc.*, p. 19. Gowf is mentioned by T. E. Lawrence in the First World War as Nuri Eben Saʿlân's capital (*Revolt in the Desert*, p. 59).

[31] On the tribe of Az-Zefîr consult Alois Musil, *The Middle Euphrates*, p. 24; *idem*, *Northern Negd*, p. 169; Glubb, *The Bedouins of Northern Iraq*, p. 15.

21:Ashkenazi E-4 (nodate) 1948 MJ1 Saudi Arabia
Bedouin MJ4

221 wards to the Euphrates and even beyond that river.[60] At the beginning of winter they move southwards towards the Sammâr hills where they still find fresh pasture for their camels. And from December onward no 'Anazah are found in the whole district north of the chain of hills which begins to the northeast of Damascus and reaches as far as the Euphrates. Toward March, when the she-camels have dropped their young, the 'Anazah begin to return north, so as to reach their summer quarters again by the middle of April. They do not take their sheep with them to the south, but leave them in the care of the subject tribes.

The Euphrates is, on the whole, the boundary between the 'Anazah and the Sammâr of Mesopotamia.[61] The former, however, frequently cross the river by numerous fords in order to make raids in Mesopotamia, so that there is a permanent state of war between them and the Sammâr who are barely half their number. The 'Anazah are always readily assisted by the Yazidi's.[62] The raids from one side of the river to the other usually begin with the arrival of summer. 'Anazah are found even in the district of Nisibis and Mosul.[63] And east of the Habur[64] there is a fairly considerable sept of the tribe, a sub-tribe of the Haddal,[65] who migrated to that district in consequence of dissensions with their fellow-tribesmen and joined the Sammâr.

CONCLUSION

101 It is of great importance to us to learn the part played by the 'Anazah tribes in the Near and Middle East in generations past, as well as the chances of a brighter future of these "Sons of the Desert," who are still completely nomadic for the greater part. The first requisite for our understanding of the situation is to recognize that the Bedouin must be a nomad who breeds and keeps camels.

---

[60] *Les tribus nomades et semi-nomades, etc.*, pp. 10, 20, 28, 29-30, 32; Müller, *En Syrie avec les Bédouins*, pp. 50-82; Glubb, *The Bedouins of Northern Iraq*, pp. 13-14; *Report, Iraq for the Year 1929*, pp. 35-36; Raswan, *Tribal Areas and Migration Lines, etc.*, pp. 494-496; *Report of the Commission Entrusted by the Council, etc.*, pp. 26-27; Musil, *Manners and Customs, etc.*; Burckhardt, *Notes on the Bedouins and Wahabys; A Handbook of Arabia* (Naval Intelligence Division, Great Britain, London, 1920).

[61] Consult on the Sammâr and related tribes: *Handbook:* Northern Shammar, p. 78; Musil, *Northern Negd*, pp. 31-33; Glubb, *The Bedouins of Northern Iraq*, p. 15; Jamali, *The New Iraq, etc.*, pp. 55, 65, 74, 122, 127, 141.

[62] *Report of the Commission Entrusted by the Council, etc.*, pp. 27-29; Th. Menzel, *Yazidi* (in *Encyclopaedia of Islam*); Lescot, *Enquête sur les Yezidis de Syrie et du Djebel Sindjar* (Beyrouth, 1938).

[63] Môsul: conv. for Arabic *M* – Al Mûsil.

[64] Müller, *En Syrie avec les Bédouins*, pp. 74-76. Cf. Khâbûr, Nahr al: river 40 km east of Deyr az-Zôr; Arabic *N.*

[65] *Les tribus arabes de Syrie* (Beyrouth, May 1922), pp. 19-20, 21-25.

21:Ashkenazi E-4 (no date) 1948 MJ1 Saudi Arabia
Bedouin MJ4

● 101 Any non-nomad is automatically ruled out. But there are tens of thousands of nomadic tribesmen in Syria and 'Irak who live in tents and are continually on the move, but who are not Bedouins, for they do not primarily breed camels, but sheep and donkeys.[66] A Bedouin must also be able to trace his descent from certain recognized pure-bred Bedouin tribes. We find, therefore, that a Bedouin, in the strictest sense, is a camel-breeding nomad of certain specified tribes.[67] There are seven or eight principal tribes in northern Arabia. (1) 'Anazah, the most numerous, fill the greater part of the triangle of the Syrian desert; (2) Sammâr, bound 'Anazah on the south, with a branch in northern 'Irak between the Tigris and Euphrates; (3) Mutair and the Az-Zefîr lie in the extreme south-east of our area, while Beni-Sahr, the Hwêtat, and Beni Atiyeh occupy the southwest corner. In addition to these, however, there are certain ignoble tribes scattered everywhere among the Bedouins.[68]

178 It is also significant to learn what their social and economic status in Syria, 'Irak, and the Arabian Peninsula was under Turkish rule and before 1914 as well as under British, French, and Saudi-Arabian administration ever since then. Will this completely pure-nomadic stock succeed in preserving their ancient mode of life in the framework of the industrialization of the Near and Middle East? Or, will they be forced to retire to their lairs of old, the Arabian Peninsula, to preserve their traditions? Or, will they be forced by slow process to give up their completely nomadic habits, turn by degrees into semi-nomads and successively to semi-farmers, attached to the soil, until they finally are settled and firmly attached to a permanent abode? And we learn, from the past, that the 'Anazah tribes will not be able to continue for long in their present ancient mode of life, preserving all customs and circumstances of nomad life, because the Near East and Middle East are changing from patriarchal-feudal into progressive, civilized countries with a higher culture and standard of life. This will force a firm and fixed policy with regard to the nomadic and semi-nomadic tribes dwelling on the borders and in the deserts to become settled, to make them stop raiding, and give way to a new mode of life. Sovereign states in the Middle East have to initiate a settlement movement to attach them gradually to some fixed abode and to give up their seasonable migrations. The political importance of the Bedouins will therefore become reduced in the future, and the establishment of firm con-

---

113 [66] Glubb, *The Bedouins of Northern Iraq*, p. 13.

[67] *Idem*, p. 15.

[68] Josef Henninger, *Pariastämme in Arabien* (in *Festschrift St Gabriel zum 50 jährigen Jubiläum*, Wien-Mödling, 1939), pp. 501-539; Glubb, *The Bedouins of Northern Iraq*, p. 15; Montagne, *Notes sur la vie sociale, etc.*, p. 74.

22: Raswan

MJ1 Saudi Arabia
Bedouin MJ4

101
102
162
619
131

/The map following p. 502 should be assembled according to the plan given below:

a	b
c	d

22:Raswan T-5(ca. 1911-1930)1930 MJ1 Saudi Arabia
Bedouin MJ4

TRIBAL AREAS AND MIGRATION LINES OF THE NORTH ARABIAN BEDOUINS

Carl R. Raswan

[With separate map, Pl. V, facing p. 502]

114 SINCE 1911 the writer has spent a total of about seven years among the Bedouins. The main purpose of his repeated visits to northern Arabia has been the breeding of Arab horses and study of their history. Incidentally he has been impelled to determine as accurately as possible the *dira* or pasture districts of the various Bedouin tribes.

114 102 The accompanying maps are based largely upon personal observations and inquiries among the 'Aneze, Shammar, Shararat, Huetat, Beni Sakhr, and other tribes, supplemented by data gleaned from Doughty's "Travels in Arabia Deserta" and more especially from Alois Musil's works. While the maps are in no sense final or complete, the writer is confident that their delineation of the tribal areas is more accurate than that shown on any previous maps.

DEFINITE BOUNDARIES

619 131 ● 101 221 The migrations of the Bedouins are not arbitrary, aimless wanderings in the wilderness. Well defined landmarks limit them. Tribes related by blood ties may frequently use the same districts together at certain seasons of the year. One tribe may conclude a treaty with strangers, permitting the latter to use its pastures and watering places for a specified period. Or else a powerful tribe, like the Ruala, may invade an enemy's territory without warning. In this case constant bickering, raiding, and skirmishing is the inevitable result.

A great northward shift of the Shammar and 'Aneze nomads took place during the first part of the seventeenth century, and the existing apportionment of the tribal areas was at that time roughly established. The boundaries which the various tribes now claim as their own and which are marked by water holes, variations in the desert surface (as between lava rock, gravel, red sand, etc.), dry watercourses, solitary hills, mountain ranges, cultivated tracts, and the like, have been definitely fixed since the beginning of the last century. Some of the more important of these landmarks are shown on Plate V, facing p. 502.

As a typical example of a tribal area let us examine the *dira* of the 'Amarat tribe of the 'Aneze "nation" (Fig. 1). The eastern limit

of their wanderings approaches close to Baghdad, Kerbela, and 619
An-Nejef. To the south, in seasons of sufficient rain, they pasture 131
their herds on the tract of Al-Hejera; but when rain is scanty they 101
move westward and thence northward around the southern and 221
western edges of Al-Wudiyan. Thence, crossing Wadi al-Ghadaf, Wadi al-Hazimi, and Wadi Hauran (near Ar-Rutba, now a military outpost of 'Iraq) they reach their northern limits at the base of the mountains Abu Rijmen and Jebel Bishri between As-Sukhne and Deyr az-Zor. Within this *dira* lie the boundaries of the pasture districts of other tribes. In the north the Fed'an range as far south as 'Aqlat Shuab (where their great chief Turki ibn Mheyd lies buried), and the Sba'a go south to Wadi al-Ghadaf. The Fed'an and Sba'a are brother tribes, of the same blood as the 'Amarat, and all three unite when one is attacked by outsiders. The territory of the Ruala, also related by blood to the 'Amarat, overlaps that of the latter in Al-Wudiyan and Al-Hejera; and on the south Al-Hejera is also occupied by the Shammar (Fig. 2). In addition, the 'Amarat share part of their *dira* with 'Aqeydat, Dleym, and Khaza'el (Fig. 3), tribes of the second rank, despised by the strong Bedouins of noble blood, with whom, however, they are occasionally allowed to migrate.

RELATION TO NATURAL FEATURES

Since very early times three great natural features have borne 133
a close relation to the territorial subdivision of the major nomadic 162
nations of northern and central Arabia. The first is a well defined depression that cuts across the entire peninsula from the Red Sea at Al-Wejh to Basra and is marked by the irregular lines of Wadi Humdh to the west and of Wadi Ruma' and its continuation, Al-Baten, to the east. The watershed between these two systems of wadies lies east of Khaybar in Jebel Abyadh. The ancient Bedouin tribes occupying areas north of this depression are now represented also in Syria and Mesopotamia, but those with pastures south of the depression appear to have remained in central Arabia.

The second great natural feature is the Nafud sand desert and its principal outliers, Al-Labbe and Ad-Dhana. The sands of the last reach south across Wadi Ruma' and, extending between Hufhuf and Riyadh, finally connect with the boundless southern sands of the "Empty Quarter." These *nafuds* have always constituted natural limits for the migrating nomads and their herds. During winter and spring they are healthful country: out of the sands, moistened by the rains, springs up a fragrant pasture growth, and the bushes sprout forth life-giving leaves and flowers; but at other seasons all is a desolate waste. On rare occasions the nomad nations whose normal ranges lie far north in Syria return to this cradle of their race. The northern

22:Rażwan F-5(ca. 1911-1930)1930 MJ1 Saudi Arabia
Bedouin MJ4

102 131 *Figure 2. Shammar and Related Tribes.* Northern Shammar, Handbook, p. 78. Tuman, N. N., p. 32 (according to Handbook, p. 80, these are listed as a subtribe of the Aslam). Aslam, N. N., p. 33. 'Abde, N. N., pp. 32–33. Sinjara, N. N., pp. 31–32. *Zefir*, Handbook, pp. 81–83.

Other Major Tribes. 'Umur, P., p. 24. Beni 'Atiyye, N. H., p. 235. Beli, N. H., p. 211. Jeheyna, Handbook, p. 63. Harb, Handbook, pp. 64–67. 'Ateyban, Handbook, pp. 67–69. 'Ajman, Handbook, pp. 85–87. Muteyr, Handbook, pp. 83–84.

Figure 3. Tribes of the Second Rank. Jbur, M. E., p. 83. Hadediyyin, P., p. 151. Sha'ban: 'Alaale subdivision, M. E., p. 186; Welde subdivision, M. E., p. 188. 'Aqeydat, M. E., pp. 73–74. Dleym, M. E., pp. 143–144. Beni Tamim, M. E., p. 139. Zoba', M. E., p. 127. Khaza'el: Beni Selame division, M. E., p. 107. Fuq'ra, P., p. 37. Sleyb: Al'Isa subdivision (the Sleyb are scattered over northern Arabia; some of their subdivisions and areas are indicated in A. D., p. 231). Kuakbe, A. D., p. 16. Beni Sakhr, A. P., Vol. 3, pp. 112–119. Sherarat, A. D., p. 136. 'Imran, N. H., p. 79. Huetat ibn Jazi, N. H., pp. 6–7; A. P., Vol. 3, pp. 51–54. Huetat ibn Jad, N. H., p. 69; A. P., Vol. 3, pp. 54–55. Huetat at-Tihama, N. H., p. 129; A. P., Vol. 3, pp. 48–49. Humeyda, Handbook, p. 59; A. P., Vol. 3, p. 103. 'Amarin clan, A. P., Vol. 3, pp. 58–59.

Figure 1, 'Aneze Tribes

101 102 162 619 131

1. The inhabitants of Hama' and Homs entrust their flocks to the 'Ayde and Hesne groups of the Weld 'Ali. The sheykh At-Tayyar of the Weld 'Ali owns houses in Homs, Sheykh Hmed, and Al-Buer (see A. D., pp. 390–391).
2. North of Al-Barde are good lowland spring pastures of the Sba'a.
3. Near 'Aqlat Shuab is buried Turki eben Mheyd, Fed'an chief (A. D., p. 62).
4. Near Al-Baghdadi is a garden belonging to Ibn Hadhdhal of the 'Amarat tribe.
5. The lowland of *Ar-Rosa* "is in cultivation and belongs to the head chief Fahad Ibn Dreym Ibn Hadhdhal of the 'Amarat tribe. His fortified farm, Al-Qseyr, is at the southeastern edge of the fields, and he maintains a small house at the spring of Al-'Easle" (A. D., p. 359).
6. The 'Amarat camp between Al-Falluje and Baghdad in August and September; later they go to Kerbela.
7. The family of Ibn Hadhdhal have houses at Kerbela and Rezaza (see A. D., p. 258).
8. Al-Hamad and Al-Wudiyan are the winter pasture grounds of the Ruala in years of sufficient rain; if the rains do not suffice they go to the eastern borders of the Nafud or to the vicinity of Teyma'.
9. "From the end of June until the end of August the Ruala pasture in An-Nuqra." This summer pasture is called *maqiz*. After September they leave for Al-Hamad and Al-Wudiyan (A. D., p. 408).
10. The people of Nasib pay tribute to Nuri ibn Sha'lan, head chief of the Ruala, when the Ruala return from Nejd in June (A. D., p. 353).
11. Libben is visited in lean years by the Ruala.
12. Some Msahib of the Qmusa subdivision of the Sba'a tribe camp with the Beni Sakhr; others with the Beli (see Figs. 2 and 3).
13. Route taken by the northern Weld 'Ali to their southern relatives on the Ruala *dira* (pasture districts).
14. The Huetat sometimes camp with the Ruala in this region.
15. In times of peace the Āl Dughman clan of the Ruala camp in this vicinity (see N. N., p. 12).
16. The well of Hebeka in the district of Al-Haal or Al-Haul once belonged to Ibn Bseyye of the Āl Sha'lan family of the Āl Mur'az clan of the Ruala (A. D., p. 15; N. N., p. 13).
17. Al-Ma'aniyye belongs to the 'Aslam, not to the Shammar (N. N., p. 32).

22:Raswan T-5(ca. 1911-1930)1930 MJ1 Saudi Arabia
Bedouin MJ4

101
102
162
619
131

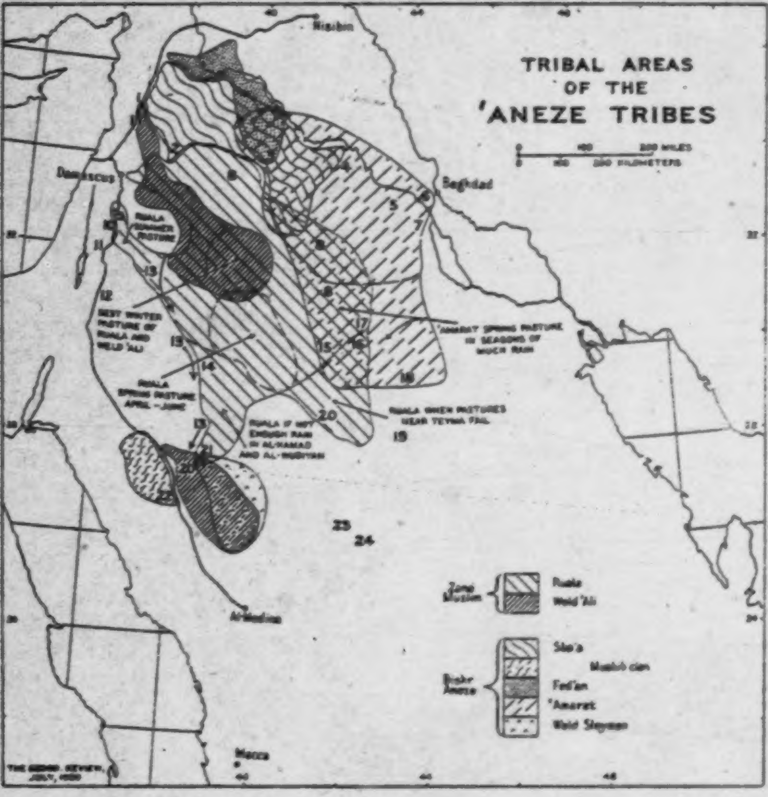

TRIBAL AREAS
OF THE
'ANEZE TRIBES
Nisibin
Damascus
Baghdad
Al-Medina
Mecca
RUALA SUMMER PASTURE
BEST WINTER PASTURE OF RUALA AND WELD 'ALI
RUALA SPRING PASTURE APRIL – JUNE
'AMARAT SPRING PASTURE IN SEASONS OF MUCH RAIN
RUALA WHEN PASTURES NEAR TEYMA FAIL
RUALA IF NOT ENOUGH RAIN IN AL-HAMAD AND AL-WUDIYAN
Ruala
Weld 'Ali
Sba'a
Moahib clan
Fed'an
'Amarat
Weld Sleyman
THE GEOGR. REVIEW, JULY, 1930

FIG. 1

18. The Hejera is the spring pasture grounds of the 'Amarat, Sinjara Shammar, Zefir, and even of the Muntifeq in seasons of plentiful rain.
19. Teyriyyet 'Aneze at one time belonged to the Dahamshe branch of the 'Amarat (A. D., p. 52; N. N., p. 26).
20. The southern Weld 'Ali and the Âl Mur'az clan of the Ruala join when the pastures southwest of Teyma' fail and go together into Al-Labbe and Al-Hamad (see A. D., p. 180).
21. When there is not enough rain in Al-Hamad and Al-Wudiyan the Ruala go to the vicinity of Teyma' and the northern Nafud. When they leave, their enemies (for example, Shararat, Weld Sleyman, Hteym, and Beni 'Atiyye) may take their place (A. D., p. 143).
22. "The best valleys upon both sides the Harra, next el-Hejr, are sown all years by some of the Moahib Aarab. Their harvest up, they strike the hamlets of tents, and with their cattle go forth to wander a while as the nomads" (Doughty, Vol. 1, p. 234).
23. Samira was formerly in the *dira* (territory) of the Ruala; the Harb and Beni Salem (Weld Sleyman) were taxed here by Ibn Rashid (Doughty, Vol. 2, p. 302).
24. Ibn Rashid taxed the Weld 'Ali at Al-Fuara (*ibid.*).

101
102
162
619
131

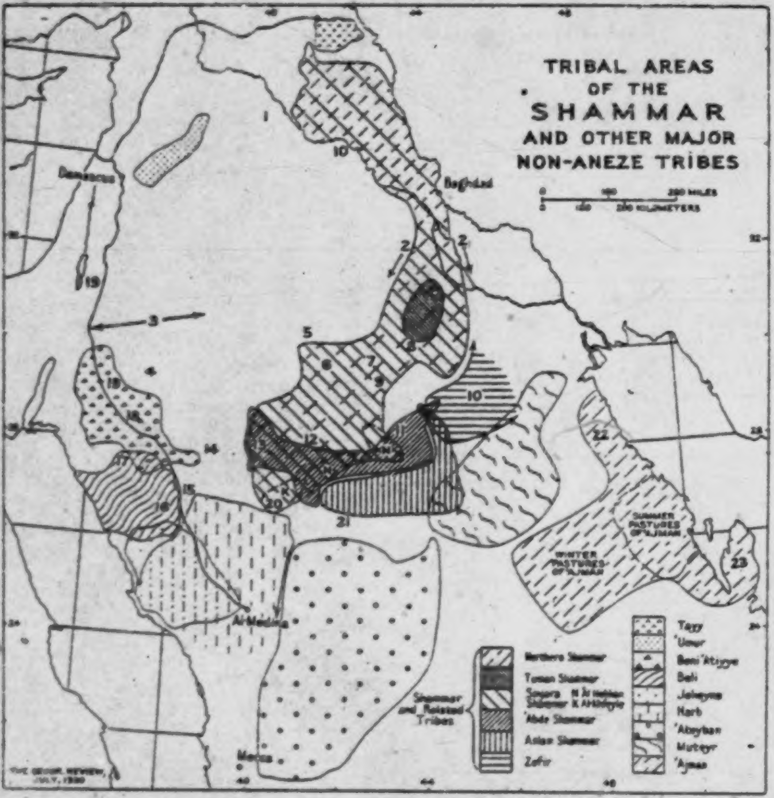

TRIBAL AREAS
OF THE
SHAMMAR
AND OTHER MAJOR
NON-ANEZE TRIBES
0 100 200 MILES
0 100 200 KILOMETERS
Damascus
Baghdad
Al-Medina
Mecca
WINTER PASTURES OF 'AJMAN
SUMMER PASTURES OF 'AJMAN
1
2
3
4
5
6
7
9
10
12
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
Shammar and Related Tribes
Northern Shammar
Tuman Shammar
Sinjara Shammar
'Abde Shammar
Aslan Shammar
Zofir
Tayy
'Unur
Beni 'Atiyye
Beli
Joheyna
Harb
'Ateyban
Muteyr
'Ajman
THE GEOGR. REVIEW, JULY, 1930

FIG. 2

FIGURE 2, SHAMMAR AND RELATED TRIBES

1. The Northern Shammar trade at Deyr az-Zor and have their agent (*wuqil*) there.
2. In certain years when the winter pastures are good the Northern Shammar migrate to Nejd.
3. The country between Ma'an and Wadi Sirhan after April is war territory between the Huetat and their enemies, the Shararat, Beni Sakhr, and Shammar (see N. H., p. 14).
4. Until the rain pools have dried up (end of April) the Huetat ibn-Jazi encamp near the mountains Al-Hamar and Al-'Afar in territory which belongs to the Shararat (N. H., p. 13).
5. Shammar are sometimes found in the vicinity of Al-Bueytat (see A. D., pp. 214–215).
6. Early summer camping grounds of the Sinjara Shammar.
7. Al-Hazl (Hzul): summer camping place of the Sinjara Shammar.
8. Cairn marking the grave of Bender, a chief of the Zmeyl clan of the Tuman tribe (N. N., p. 193).
9. See Fig. 1, note 18.

101
102
162
619
131

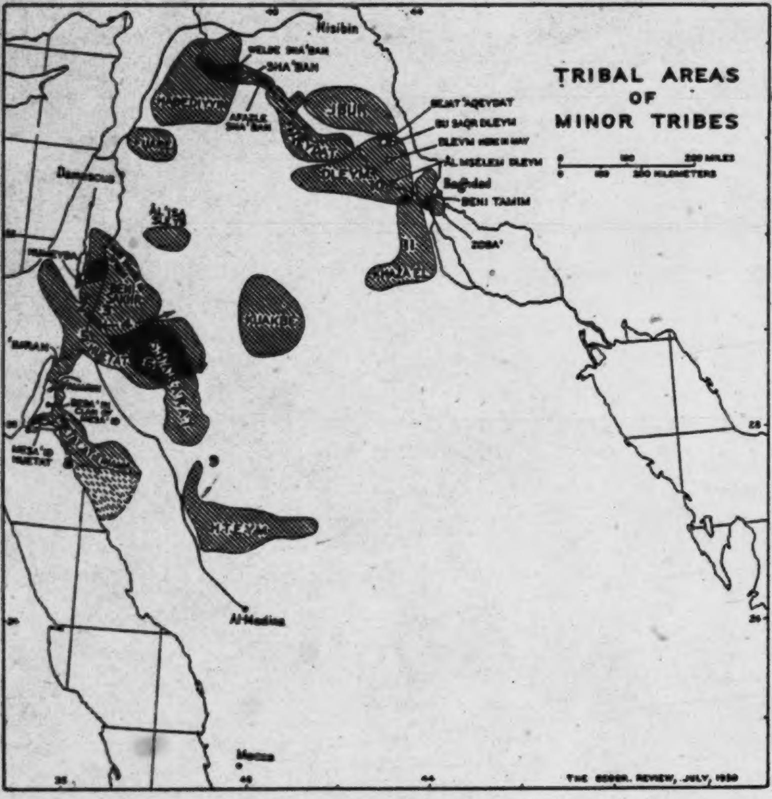

TRIBAL AREAS
OF
MINOR TRIBES
0 100 200 MILES
0 100 200 KILOMETERS
Nisibin
SHA'BAN
'AFADLE SHA'BAN
JIBUR
BU SAQR DLEYM
AL MSELEM DLEYM
DLEYM
Baghdad
BENI TAMIM
ZOBA'
Damascus
Al-Madina
Mecca
THE GEOGR. REVIEW, JULY, 1930

FIG. 3

10. The principal center of the Zefir, kinsmen of the Shammar, is near the Persian Gulf, but they have been known to raid as far north as 'Ana.
11. Al-Khazra: "There are upwards of eighty wells at Al-Khazra, from eight to ten fathoms deep. They belong to clans of the 'Abde tribe [of the Shammar] who pitch their camps by them in the hot summer" (N. N., p. 27).
12. Umm al-Qulban: "The eight huts of this hamlet belonged to [the Shammar emir] Ibn Rashid, who, with Fahhad al-Qfe'i as supervisor, used to rear mares there" (N. N., p. 147).
13. The Shammar claim as their "home" the land east of Misma.
14. See Fig. 1, note 21.
15. See Fig. 1, note 22.
16. See Fig. 1, note 12.
17. Al-Jau forms the best winter encampment of the Beli and their enemies (N. H., p. 214).
18. The Beni 'Atiyye trade in Tebuk; and their head chief, Ibn 'Atiyye, has property there (see N. H., pp. 152, 161).
19. The Beni 'Atiyye send men in July to Kerak, Tafile, or Madaba to sell their camels there and buy barley (N. H., pp. 155–156).
20. The 'Amud clan of the Shammar "number about five hundred tents and usually

101 camp on the southwestern border of the 'Eja mountains." They were "at
102 one time subject to the reigning family of Âl Jarba, who have emigrated to
162 Mesopotamia together with their clans. The 'Amud have remained in their original homeland and joined the Sinjara" (N. N., p. 94).

619 21. See Fig. 1, note 23.

131 22. *Dira* of the Beni Khaled, also used during certain seasons by the 'Ajman.

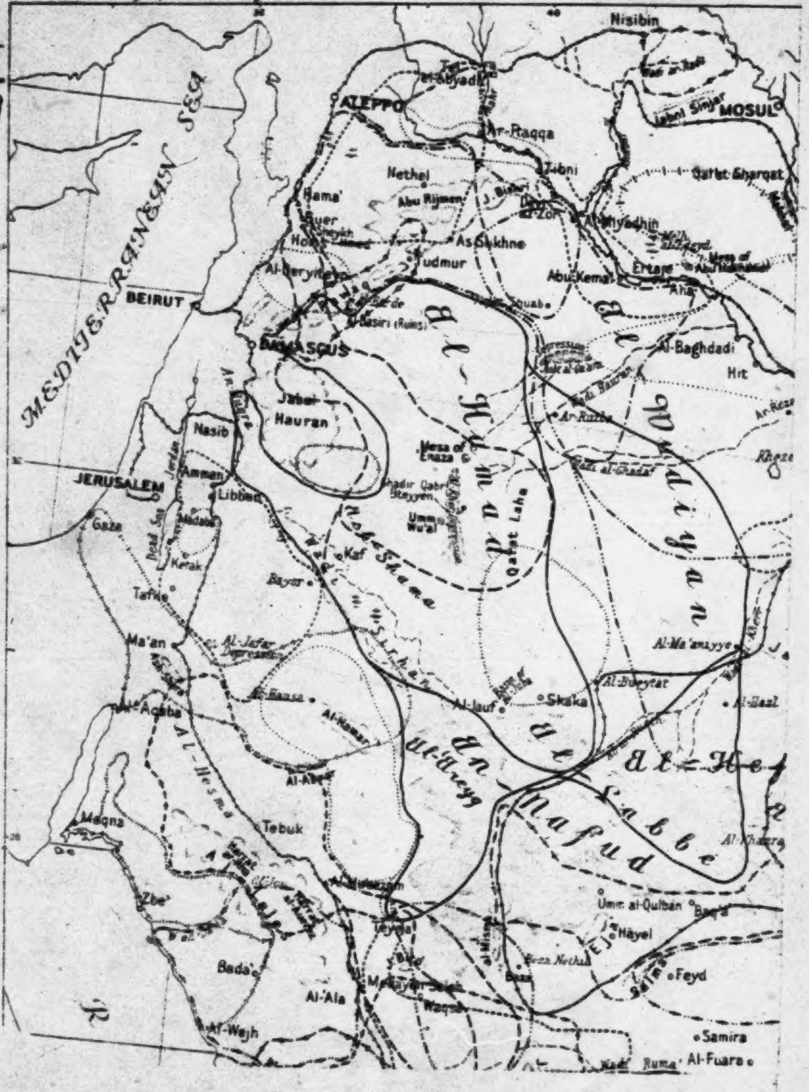
23. *Dira* of the Beni Hajr, also used during certain seasons by the 'Ajman.

Figure 3, Tribes of the Second Rank

1. Humeyda: The "Beni Hameydy," said by Doughty (Vol. 1, p. 26) to be "possessors of the most excellent strains of Arab horses, and in this fresh and plain country there is always plenty of wild pasture."
2 "The Beni Sakhr and the Huetat have no strictly defined frontiers, and when in the territory of the settlers both tribes often lay claim to the same settlements and exact payment from the same settlers. This proceeding generally results in skirmishes" (N. H., pp. 13–14).
3. See Fig. 1, note 12.
4. See Fig. 2, note 3.
5. After the end of April the Huetat ibn Jazi camp in this vicinity.
6. See Fig. 2, note 4.
7. See Fig. 1, note 14.
8. "The head chief Abu Tqeqa [of the Huetat at-Tihama] generally resided in settlement of Zbe'" (N. H., p. 129).
9. See Fig. 1, note 21.
10. Two-thirds of the 5000 inhabitants of Hit come from the Dleym tribe (M. E., p. 27).
11. Al-Khzera: the property of Zaher, chief of the Moghara clan of the Khaza el tribe (A. D., p. 369).

101
102
162
619
131

The American Geographical Society of New York

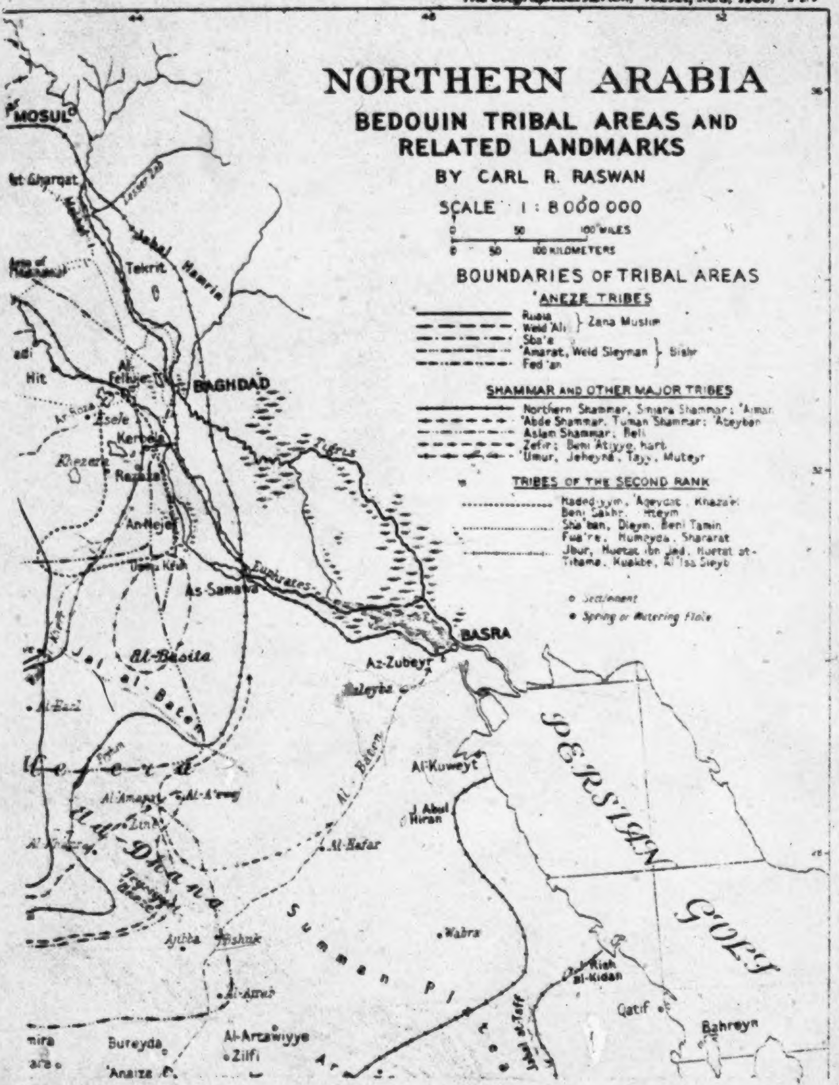

MEDITERRANEAN SEA
Nisibin
Jabal Sinjar
MOSUL
ALEPPO
Ar-Raqqa
Tibni
Nethel
Abu Rijmen
Qal'at Sherqat
Hama'
As-Sukhne
Tudmur
Al-Beryit
Abu Kemal
BEIRUT
DAMASCUS
Al-Baghdadi
Hit
Jabal Hauran
Nasib
Amman
JERUSALEM
Gaza
Dead Sea
Kerak
Tafile
Ma'an
Al-'Acaba
Kaf
Bayer
Al-Jafar Depression
Al-Hesma
Al-Jauf
Skaka
Al-Beryyat
Al-Ma'aniyye
Tebuk
Teyma
Umm al-Qulban
Hayel
Feyd
Samira
Al-Fuara
Bada'
Al-'Ala
Al-Wejh
Maqna
Zbe'
Qal'at Laha
Mesa of Enaza
Umm Wu'al
Ar-Rutba
Al-Hamad
Wadiyan
Wadi as-Sirhan
Nafud
Sabbe
Bl-Hejara
R

following p 502 (a)

22:Raswan T-5(ca. 1911-1930)1930 MJ1 Saudi Arabia
Bedouin MJ4

The Geographical Review, Vol. XX, No. 3, 1930, Pl. V

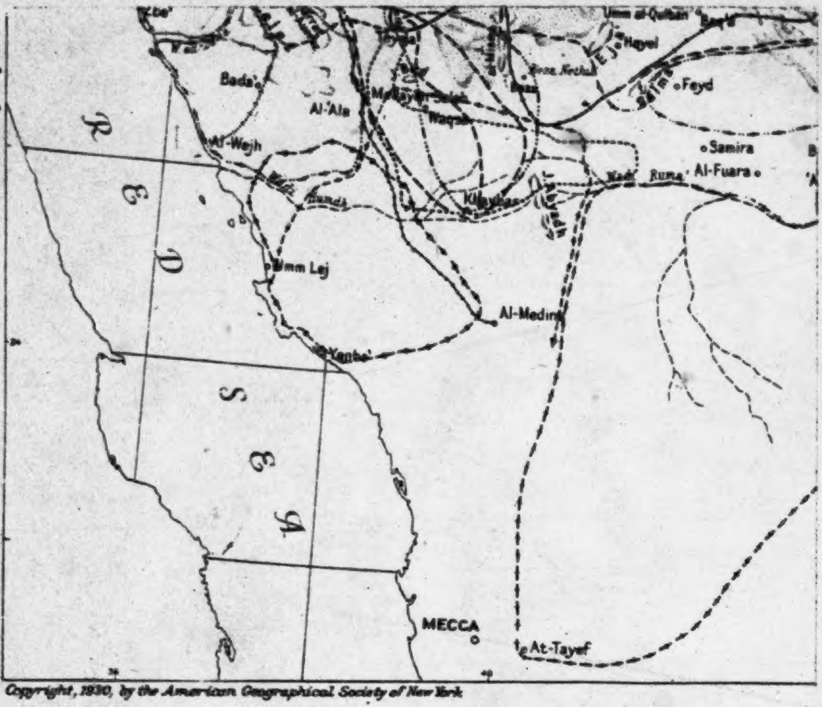
● 101
102
162
619
131


NORTHERN ARABIA
BEDOUIN TRIBAL AREAS AND RELATED LANDMARKS
BY CARL R. RASWAN
SCALE 1 : 8 000 000
0 50 100 MILES
0 50 100 KILOMETERS
BOUNDARIES OF TRIBAL AREAS
'ANEZE TRIBES
Ruala
Weld 'Ali
Zana Muslim
Sba'a
'Amarat, Weld Sleyman
Bishr
Fed'an
SHAMMAR AND OTHER MAJOR TRIBES
Northern Shammar, Sinjara Shammar; 'Aimar
'Abde Shammar, Tuman Shammar; 'Ateyben
Aslam Shammar; Beli
Zefir; Beni 'Atiyye, hart
'Umur, Jeheyna, Tayy, Muteyr
TRIBES OF THE SECOND RANK
Haded-yyin, 'Ageydat, Khaza'el
Beni Sakhr, Hteym
Sba'ban, Dleym, Beni Tamin
Fua're, Humeyda, Shararat
Jbur, Huetat ibn Jad, Huetat at-Titama, Kuakbe, Al 'Isa Sleyb
Settlement
Spring or Watering Place
44
48
52
MOSUL
Ash Sharqat
Lesser Zab
Jebel Hamrin
Tekrit
Hit
Al Felluje
BAGHDAD
Tigris
Kerbela
Razaza
An-Nejef
Umm Kish
Euphrates
As-Samawa
BASRA
Az-Zubeyr
Al-Basita
Jal al-Baten
Al-Batin
Al-Kuweyt
J. Abul Hiran
Al-Hafar
Summan Pl
Wabra
PERSIAN GULF
Qatif
Bahreyn
Al-Kidan
Jebel at-Taff
Bureyda
Al-Artawiyye
Zilfi
'Anaiza
Al-Amar
Ashuk
32
28

following p. 502 (b)

22:Raswan T-5(ca. 1911-1930)1930 MJ1 Saudi Arabia
Bedouin MJ4

101
102
162
619
131



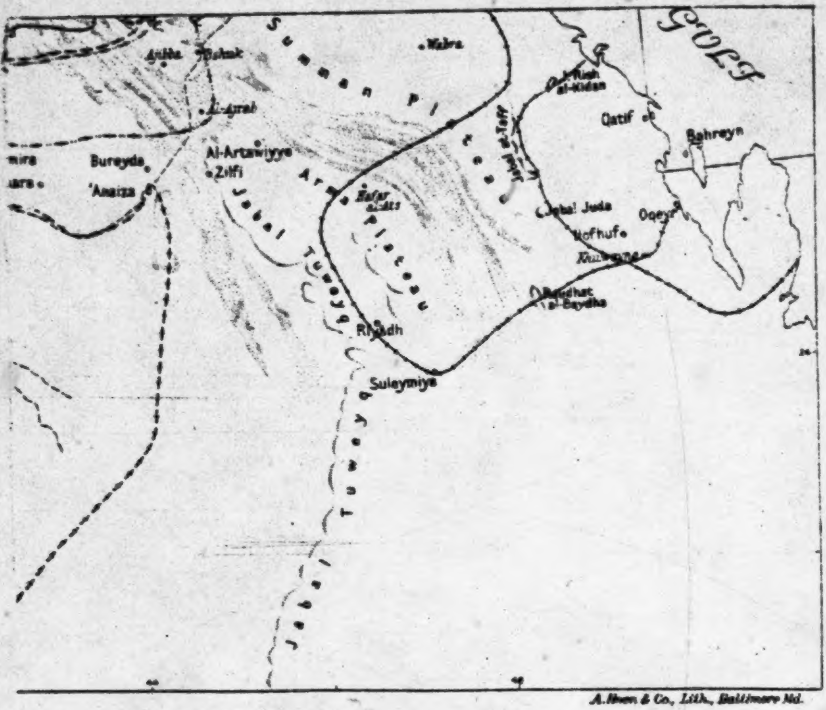
Umm al-Qulban
Hayel
Feyd
Bada'
Al-'Ala
Al-Wejh
Naqab
Samira
Al-Fuara
Nadi Ruma
Umm Lej
Al-Medina
Yanbo'
MECCA
At-Tayef
R
E
D
S
E
A

Copyright, 1930, by the American Geographical Society of New York

following p 502 (c)

22:Raswan/ 1-5(ca. 1911-1930)1930 MJ1 Saudi Arabia
Bedouin MJ4

101
102
162
619
131


Summan Plateau
Arma Plateau
Jebal Tuwayq
Wabra
Al-Artawiyya
Zilfi
Bureyda
'Anaiza
Jebal et-Toff
al-Kidan
Qatif
Bahreyn
Jebal Juda
Hofhuf
Oqeyr
Riyadh
Suleymiya
Raudhat al-Baydha

A.Hoen & Co, Lith., Baltimore Md.

following p 502 (d)

101 In December 1947 I arrived at Manwakh, the
619 watering centre for the Sa'ar Tribe. From
here I planned to cross the western sands
to the Wadi Dawasir. For the past three
years I had wandered in the Empty Quarter
with the Ruashid, the most nomadic of all the
Bedu tribes, and four of them were my comrades
on this present venture; but even the
far-ranging Ruashid knew nothing of these
western wastes. Only from among the Sa'ar
could we hope to find the guide whom we
required, for they have crossed these 400
waterless miles to harry the Bedu of the north.
A large and powerful tribe, they have aptly
been described as the wolves of the desert.
They have raided eastward as far as the
Oman steppes and northward to the Persian
Gulf, and are hated and feared by all the
000 South Arabian desert tribes. From the

p 394 (c)

101 From the Hadhramaut we had crossed the Sa'ar plateau
619 to this last well upon the desert's edge, where
622 we had heard that Bin Maiqal and his Bin
Ma'aruf section of the Sa'ar were camped.
Normally he and his clan lived in the desert
around Najran, and of recent years they had
acknowledged Ibn Saud as their overlord;
but they had been involved in a raid upon the
Yam and had fled south to seek refuge among
their kinsmen from the animosity of that great
tribe and the wrath of Ibn Saud. The desert
was full of fear and everywhere the talk was
of raids and counter-raids, of deaths and of
looted stock.

233 In the sharp cold of the winter's morning
we rode down the valley beyond the well, past
the milch herds of the Bin Ma'aruf. The
herdboys had just driven them forth to graze
from their couching-place around the tents,
and my companions spoke appreciatively of
their condition, calling each other's attention
514 to their finer points. The Sa'ar had news of
our approach, for a party of them had ridden

p. 395 (A)

29: Glubb--1 G-3 (ca.1935) 1943 MJ1 Saudi Arabia
Bedouin MJ4
Sulubba

THE SULUBBA AND OTHER IGNOBLE TRIBES OF SOUTHWESTERN ASIA

by

J. B. Glubb*

114 * Political Officer in Trans-Jordan. These notes were received at Field Museum of Natural History, Chicago, during 1935--H.F.

SULUBBA

101
144 The origin of these people remains obscure. None of the Arab historians of the early Islamic conquests appear to mention them, which seems to disprove the theory that they are remnants of an old conquered race. The hypothesis suggesting descent from the Crusaders seems to be a modern European fantasia based solely on the resemblance between their tribal name and the Arabic word for a cross.

101
144
173 Musil (1), in his "Arabia Deserta," states

---

1. Alois Musil, Arabia Deserta, p. 233.

29: Glubb--2 G-3 (ca.1935) 1943 MJ1 Saudi Arabia
Bedouin MJ4
Sulubba

101 144 173 that the Sulubba believe that they originated from the Hasa Province, on the Persian Gulf, but I have not heard this story. The few Sulubba I have asked usually replied that they came from an old people who were not Moslems. I imagine, however, that this was merely conjectural; I would not attribute these answers to ancient tradition. Two Sulubba once surprised me by saying that they were descended from Crusaders! But on pressing them for the origin of their statement, they admitted that they had been told so by a French officer in Syria!

101 The Sulubba are to be found in an area extending roughly from Damascus to Mosul in the north, down to Jauf, east of the Nefud, Hail, Persian Gulf, the Euphrates, the Tigris above Baghdad, and Mosul.

101 144 They are scarcely ever found in Trans-Jordan west of the Wadi Sirhan; I believe that they do not exist in the Hejaz or in the western half of Arabia. This distribution might reinforce the legend of their origin from Hasa Province on the Persian Gulf, from which they might well have emigrated north to the more fertile lands in Syria or Iraq, but would have been unlikely to have emigrated to the Hejaz, which is less fertile than the Hasa itself.

563 463 721 The Sulubba have long been regarded by the Beduins as a subject race. Many of them work as tinkers for the Beduin tribes and perform other menial duties. They have never taken part in the wars and feuds, which have occupied the greater part of the Beduins' lives for centuries. A Sulubbi, like a woman, was a creature with whom it was too inferior to fight. The Sulubba maintained a strict neutrality in raids, and, for fear of being beaten, told all raiders what they knew of the nature of the country and the movements of their enemies.

29: Glubb--3 G-3 (ca.1935) 1943 MJ1 Saudi Arabia
Bedouin MJ4
Sulubba

651 724 563 157 Until about 1930, the Sulubba paid regular tribute to all the Beduin sheikhs for protection. This did not, however, safeguard them from continual petty pilfering, beatings and insults. Beduin travelers or raiders invariably called at Sulubba tents if they could find them, and demanded food and hospitality. The Beduin, who is normally a model of sedateness and reserved decorum among strangers, exhibited the worst aspects of his character in a Sulubba camp. He shouted, bullied, cursed, and swaggered in a manner sometimes shameful. He demanded the best food, cursed his host, complained of everything, ate all he could and then demanded more food to take with him as supplies for his journey. The Sulubba cowered and whined. Long oppression has indeed made them very low class. The ingratiating whine in which they address the Beduin as "Ya Amaimi," "Oh my little uncle," makes one ashamed of human nature!

837 548 Prostitution is reputed to be widespread among the women. Whether or not this statement is too sweeping, there can be little doubt that most of them have a very low standard of morals, and are frequently sought by Beduins for immoral purposes. This traffic can scarcely be unknown to their husbands and brothers, but they seem too debased to protest. While there is a good deal of immorality among the Beduins themselves, such offences are kept strictly secret, and any woman creating a scandal is likely to be murdered. Only the Sulubba seem to be shameless in this respect.

221 10 The Sulubba are par excellence the children of [the desert. Every Sulubbi is nicknamed by the Beduins "Abu al Khala" or "Father of the empty spaces." If the Beduin, compared to the townsmen, is a hardy traveler at home in the great desert, he is but a pampered tenderfoot compared to the Sulubba. Often in summer, when the great Beduin

797 563 721 of religious enthusiasm and fanaticism. The Beduin manifested his enthusiasm by declaring that all Moslems were equal before God, and hence that the Sulubba were equal to "free men," i.e. Beduins. Ibn Saud, anxious to increase his fighting men, backed this idea (in fact he may have originated it), and raised fighting forces from the Sulubba and gave them war banners. The Sulubba took part in a number of war-like operations, and it was said that, in the massacres which usually followed a Wahhabi victory at this time, the Sulubba were the most cruel and bloodthirsty.

The outbreak of fanaticism, however, died down from 1925 to 1929, and it is believed that these Nejd Sulubba have again fallen back to their original condition.

342 574 563 609 In order to escape unwelcome Beduin guests, the Sulubba live in tiny tents, many of them scarcely larger than a blanket. They show great skill in pitching these tents in the beds of ravines or behind rocks so as to be invisible to passers-by. The more important Beduin sheikhs take pride in pitching a large tent in a prominent place, which conveys not only defiance of enemies but a distant welcome to guests. According to Beduin interpretation the Sulubba reveals his baseness by concealing his camp from both strangers and guests.

Sulailat

101 563 These consist of a tribal section, who usually camp with the Amarat branch of the Anaiza in the Iraqi desert west of the Euphrates. These people are said to be descended from a man of the Anaiza tribe, who married a Sulubba

101 woman. Their mode of life is very much like
563 that of other Anaiza Beduins (not like Sulubba), but owing to the taint in their blood, no Beduin tribe will intermarry with them.

OTHER BASE-BORN TRIBES

While the Sulubba are the lowest of the ignoble tribes, they are not alone. Arabia is full of base-born tribesmen, with whom the "thoroughbred" Beduin will not intermarry.

Hazim

These people seem to be a tribe of almost
[463] as low standing as the Sulubba. They do not, however, work as tinkers or hunters, but live a pastoral life, like the Beduins. The Hazim live around Jauf or with the Ruwalla.

Sherarat

They live principally around Jauf, where they are collected into a considerable tribe, but members of the Sherarat are found scattered among the Ruwalla, Beni, Sakhr, Huwaitat, and
[463] Shammar. Among these tribes the Sherarat perform the menial tasks of servants and herdsmen.

The origin of the Sherarat is unknown. They are not as debased as the Sulubba, but they are
342 far inferior to the Beduins. Their tents are
515 usually very small and ragged, and their clothing even dirtier and much scantier than that of the ordinary Beduin.

000 or carriers.

563 The Sherarat are thus halfway between the Beduins and the Sulubba. Needless to say no Beduin will intermarry with them.

Awazim

●101 Although scattered widely these people form
563 a large tribe. The principal group of the Awazim (sing. Aazimi) is south of Kuwait, in the northern half of Hasa Province, on the Persian Gulf coast. There are others in Nejd and in Trans-Jordan with the Beni Sakhr. In manner and livelihood and other customs, they are similar to the Beduins, and live by breeding camels and sheep. No Beduin will intermarry with them owing to the tradition that they are not of pure descent.

Huteim

This is a large tribe which lives the usual Beduin pastoral life, in the area northeast of
[651] Medina, between that city and Hail. I have heard that some generations ago, the Huteim did not fight but paid tribute to all the Beduins. Of recent years, however, they fight much like any Beduin tribe. No Beduin will marry them, however, as they are known to be of base descent.

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia
BEDOUINS MJ4

greater Emirs or the Grand Sherif. These tribes are not only 609 controlled to some extent and directed to a common policy, but 577 also have a tradition of self-respect, which ensures the observance 621 of the Bedouin code of hospitality. As Doughty has well said, what stands to a Bedouin for religion is that which men will think of him. Fortunately the fame of a lavish entertainer and a protector of the guest is a condition of nobility among Bedouins; and an appeal against any action inconsistent with this will seldom be disregarded. A properly authorized stranger, whatever his creed, should have little to fear under ordinary circumstances among such tribes as the Shammar, the Ateibah, the Wuld 'Ali, or the Ruweilah.

What, however, does proper authority mean to the ordinary 609 Bedouin? Not the exhibition of any passport or other written document. 577 Letters from the chief Emirs, the Grand Sherif, or other great 486 sheikhs are very valuable if the traveller is passing from one of them to another; but in ninety out of a hundred desert camps he will find [212] no one who can read or will respect paper. The one thing needful is a *rafiq*, i. e. a companion derived from the tribe through whose range one must pass, or from some tribe allied with it or authorized to share its range. If possible, he should be a man of importance whose face will be recognized instantly by the desert men—a race which, like other unlettered races, keeps a long memory for faces and a very wide knowledge of personalities. Still better if he has been attached to the traveller by some well-known chief. The *rafiq* must be kept well in evidence and to the fore in case of such a sudden attack as Shakespear experienced at the hands of the Ateibah in Woshm, when a good deal of harm was done before his *rafiq* could make himself known in the night to the raiders. In territories controlled by a central authority, e. g. a sovereign Emir, a well-known man from the centre may suffice throughout; but even then it is better to take a *rafiq* from tribe to tribe. There are one or two [101 denominations of Arabs who are franked by all tribes and can them- 463] selves conduct a traveller anywhere in more or less security; but it is rather less than more. Such are the *'Uqeil* (Ageyl)—recognized carriers—and the *Sulubba* (Solubba)—tinkers, medical magicians, hunters—whom no one molests. But travelling with such folk entails the disadvantage that one must go where they wish to go and at their pace; and in disturbed districts near frontiers their aegis is not to be relied upon.

The efficacy of the *rafiq* system is based on the recognition that a 486 particular range or dīra (*dīrah*) appertains to each tribe, and even to 609 each main section of a tribe. Tribes sometimes hold their dīras in common, as the 'Ajmān and Beni Khālid are said to do at present in

Bedouins MJ4

CHAPTER III

THE BEDOUIN TRIBES

THIS chapter is designed to give an account of those tribal 101
constituents of present-day Arabian society which are essentially 619
nomadic—those, in short, to which Arabs themselves concede the 622
name Bedu. The Bedouin (*Bedāwi*) type of society is the product of desert and steppe conditions, and cannot survive long under others. A tribe which has left such conditions to settle in an oasis or other permanently arable land does not necessarily cease to be a tribe, but it does cease to be a nomad or Bedouin tribe. Therefore all those tribes of which most members now inhabit continuously fertile lands or tracts of oasis character will be excluded from the following consideration—such, for example, as the tribes of Asir, Yemen and hinterland, the Aden Protectorate, Hadhramaut and the South Littoral, Oman, and the Trucial Coast (see Chapters XIV and XV).

On the other hand, Bedouin constituents of Arabian society which have passed wholly or in part northwards out of the peninsula are included. Not having changed the essential conditions of their life, but still ranging deserts and steppes, they have remained Bedu. It would be unsatisfactory not to take account here of the tribes of the Syrian Hamād and the Mesopotamian Jezīrah. They are regarded by the peninsular Bedouins as forming one great social block with themselves, and some, e. g. certain constituents of the great Anazah group, still pass at regular seasons southward into the peninsula, while others have their own home ranges in the peninsula itself. Moreover, many, like the Ruweilah, Dhafīr, and Huweitāt, move habitually from one side to the other of the border-line, and some, e.g. the Mesopotamian Shammar, though they stay to the north of it, are integral parts of larger tribal units still at home in the south.

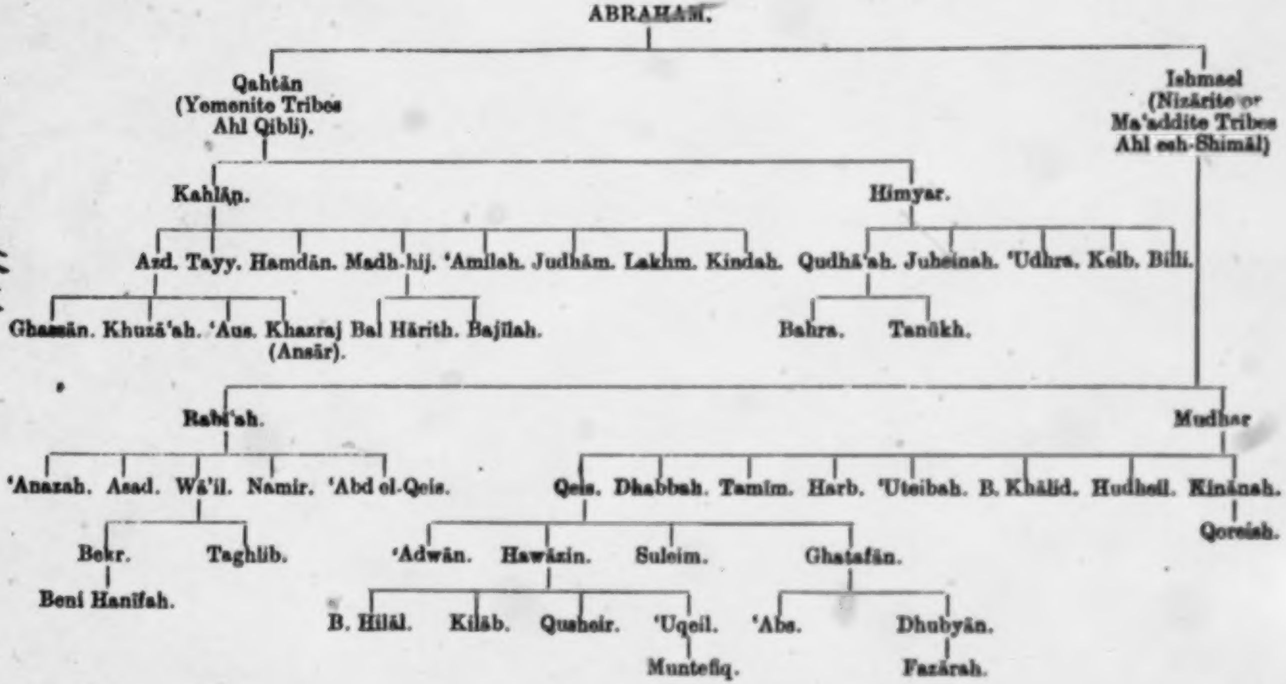
For convenience, we adopt a geographical division of Bedouin tribes into Northern, Central (Western and Eastern), and Southern.

At the outset, a tree of tribal descent from the Arch-Patriarch, Abraham, will show what Arabs consider to be the true Bedouin stock. To know this pedigree is of practical value to any one who has to deal with Arab nomads, owing to the value which they themselves attach to genealogy, the social distinctions which they base upon it, and the estimation in which they hold those expert in its intricacies.

Bedouins MJ4

619
101

p. 44


ABRAHAM.
Qahtān (Yemenite Tribes Ahl Qibli).
Ishmael (Nizārite or Ma'addite Tribes Ahl esh-Shimāl)
Kahlān.
Himyar.
Azd.
Tayy.
Hamdān.
Madh-hij.
'Amilah.
Judhām.
Lakhm.
Kindah.
Qudhā'ah.
Juheinah.
'Udhra.
Kelb.
Billi.
Ghassān.
Khuzā'ah.
'Aus.
Khazraj (Ansār).
Bal Hārith.
Bajīlah.
Bahra.
Tanūkh.
Rabī'ah.
Mudhar
'Anazah.
Asad.
Wā'il.
Namir.
'Abd el-Qeis.
Bekr.
Taghlib.
Beni Hanīfah.
Qeis.
Dhabbah.
Tamim.
Harb.
'Uteibah.
B. Khālid.
Hudheil.
Kinānah.
Qoreish.
'Adwān.
Hawāzin.
Suleim.
Ghatafān.
B. Hilāl.
Kilāb.
Qusheir.
'Uqeil.
Muntefiq.
'Abs.
Dhubyān.
Fazārah.

Bedouins MJ4

A. Northern Tribes

1. *The Anazah*

101
619
622

The great group of the **ANAZAH** (*'Anazah*), numerically probably the largest group of nomad Arab tribes, occupies the triangle of the Syrian Desert, the Hamād, which has its base on the Nefūd, about lat. 30°, and its apex near Aleppo, about lat. 36°. On the east bank of the Euphrates the pasture lands N. of Deir ez-Zōr and along the Khābūr are also Anazah country; while a smaller group of kindred tribes is seated round Teima, between the Hejaz Railway and the SW. borders of the Nefūd. Ibn Sa'ūd is said to come of the same stock (Hasanah).

The Anazah belong to the people of the North, Ahl esh-Shimāl. Historians give their descent from 'Anazah, son of Asad, who sprang from Rabī'ah, one of the two great branches of Nizār. The modern Anazah tribesman will always claim descent from Wā'il, who belonged to a younger branch of the Asad group, and relate that it is his son 'Ans or 'Anaz who is the eponymous founder of the tribe. They are not, however, united under one head, but are divided into several large sections which maintain towards one another an attitude generally friendly, though it does not exclude marauding expeditions and private feuds among the smaller Sheikhs. The hereditary foes of the Anazah are the Shammar; indeed the history of nomad Arabia is dominated for the last 150 years by the rivalry between these two.

The original seat of the Shammar seems to have been to the N. of the Wādi er-Rummah, on the pilgrim road from Basra to Medina, or even farther south towards Yemen. One of those mysterious impulses which, from the beginning of historic times, have set the inhabitants of the peninsula migrating northwards—influences which may spring from an almost imperceptible change in climatic conditions coupled with slow increase of population in a land incapable of supporting more than very small numbers—began to disturb the Anazah in the second half of the eighteenth century. They followed on the heels of the Shammar into the Syrian Desert. The Fed'ān and the Hasanah pushed the Shammar before them across the Euphrates, and established themselves in the northern steppes, which are less arid, enjoying a greater rainfall, than the wastes of Central Arabia. The 'Amārāt, Sibā', and Wuld 'Ali seem to have come next, and, towards the end of the eighteenth century, the Ruweilah.

Their herds have flourished and increased in a climate more

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

Bedouins MJ4

101
619
622

beneficent than that which they had left. The most famous stocks of horses are found among the northern Anazah, and the greatest numbers of camels. Bedu of the purest blood and tradition, they have remained entirely beyond the control of the Ottoman Government; and except for a few palm gardens on the Lower Euphrates, a little cultivation on the Khābūr, and a village near Damascus, their Sheikhs have given no pledge to established order by the acquisition of settled lands, nor is any part of the Syrian Desert ploughed or harvested. Their geographical position gives them command over some of the main trade-routes of Turkish Arabia. The Hamād is a bridge rather than a barrier between Syria and Mesopotamia. Until 1911, the camel post from Damascus to Baghdad passed over it once a fortnight, and regularly during the winter and spring the agents of the Damascene sheep merchants cross it, paying dues to the Anazah for safe conduct, while the camel herds of the latter supply the markets both of Syria and of Egypt; indeed, it is not too much to say that the greater part of the camel trade is in their hands. Moreover, the road down the Euphrates from Aleppo to Baghdad is largely at their mercy, as well as the first half of a frequented carriage-road from Deir, *via* the Sinjar, to Mosul. The Anazah are thus the first of the great independent tribes with whom administrators of the settled lands must come into contact, and upon their goodwill depends freedom of intercourse between Syria and Mesopotamia. Last century they played a large part in Syrian politics, and have still a zest for the game. Their own dependence on the Syrian markets must always make it a matter of the first importance to them to maintain friendly terms with those who control the province commercially; but it must be remembered that commercial control of Syria is not, and never has been, in the hands of the Turks.

The western side of the Syrian Desert is occupied by the **Ruweilah** (Ruwalla). With their powerful confederates the Wuld 'Ali and the Muhallaf, who are in the closest relations with them, and also their allies, the Hasanah, they number about 7,000 tents. They wander over the desert from Homs and Hamāh in the north, where the Hasanah have their summer pasturages and are beginning to settle down as cultivators, to Qasr el-Azraq, south of Jebel Durūz (where the Ruweilah dīra touches that of their foes, the Beni Sakhr) and down the Wādi Sirhān to the oasis of Jauf el-'Amr, which the Ruweilah took from Ibn Rashīd some five years ago. In summer they occupy the pasture grounds S. of Damascus and push as far west as the Jaulān. To the east the limits of the Ruweilah do

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

Bedouins MJ4

619
101
622

not extend far beyond Jebel 'Amūd and the sources of the Wādi Haurān.

The loose confederation of tribes of which the **Wuld 'Ali** are composed holds the steppe east and south-east of Damascus and along the first part of the old post-road to Baghdad. Ibn Sumeir owns the village of 'Ain Dhikr at Tell el-Faras, some 12 hours from Damascus, with the cultivation round it. A detached group round Teima, the **Fuqara** and the **B. Wahhāb,** are also to be reckoned among the sub-tribes of the Wuld 'Ali, but they have no political connexion with them, and fall under the authority of Ibn Rashīd whenever he is strong enough to exercise it. The Fuqara are a small, poor tribe, with few camels, which depends for its livelihood partly on the payment it receives from the Ottoman Government for protecting the Hejaz Railway from Dār el-Hamra to Medā'in Sālih, and partly on a little cultivated land which it possesses in the rocky Harrah of Kheibar. The Billi and the Huweitāt, with their close allies the B. 'Atīyah, are their enemies. The **Aida,** who are the sheikhly clan of the southern Wuld 'Ali, have charge of a section of the Hejaz Railway south of Medā'in Sālih.

In summer the Ruweilah draw into the Wādi Sirhān or go with the Wuld 'Ali towards the fertile Matkh plain, watered by the Barada; but the volcanic Harrahs east of Jebel Durūz are inhabited by tribes hostile to the Anazah, the Serdīyah, a branch of the Beni Sakhr, and the Jebelīyah, composed of Ghiyādh, Beni Hasan, Masā'īd and others, all allied with the Druzes. With these and with the Druzes themselves the Anazah have always been at enmity.

The paramount chief of the **Ruweilah** is of the house of Sha'lān and the sub-tribe of Mur'idh. The present representative is Nūri esh-Sha'lān. His own sub-tribe, the Sha'lān, together with the Nuseir, who come directly under him, consists of about 1,000 tents, but over all the Ruweilah he is unquestioned autocrat, and his authority is recognized by the Wuld 'Ali and the Muhallaf. He is probably the most powerful of all purely nomad chiefs, and, since his capture of Jauf, has shown himself a successful rival of the Shammar. His son, Nawwāf, a convinced adherent of the pan-Arab party, is his representative at Jauf. Though more colourless than his father, he is better educated and is considered by the Arab Unionist party in Damascus, among whom he is well known, to be the most advanced political thinker in the desert. He has the inherited interest in the Turkish question which those of his house can scarcely escape, since it touches their own future so closely. Nūri himself bears a bitter grudge against the Ottoman Government by reason of his having been invited to Damascus by

101
619
622

Sāmi Pasha in 1911, and there held a prisoner for almost a year. The grievance was aggravated by the fact that he had previously offered his assistance to Sāmi Pasha for the subjugation of the Druzes. He dreads any extension of Turkish authority towards the desert, and strongly opposed a scheme set on foot in 1913 to carry a branch of the Hejaz Railway from Jīzah to Qasr el-Azraq, and thence down the W. Sirhān to Kāf. In 1914 he refused to collect camels for the Ottoman Government, who were in need of transport animals for the Egyptian campaign, thereby greatly enhancing their difficulties. He removed his people into their eastern pasturages, where the Turks had no hold over them, and he is said to have acted similarly a year later and, in 1916, to have joined the Sherif of Mecca.

E. of the Ruweilah and the Wuld 'Ali, the Syrian Desert up to the Euphrates is held by the **'Amārāt** and by the two great subdivisions of the **Bishr,** the **Fed'ān** and the **Sibā'** (Sba), who claim descent from various mythical heroes of whom Wā'il was the progenitor. The 'Amārāt country is the SE. corner of the Syrian Desert bordering on the Euphrates from Kerbela to above Hīt. The tribesmen touch the N. edge of the Nefūd and go down SE. into Shammar territory if pasturage is lacking elsewhere, maintaining a truce with the Sheikhs of that dīra. The early spring finds them in a wide depression, the Qa'rah (Ga'rah), two days' journey W. of Hīt, while in summer they come back to the Euphrates or cluster about the springs in the Haurān valley, round Māt.

The Fed'ān range from Aleppo to Deir on both sides of the Euphrates and up the Khābūr valley almost to the Sinjar. The Sibā', famous breeders of camels, are seated on the middle sections of the Palmyra road. They go up towards Homs and Hamāh on the west, to Resāfah on the east, and north almost to Aleppo. If pasture is lacking on the Syrian side of the desert, they seek it in the Fed'ān country and in winter their Sheikhs come down, with those of the 'Amārāt and the Fed'ān, to Māt and the Wādi Sirhān. The 'Amārāt also cross the Euphrates on occasion, and camp with the Fed'ān along the Khābūr. The Wuld Suleimān, who roam between Teima and the Nefūd, are of Fed'ān lineage and a part of Bishr, but they stand politically outside the confederacy; for, like their allies and neighbours the Fuqara, they pay tribute to Ibn Rashīd. They have not many camels, but own a few patches of palm-growing lands in the Harrah Kheibar, which are cultivated, on their behalf, by the Huteim.

The paramount chief of the **'Amārāt** is of the house of Hadhdhāl, Fahd Bey being the present sheikh. His tents number about 3,000.

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia
Bedouins MJ4

He is wealthy, and owns palm gardens at Ghazāzah near Kerbela, at 622
Baghdādīyah above Hīt, and elsewhere on the Euphrates. Although 101
his wisdom and skill in tribal diplomacy are much vaunted, he is
now an old man and not so active as Nūri of the Ruweilah; nor 619
does he concern himself with external politics. He has suffered imprisonment at the hand of the Turks and cordially dislikes them, but his closest link with affairs outside the desert is his landed property on the Euphrates. He fears that if the Hindīyah escape, a part of Sir W. Willcocks's scheme of Mesopotamian irrigation, were to be put into execution, his gardens at Ghazāzah might be partly submerged, and he was inclined to blame the English for their share in that project. He could only with difficulty be reassured on this head, and shown that the better distribution of the water would be of benefit to himself in common with all other landowners.

A more striking personality is Hākim (Hāchim) ibn Muheid, who with Hākim ibn Qeishīsh rules over the **Fed'ān,** some 3,500 tents in all. Ibn Muheid is possibly second only to Nūri esh-Sha'lān in the Anazah federation. He is a man of about 40, vain, money-loving, and strongly pan-Arab. His position on the middle reaches of the Euphrates enables him to close the riverain road to traffic whenever he pleases. Until the Baghdad Railway is completed, this road is the customary, and by far the shortest, means of communication between Aleppo and Baghdad, and is now connected with Constantinople by a railway, broken only by a short interruption on the Taurus. The **Sibā'** are less numerous, some 1,800 tents all told; their ruling families are the Beni Murshid and the Beni Hudeib (Hadeib).

Upon all the Anazah the Ottoman Government levies, so far as 651
it is able, a sheep-tax and a camel-tax. The great sheikhs receive 433
Ottoman subsidies, paid with something less than regularity. The 622
sums are not large. A man like Nūri may be given about £20 a month, paid to his agent in Damascus, who uses the money for the purchase of necessary supplies which he sends out to his chief in the desert. The Ruweilah, who raise no crops, are entirely dependent on Damascus for provisions.

The paramount Anazah sheikhs, Ibn Sha'lān, Ibn Hadhdhāl, 622
Ibn Sumeir, and Ibn Muheid, could each of them put into the field 619
from 1,500 to 2,000 men, armed and mounted on camels, with
a small proportion of horses. The Sibā' sheikhs could muster 701
another 1,000. The united Anazah forces would therefore number about 9,000 men, if it were conceivable that they could ever be

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

Bedouins MJ4

701 gathered together at the same time—an exceedingly improbable
619 contingency in regions where there are no adequate means of
622 communication, and none but a loose tribal organization. Nor are the conditions of pasturage and water-supply prevailing in the Hamād suitable to large concentrations of men and animals. The
[231] total number of camels among the Ruweilah, 'Amārāt, Fed'ān, and Sibā' must be greater than in any other part of Arabia. They cannot, all told, be reckoned at much less than an average of 50 to a tent. The Wuld 'Ali are not so well supplied, but they may own about 20 to a tent. At this estimate the camel-herds of the northern Anazah would touch a very large figure—some 600,000 animals.

• 101 619 622

ANAZAH

DHANA MUSLIM

Tribe.	*Sub-Tribe.*	*Clan.*
Ruweilah. 3,500 tents Sh. Nūri esh-Sha'lān	*Mur'idh*, 500 tents Nūri esh-Sha'lān el-Mur'idh	*Nā'if* Nūri's tribe *Zeid* 'Arsān Abu Jizlah *Mijwal* *Meshūr* *Mu'abhil*
	Nuseir, 500 tents Ibn Nuseir	
	Nāsir, 300 tents Munāhi ibn Nāsir	*Radhān*
	Dur'ān, 300 tents Sālim ibn Maslat	
	Furjah, 500 tents 'Asaf el-Fureij	*Khudh'ān Filitta* Ghāzi el-Fuleita
	Dughmān 'Arsān ibn Dughmi	
	Manāyi' Māni' el-Khidhr	
	Ka'ka', 800 tents Hayyān el-Ka'ka' ibn Ghoshm	
	Kawākibah, 400 tents Māni' el-Kuweikib	*Woklān*
	Mshitta, 150 tents Ibn Musheit	
Muhallaf. 1,500 tents Ibn Ma'jil Ibn Majid Ibn Jandal	*Ashja'*, 450 tents Qasim ibn Ma'jil	*Mahayub* *Bala'is*
	'Abdillah, 400 tents Mughāthi ibn Majid	
	Suwalma, 400 tents Fayyādh ibn Jandal	
	Budūr, 2–300 tents Ibn Ma'jil	

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

BEDOUINS MJ4

619

101.

622

Tribe.	*Sub-Tribe.*	*Clan.*
Wuld ʿAli. 1,800 tents Rashīd ibn Sumeir has about 1,000 tents Mohammed et-Tayyār Saʿūd ibn Milhem Shahāb el-Faqīr	*ʿAteifāt*, 200 tents Ibn Sumeir	
	Mesālikh, 300 tents Ibn Sumeir	
	Hammāmīd, 300 tents Ibn Sumeir	
	Hajjāj, 300 tents Ibn Sumeir	
	Tulāh, 150 tents Ibn Sumeir	
	Sagra Ibn Sumeir	
	Mashādiqah, 500 tents Mohammed ibn Sālih et-Tayyār	*Tayyār* *Mureikhāt* *Wuleikah*
	Hasanah, 600 tents[1] Saʿūd ibn Milhem	
	Fugara, 200 tents[1] Shahāb el-Faqīr	*Sālih* *Kuleib* *Khamālah* *Hamdān* *Mughassib* *Zuwārah* *Hujr* *ʿAināt* *Suqūrah*
	Southern Wuld ʿAli El-Aida[1]	*Aida* *Tuwalla* *Thuweibah* *Jebārah* *Erbeilāt* *Khālid*

DHANA WĀ'IL

Tribe.	*Sub-Tribe.*
ʿAmārāt. 1. Jibāl. 3,000 tents Fahd Bey ibn Hadhdhāl	*Hablān*, 500 tents Fahd ibn Dugheim el-Hadhdhāl (nephew of Fahd Bey)
	Suqūr, 500 tents ʿĀmish ibn Dhalʿān
2. Dahāmishah. 1,200 tents Mohammed ibn Tūrki ibn Mijlad	*Suweilimāt* Jazaʿ ibn Mishʿān ibn Bekr
	Zebīnah Jazaʿ ibn Rakkan ibn Mijlad
	Salātīn Maslat ibn Quneifidh
	ʿAli Hais ibn Mijlad

---

[1] Given by Doughty, *Arabia Deserta*, i. 229.

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

BEDOUINS MJ4

619
•101
622

'Amārāt (*continued*):

Tribe.	*Sub-Tribe.*
	Dubei'ān Dhāri ibn Dhubyān
	Jumeishāt Shilash el-Ureiyidh
	Muheināt Mohammed abu Rūs
	'Ayyāsh Dhāri
	Jaleid Hamīd ibn Quweit
	Fuweizah Haza' ibn Muthib
	Surumah Burjās
	Juwāsim Bedr ibn Jasīm
	Qa'bān Mu'aidi ibn Fāhis
	Suleilāt Ibdi Huleihil Seyyah

DHANA 'UBEID

Tribe.	*Sub-Tribe.*	*Clan.*
Fed'ân. 3,500 tents (Dhana Kuheil), 2,000 tents	*Wuld* Mohammed and Mud-him ibn Tūrki	
Hākim ibn Muheid ibn Nawwāf	*Rūs* Jedu' el-Kira	
Hākim ibn Qeishīsh	*'Ajajra* Zeid ibn Hureimis	
	Shumeilāt Ibn Lubeidān	
	Sāri Feihān ibn Qā'id	
	Hanātiyah Qudeim ibn Jubeil	
(Dhana Majīd), 1,500 tents	*Kharasa* 'Askar abu Sunūn	
Hākim ibn Qeishīsh	*Ghabīn* Sālih ibn Ghabīn	
	Jida' 'Eibān ibn 'Arnān	
	Amāmarāt Suleimān el-Awāmir	
	Mikathera Haza' ibn Bugheiz	
	'Awwād Rudein ibn 'Ali	
	Wuld Suleimān, 400 tents Mash'ān el-'Awājah	*'Awājah* Mash'ān el-'Awājah *Ji'āferah Murtā'id* Seyyāh el-Murtā'id

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

BEDOUINS MJ4

619
101●
622

SIBĀ'

Tribe.	*Sub-Tribe.*	*Clan.*
1,800 tents	*Qumussa*, 800 tents Githwān ibn Murshid	*Ressālīn* Hamad ibn Aida
		Khumsān Sagr ibn Museirib
		'Anūrah Shinān ibn Sheteiwi
	'Ubida, 1,000 tents Burjās ibn Hudeib	*Rahammah* Mohammed ibn Sa'īd
		Musika Mubārak ibn Qiladān
		Muwā'iqah Fādhil ibn Muweini'
		Duwwām 'Uqeil el-Fīqīqi

SELQA

Tribe.	*Sub-Tribe.*
800 tents Sājir er-Rafadi	*Shimlān*
	Madhyān 'Uqeil ibn Madhyān
	Metarafah Buneyyah ibn Wuteif

2. *The Duleim.*

The **DULEIM** are of mixed blood. According to their own tradition they came out of Nejd into the Syrian Desert. They say that Thāmir, *jidd* of the Duleim, and his brother Jabbār, *jidd* of the Jubūr, guided by a man of the Sulubba, occupied the wells of Muheiwir in the Wādi Haurān.

They wander over the desert on either side of the Euphrates from Fellūjah almost to Ānah, sharing the Eastern Shāmīyah, the Syrian Desert, with the 'Amārāt, with whom they are in close alliance. They have cultivated ground in the Euphrates valley, and rear large flocks of sheep which supply the Damascus market. Every winter the dealers come out across the Hamād, and, staying each with his own Sheikh, purchase the season's lambs, and drive them home across the grassy steppe in the spring. The Duleim are not camel-breeders; their supply is little more than sufficient for their own needs. The Shammar of the Jezīrah are their enemies, and there is constant feud between them and the Shiah tribes of 'Irāq, such as the Beni Hasan, who pasture their sheep in the desert round Kerbela. They are noted thieves, and have always given trouble on the Euphrates high road, where they hold up every unprotected caravan. In 1910 Nāzim Pasha repressed them with a stern hand, and during his brief administration at Baghdad travellers and merchants journeyed in security. 'Ali Suleimān, the paramount Sheikh of the Duleim, was on terms of friendship with Jemāl Pasha, who succeeded Nāzim, and he has continued to court the favour of the Ottoman Government. He owns a house and

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia
BEDOUINS MJ4

619 palm gardens at Rumādi, and can, therefore, be coerced into good
•101 behaviour. He is not a man of much intelligence, and prefers, to
any active share in politics, a quiet life and the peaceful enjoyment
622 of the position left him by his father, Suleimān esh-Sharqi, who was
a commanding figure in the 'Irāq. Ibn Qu'ād camps mostly on the east bank of the Euphrates.

DULEIM

Tribe.	*Sub-Tribe.*	*Clan.*
3,000 tents	'Alī Suleimān esh-Sharqi Ibn Qu'ād	*Mahāmidah* *Abu 'Īsa* *Qureit* *Abu Alwān* *Abu Fahd* *Abu Redmi* *Abu 'Ubeyyah* *Abu Nemis*

3. *The Jebelīyah* (or *Zobeid*).

The **JEBELĪYAH** are a loose confederation of independent tribes acknowledging no common Sheikh, but united by common interests and conditions. They are known either as the Jebelīyah or by the older name of **Zobeid** (Zubeid). They inhabit the volcanic districts to east and south of the Jebel Haurān and the Lejāh between the Haurān hills and Damascus. They own a little cultivated land, mainly in the Ruhbah, and flocks of sheep, but few camels. They are, as a whole, poor and of bad reputation; like all tribes on the frontier of the desert they rob and pillage their neighbours, the settled inhabitants, but they usually escape unpunished; for the Sulṭan's writ fails a few miles out of Damascus, and the stony camping grounds of the Jebelīyah are difficult of approach.

The **Ghiyādh** used to plunder the desert post when it travelled fortnightly across the desert to Baghdad. Since its cessation, in 1912, they have occupied the outlying Turkish station, the *qishlah* east of Dhumeir, which was abandoned by the gendarmerie. The Jebelīyah are close allies of the Druzes, of whom they stand in awe. They pasture the Druze flocks in the low-lying Safa during the winter, and in summer come up into the foot-hills of the Jebel Haurān. They are usually on bad terms with the Anazah, and steal the sheep and camels of the Wuld 'Ali and Hasanah whenever an opportunity offers; and they are always at feud with the Beni Sakhr, who are the foes of the Druzes.

The **Masā'īd** are said to be the most numerous of the Jebelīyah tribes; the Ghiyādh are next in importance.

The **'Isa,** though they range Jebel Durūz and are classed vulgarly as Zobeid, are of Sakhr stock and acknowledge the kinship. The tribes of Jebel Durūz and the Lejāh are only a part of the Zobeid. Another large group is found east of the Tigris and is Shiah. The

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

BEDOUINS MJ4

619
101
622

Aqeidāt, Duleim, and Jubūr all claim Zobeid origin. All Zobeid tribes claim a common Qahtān ancestor and therefore are Ahl Qibli.

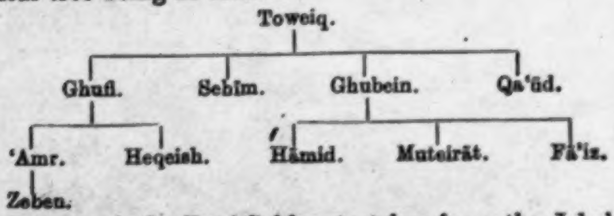
JEBELĪYAH (ZOBEID)

Masā'id	500–600 tents.	E. part of J. Durūz Ibn 'Ayyāsh en-Na'air and Ibn Lāfi
Ghiyādh.	500–600 tents.	In the Ruhbah and Safa
Adhamāt.	500 tents.	J. Durūz
Sherāfāt.	500 tents.	„
Hadīyah.	400 tents.	„
Sulūt.	400–500 tents.	In the Lejāh
Hasan.	400 tents.	Ibn Mutla', Ibn Khudeir. Jebel Durūz
'Īsa.	400–500 tents.	Rat'ān ibn Mad-hi. Jebel Durūz

4. *Beni Sakhr*.

The **BENI SAKHR**, usually known as Ahl esh-Shimāl, 'People of the North', are of the northern Arabian stock, and reckon their descent from Mudhar, either through 'Abs or through Tamīm. Legend gives varied accounts of their origin, one being that the eponymous founder of the tribe was a certain Sakhr who came from the east; another that their ancestor was a child abandoned in the desert; he was adopted by a Bedouin called Dahāmsh, who gave him his daughter in marriage, and was nicknamed Toweiq (Tuweiq) on account of a small ring which he wore round his neck; for this reason the whole tribe is sometimes known as the Tauqah. It is also occasionally named, after the foster-father of its founder, the Dahāmshah. All traditions agree, however, that the Beni Sakhr spring from a common ancestor whose tomb is venerated at Bir Bā'ir. This cenotaph, built in an ancient caravan-station on the road from Damascus to Teima, which fell into disuse in the early Abbasid period, is covered with small votive offerings, and the great Sheikhs of the tribe, when they move down to summer quarters here, would not venture to enter the Wādi Bā'ir without sacrificing a camel in honour of the *jidd*.

The sub-tribes of the Sukhūr are all descendants of Toweiq, the genealogical tree being as follows:



The territory of the Beni Sakhr stretches from the Jebel Durūz in the north to the depression of Jafar, near Ma'ān, in the south; it is bounded on the east by the Wādi Sirhān, and on the west by the Jordan. It is a rolling country, sparsely covered with grass,

619 and intersected by deep valleys which are rich in vegetation. In
the spring the Sukhūr go down as far south as the Jebel Tubeiq,
● 101 when they are on good terms with the Huweitāt; but relations
622 between the two tribes are usually somewhat strained, and more
than one pitched battle has been fought in the rocky Tubeiq hills. In the summer the wells of Bā'ir give abundant water, and the deep valley is never bare of pasturage; but the greater part of the tribe withdraws to the country round Mādeba and the northern Belqa, though the gradual extension of cultivation along the line of the Hejaz Railway has restricted their pasture-grounds. Some of the Fā'iz sub-tribe hold cultivated lands round Jīzah, and Fawwāz, eldest son of the paramount Sheikh Telāl ibn Fā'iz, has built himself a house on the ruins of the Roman fortress of Qastal.

The completion of the Hejaz Railway has undoubtedly strengthened the hold of the Ottoman Government upon the independent tribes who range along its northern sections. The Sukhūr, for example, do not enjoy the full measure of their former autonomy; for though they are unassailable when they retire into the desert, retribution falls upon them when the summer droughts force them back into the pastures west of the railway, and their cornfields at Jīzah, Duleilah, Netel, and elsewhere along the line enable the Turks to put a further turn on the screw. Fawwāz has become an Ottoman official, being Kaimmakam of Jīzah; but he is too close to Damascus to have escaped the political movement which has its centre in the capital of Syria, and Arab Unionists speak of him as a firm adherent of the Nationalist party. He is about 35, fairly intelligent, energetic, secretive, and untrustworthy. The Sukhūr are responsible for the Hejaz Railway, as they used to be responsible for the pilgrim road; they guard the line from Jīzah to Kerak, and receive a yearly subsidy in return for their services.

Jaussen[1] reckons the united strength of the tribe at from 700 to 800 tents, including in this estimate the three principal tribal divisions, the **Aghbein**, the **Ghufl** (with the two big sub-tribes, the **Zeben** and the **Heqeish**), and the **Khadhīr.** To these, however, must be added the **Khurshān** and the **Jubūr,** originally constituents of the **Ka'abnah,** a tribe once powerful, but now almost non-existent as a tribal unit. The Khurshān, formerly known as the Hammād, under their Sheikh Hadīthah, are politically inseparable from the Beni Sakhr, though a wholly different tribe-mark bears witness to their different origin. They are a warlike people, breeders of horses and camels; their pasture-grounds are near the Jebel Haurān. The Jubūr are sheep owners, and only half-nomadic.

The **Saleitah,** with a total of about 100 tents, are clients of the Sukhūr and live among them. The **Jahawashah,** though they are

---

[1] *Coutumes des Arabes au Pays de Moab*, p. 400.

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

BEDOUINS MJ4

619
101●
622

reckoned as a clan of the Fā'iz, are not of Beni Sakhr stock. They are a fraction of the **Useidah,** who, after a bloody quarrel, abandoned the Belqa, and took refuge with the Fā'iz. They do not intermarry with the Sukhūr, though in all other respects they form part of the tribe. On the other hand, the small but valiant tribe of the **Serdīyah,** an offshoot of the Sukhūr, are politically independent of the latter, and not infrequently at feud with them. They inhabit the eastern edge of the volcanic country to the east of the Jebel Haurān, and owe their position in the desert to the reputation of their late paramount Sheikh, Mit'ab el-Qanj, said to have been the strongest of living men. His son Ghālib, the present Sheikh, is about 30, not so noted a raider as Mit'ab, less ambitious than his father, and of mediocre intelligence. He is in close touch with Damascus, and counted by the younger Nationalist politicians as a friend and ally; but he is not sufficiently powerful to dispense with any protection which he can obtain from the Ottoman Government, and in 1911 he successfully invoked the aid of Sāmi Pasha against his hereditary foes, the Ruweilah.

The Beni Sakhr are almost always at war with the Anazah confederation on their east frontier; with the Huweitāt their relations are doubtful, with a general tendency to hostility, and the same applies to their north-western neighbours, the 'Adwān. The Druzes to the north are their sworn enemies, and the Zobeid confederation (the Jebelīyah), who roam the slopes of the Jebel Haurān, usually throw in their lot with the Druzes against the Sukhūr, though they are on fairly good terms with the Serdīyah. The cultivators from Mādeba and Salt, mainly Christians, who own most of the ploughed lands on the Hejaz Railway, are obliged to maintain friendly relations with the Beni Sakhr, since the Ottoman Government offers them little or no protection. They keep open house for the tribesmen, who profit largely by their hospitality, and hold them in commensurate esteem. Such families as the Ibn Jābir and the Bisharra are much respected, and enjoy a considerable influence in the desert. The cultivated land does not extend far beyond the railway, east of which the soil is too thin and the rainfall too scanty for successful corn-growing.

The latest information is, that after the outbreak of war between Great Britain and Turkey in the winter of 1914, when the attack on the Canal was developing, the Beni Sakhr, fearing that the Ottoman Government would seize their camels for transport purposes, withdrew across the Sirhān. Having been for the past year at peace with the Ruweilah, they took refuge in their country. They were last heard of between 'Amūd and Māt, in the Wadyān district, and had even pushed as far east as the 'Amārāt pastures.

The Sukhūr are not among the great camel-owning tribes, but their herds can scarcely amount to less than some 12,000 to 15,000 head.

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

BEDOUINS MJ4

619
•101
622
701

Tribe.	*Sub-Tribe.*	*Clan.*	*Military Value.*		
			Horsemen.	*Camel-riders.*	*Armed men.*
Beni Sakhr. Telāl ibn Fā'iz. (Not recognized by all the clans as paramount).	*Aghbein*	*Fā'iz* Telāl	90	150	
		Hāmid Ibn Quftān	95	20	
		Jahawashah 'Ajāj	7		180
		Dahāmshah	4		40
		Muteirāt Fanhūr	20		70
700–800 tents	*Ghufl* *Zeben'* Falāh	*'Athmān* Shaubash *'Abd el-Qādir* Hamd ibn Qam'ān	110	200	
	Heqeish	*Zeidān* Fahad ez-Zeidān *Beshīr* 'Aqīlah ibn 'Eitān *Sālim* Fahhād ibn Ma'eishah	80	250	
		Mōr			
	Khadhīr Qablān ibn Dakhthāni	Clans and numbers not known			
(Ka'abnah) 120 tents	*Khurshān*, 120 tents Hadīthah el-Khureishah		60		300
320 tents	*Jubūr*, 320 tents Sālim ibn Izheir Fureij	*Fureij* *A'qamah* *Dīkah* *Ghayālīn*			
1,140–1,240 tents			466	620	590
	Serdīyah, 150 tents Ghālib ibn Mit'ab el-Qanj		40		250[1]
Saleitah. 100 tents	*Rusheid* Ghathuyān	*Radhāya* (at Lejjūn and Umm er-Rusās)			
	Abu er-Rujeilah Jau'id				

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

BEDOUINS MJ4

5. *The Humeidah.*

The dīra of the **HUMEIDAH** lies round Dhibān. It is bounded on the south-west by Khirbat Sarfa and the Wādi Beni Hammād; on the west by the Dead Sea; on the north by the Zerqa valley, Mareijimah and Duleilah, and on the east by Umm Shureif, ʻArāʻir, and the Wādi Mojib. It extends, therefore, from 7 miles north of Kerak to 4 miles south of Mādeba, a distance of about 28 miles, and is about 17 miles from west to east. The tribe, which had an evil reputation for unruliness and violence, has, since the occupation of Kerak by the Ottoman Government some twenty years ago, been reduced to complete submission and almost ruined by exactions. It pays £T 3,000 in taxes. The mudir of Wālah was specially appointed to take charge of the Humeidah. They number about 700 tents, and claim descent from a common ancestor called Fādhil, who came into the Dead Sea region with Sakhr, the *jidd* of the Sukhūr. For this reason they recognize a distant kinship between themselves and the Beni Sakhr. They are sheep-breeders, and grow crops in the fertile Kūrah district. Some of the Beni Tarīf are to be found at Kerak, and there are about 30 houses of Humeidah at Buseirah, east of Tāfilah, under Sheikh Sālim ibn Masyūghah.

619
101
622

HUMEIDAH

Tribe.	*Sub-Tribe.*	*Clan.*
Abu Ruheihah. 170 tents	*Suweilim* at Kūrah (Dhibān)	*Wansah* *Suʻādah* *Hawāwshah* *Sarārhah* *Hawātimah*
Beni Tarīf. 300 tents	*Mansūr,* at Zeqeibah, W. of Shihān	*Ruwāhanah* *Dhurabʻah* *Heisah* *Shihānbah* *Falāhāt* *Shuqūr* *Hamādīn*
Abu Bureiz. 230 tents	*Mohammed,* at Mekāwir, NW. of Dhibān	*Diyārnah* *Jawafiʻī* *Qubeilāt* *Faqaha* *Rubūtah* *Hurūt* *Tawālibah* *Qaʻaidah* *Muteilah* *Hāshim*

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia
BEDOUINS MJ4

B. Tribes of the Central West

1. *The Huweitāt*

619 101 622 The **HUWEITĀT** are a stout and warlike tribe whose country extends from near Teima in the south to Kerak in the north, and on the east to the Nefūd and the Wādi Sirhān. On the west it is scattered down the Gulf of Akaba and through Sinai into Egypt. Huweitāt are nomads in the desert north-east of Cairo, and settled as cultivators round Tanta. The Huweitāt of Akaba, Sinai, and Egypt have no political link with the Sheikhs whose head-quarters are at or near Ma'ān ; but they recognize certain claims of kinship, and if a Huweiti of the Tawāyah or Beni Jāzi got into difficulties with the Ottoman Government, he would seek refuge, if he could escape, in Sinai or in Egypt. The Huweitāt have, however, an exceptionally bad name for treachery. They are divided among themselves, and do not respect their own blood-ties. One clan will set upon a caravan under the convoy of a *rafīq* of another clan, shoot the *rafīq*, and rob and murder the merchants.

On the Syrian side the leading sub-tribe is the **Beni Jāzi,** and 'Arār ibn Jāzi is nominally the paramount Sheikh ; but he is not recognized by the **Abu Tayy,** and the two groups are frequently at feud. The Tayy are an offshoot of the Jāzi, and owe their position to the restless energy of their Sheikhs. The late chief, 'Audah, was one of the most famous raiders of his time, and did not hesitate to carry his expeditions across the Hamād to the Euphrates, where he raided Ibn Hadhdhāl of the 'Amārāt. On one occasion, when he was out against the Sibā', he pushed almost as far north as Aleppo.

The Huweitāt are on close terms of friendship with the Beni 'Atīyah, and are at liberty to camp through all the 'Atīyah country. The Sheikh Ahmed ibn Tuqeiqah occupies the Red Sea coast between Muweilah and Dhaba, with his head-quarters at Dhaba. They are at war with the Shammar, except the clan of the Rammāl, which is connected by marriage with the Tayy ; and they are usually on bad terms with the Wuld Suleimān and the Fuqara. With the Sukhūr relations are always delicate, and the two tribes often break into sharp conflict. In 1914 the jealousy between Ibn Jāzi and Abu Tayy led to continuous raids between the sub-tribes. Ibn Jāzi took refuge with the Sukhūr, and the Tayy with the Ruweilah. But the outbreak of war between Great Britain and Turkey filled the tribes with a common fear that their camels might be requisitioned by the Ottoman Government for transport purposes ; the Huweitāt made up their differences, and together with the Sukhūr retired east into the Anazah dīra, where the Government could not reach

BEDOUINS MJ4

them. They are charged with the protection of the Hejaz Railway from Kerak to Ma'ān, and receive a yearly subsidy. Since Sāmi Pasha's expedition into the desert in 1910 they have regarded Ottoman authority with a certain amount of respect. 'Audah's cousin, Mohammed abu Tayy, was imprisoned for several months in Damascus, and upon his release was made responsible for the payment of the sheep- and camel-tax of his tribe—a lucrative position which he would be unwilling to forfeit. 619 101 622

In the spring the Tayy pasture over the north and east of the Jebel Tubeiq; the Jāzi camp to the south and south-west. In the summer the tribe draws in to Ma'ān, where it owns a little cultivation, and to Jafar, a depression east of Ma'ān. Ma'ān is the northern limit of the sandstone desert. Here the grassy downs of the Beni Sakhr country give place to forbidding leagues of rock weathered into fantastic shapes and diversified by sand-hills. Wells are few; nevertheless, in the sandstone bottoms there is a sufficiency of small shrubs and succulent weeds after the scanty rain.

The Huweitāt are not among the great camel-owners; probably the whole of the Syrian branch has not more than 5,000 to 8,000 animals.

The Huweitāt claim to be Ashrāf, i.e., descendants of the Prophet through his daughter Fātimah; but it has been conjectured that they have a history which is ethnologically of far greater interest. They may be the descendants of the Nabataeans, who held the caravan road to Yemen—the old spice road—and had their capital at Petra, a few hours west of Ma'ān.

Tribe.	*Sub-Tribe.*	*Sheikh.*
Huweitāt. 400 tents 'Arār ibn Jāzi	*Beni Jāzi*, 100 tents	'Arār ibn Jāzi
	Dhiyābāt, 15 tents	Sālim ibn Dhi'āb
	Tawāyah, 150 tents	
	Demāni, 40 tents	Sālim ibn 'Aleyān
	Rukeibāt, 80 tents	Sālim abu Rukeib
Huweitāt of Akaba Hasan ibn Jād	*'Amrān*	
	'Alawīn	Hasan ibn Jād
Huweitāt of Sinai 1,200 camels	*Sarei'īn* *Ghanamīn*	Sa'd abu Nār
	Dubūr	Suweilim abu Dhuhūr

2. *Beni 'Atīyah*

The **BENI 'ATIYAH** are an old tribe closely akin to the Anazah. They claim descent from Ma'z, who is said to have been brother of 'Anz, the ancestor of the Anazah. A part of the tribe in the Hisma plain, east of Akaba, is known as the Ma'zi. Some authorities

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia
BEDOUINS MJ4

619 state that the 'Atīyah tribe was the origin of the Huweitāt, the
• 101 Heiwāt, the Terabīn, Ma'zi, and Tiyāhah. Whether or no this be
the true explanation of the relation between the 'Atīyah and the
622 Huweitāt, it is certain that their connexion is exceedingly close. The two tribes camp in each other's country, and aid each other against common enemies.

The 'Atīyah occupy the northern half of the 'Aweiridh Harrah, and are separated from the Mawāhib Harrah by the hollow plain of the Jau, through which there is a road from Wejh to Tebūk. The Jau is reckoned to be the dividing line between the Ahl esh-Shimāl and the Ahl Qibli, the northern and the southern Arabs. The 'Atīyah are held responsible for the Hejaz line from Ma'ān to Dār el-Hamra. The coast from Sheikh 'Antar up to the Gulf of Akaba is in their hands (or those of the Huweitāt, their allies), as well as the high barren hills between the *harrah* and the sea. Their rugged mountain district is unsuitable for camel-breeding. Of the sub-tribes, the **Sidenyīn** and the **Khutheirah** inhabit the 'Aweiridh *harrah*, the Sidenyīn being at the northern end with the **Subūt** to the west of them. The **'Uqeilāt** (Ageylat) used to be carriers of goods between Ma'ān and Tebūk, but the railway must have taken some of their trade.

The 'Atīyah are stout in arms. Their foes are the Shammar and the allies of Shammar, the Fuqara and Wuld Suleimān. With the Fuqara the 'Atīyah maintain an inextinguishable feud. They raid the Harb and the central clans of the Huteim.

Tribe.	*Sub-Tribe.*
Beni 'Atīyah Mohammed ibn 'Atīyah	*Rabilāt* *'Uqeilāt* *Sidenyīn* *Khutheirah* *Subūt*

3, 4, 5. *The Billi, Mawāhib, and Juheinah*

To the south of the plain of the Jau lie the Mawāhib, who, though they are of Anazah descent, being a tribe of the Sibā', are Billi by adoption. The Billi and their southern neighbours, the Juheinah, are both of the Himyar stock, and therefore rightly described as Ahl Qibli. The **MAWĀHIB** (Moahib) inhabit the southern part of the 'Aweiridh, a rugged mass of volcanic rock upon a platform of sandstone. They are sheep-breeders, and are reduced to small numbers, though they were once powerful enough to drive the Beni Sakhr from the 'Aweiridh. Scattered clans are to be found among their kinsmen, the Sibā', and with the Beni Sakhr in the Belqa. There is besides

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

BEDOUINS MJ4

an ancient colony of Mawāhib husbandmen, keepers of cattle, in the 619
Hasa. Their [illegible] marches with the Hejaz Railway line from a little 101●
above El-Akhdhar to Medā'in Sālih ; in the west they go down to 622
the country of the Sehāmah, a clan of the Billi, and in summer the
Sehāmah come up with their flocks into the *harrah*.

The **BILLI** (Bali) and the **JUHEINAH** (Jeheina), both probably settled from very ancient times in the Tihāmah or coast region, extend from Na‘mān Island to south of Yambo‘. Both are charged with the protection of sections of the Hejaz Railway, and both are part cultivators and part Bedouins. The Billi are rice-carriers to the Arabs for the Wejh merchants and Turkish subjects, as are also the Juheinah, though neither are subject to much control. They are at feud with the Fuqara and the Wuld Suleimān, and the Juheinah are always at enmity with the Harb. The paramount sheikh of the Juheinah, the Sherif ‘Ali ibn ‘Abdullah, is a relation of the Grand Sherif, and lives at Yambo‘ en-Nakhl. The Juheinah Yambo‘ are the **‘Arfu‘a.**

Tribe.	*Sub-Tribe.*	
Billi. 600 tents Suleimān ibn Rafādah, at Wejh	*Hurūf*	
	Sehāmah	
	Quweyyīn	
	Zubala	
	Aradāt	
	Wābisah	
	Sara‘btah	(All these sub-tribes very doubtful)
	Qureyyah	
	Hareiri	
	Qrauti	
	Suweimli	
	Fuweihi	
	Jemān	
Mawāhib. 80 fighting men	*Serāhīn*	

Tribe.	*Sub-Tribe.*	*Clan.*
Juheinah. 500 tents Sherif ‘Ali ibn ‘Abdullah of Yambo‘ en-Nakhl	*Ghaneim.* E. and N. of Umlejh	Ghaneim, Hamdāni, Tharfāni, Mattutti, Mehādi
	Mohammed Sālih of Umlejh	
I. Mūsa	*Hamādi.* Gowaq	Seidāni, Shetheiwān, Arshadi, Hazimi, Fiheidi
	Rāshid Salāmah	
	Elatti. Habl and mountains	Hamdāni, B. Mad-hi
	Kreyem ‘Abd el-Kerim	
	Sinānī. Habl and mountains	Bōrān, Ru'ūs el-Bīl
	‘Audah ‘Abdullah	

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

BEDOUINS MJ4

619
•101
622

Tribe.	*Sub-Tribe.*	*Clan.*
	Feidi. Qōra N. of Umlejh Eid Birki	B Marsūq, B. Rubeikah, Mat'ān, Shuweitah, Dhawi Huleyyil, Ladhah
	Samiri. E. of Umlejh 'Abdullah Salāmah	
	Hibeishi. E. of Samiri	
	Alwāni. Nabdh between Umlejh and Yambo' Ibrāhim Fineighiah	
	Hajari. Near Hibeishi	
	Enāmi. Wādi el-'Eis, E. of Umlejh	
	Enaini. Wādi el-'Eis	
	Naziah. Umlejh	
II. MĀLIK	*Thobyāni*	
	Refa'i (*'Arfu'a*)	Haswāni, Nashūri, Wahbāni Abu Wāmi, Suweilhi, Sheleibhi, Jammāli, Wadyāni, Amiri, Dhaf'āni, Labdāni.
	Erwi	

6. *The Harb*

The **HARB** are Ahl esh-Shimāl. They are a powerful and warlike tribe of the Hejaz and of Nejd, occupying the coast of the Red Sea from Yambo' to Qunfudah, the mountain country between Medina and Mecca, and the desert to the north-east up to Jebel Abānāt. Inland, their country extends just across the Wādi er-Rummah. On the south they push down to the Sha'īb el-'Useibiyāt and the Harrat Qishb, i. e. the vicinity of the caravan road from Boreidah to Mecca, if the Ateibah are in their southern pastures; but this country is really the dīra of the latter.

In the days of the Emir Mohammed of Hā'il, the eastern Harb paid tribute to the Rashīd; but they are now independent. The clans in the Hejaz come under the influence of the Sherif, though they pay him tribute only when it suits them. They are responsible for the safety of the southernmost section of the Hejaz Railway, but their connexion with the pilgrim traffic is chiefly of a less respectable kind; for they rob caravans on the Mecca road, kill and plunder stragglers, and extort money at every opportunity. Their **'Auf** and **Lehābah** clans are noted highwaymen, much dreaded by the Pilgrimage. The Harb of the Hejaz (Beni Sālim and Masrūh) are mostly cultivators, fishermen, and carriers. The Beni Sālim are also camel-breeders, and so are the Nejd clans of the Beni 'Amr; but none of the Harb are specially rich in camel herds.

They are divided into three (or two?) big sub-tribes. The **Beni Sālim** live in the Hejaz, though there is a small branch of the **Muzeināt** in the

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

BEDOUINS MJ4

south-east parts of Sinai. The **Subh**, one of their sub-tribes, are almost entirely nomad and have a reputation for bravery and valour. The other sub tribes are half settled, half pastoral, with the exception of the Quwwâd, a tribe of menials, camel-drivers, and negroes, divided between the Beni Sâlim and the Masrûh. The chief Sheikhs of the Subh are Khalîl el-Ahmed, who is 25 years old, and Sherif ibn Nâmi, a man of 60.

619
101 ●
622

The **Beni 'Amr** own the date-growing district of Fur' near Medina, but their principal Sheikh, Es-Zuweibi, is generally in Nejd. He is about 18 or 20 years of age, a strong partisan of the Sherif. The sub-tribe of the **Jahm** are Shiahs.

The **Masrûh** have charge of the caravan road and hold Râbugh. A big sub-tribe, the **Zobeid** (Zubeid), are fishermen and sailors along the coast from Jiddah to Yambo'. Mostly settled in villages, they are of a stock despised by purely nomadic Arabs. Their paramount Sheikh, Husein ibn Mubeirik, lives at Râbugh. His territory extends from Mastûrah in the north to Qullyah in the south.

A large group of the Zobeid is established in Mesopotamia, where they are cultivators and herdsmen. The **Beni 'Ali**, at Medina, are a turbulent confederation, bitterly hostile to the Turks. They are at present strongly influenced by the Sherif, and before the recent revolt were used by him to keep the town in a state of unrest and disorder. They are a much rougher people than any of the Beni Sâlim, and are sometimes said not to be of the Harb race.

HARB[1]

Tribe.	*Sub-Tribe.*	*Clan.*
Beni Sâlim. 2,000 tents or more Khalîl ibn Khalîfah el-Ahmadi; Sherif ibn Nâmi; Muhsin ibn 'Abbâs, in Wâdi Safra	*Ahamda*, 500 men Khalîl el-Ahmadi, in Jebel Fiqra between Medina and Yambo'.	
	Subh, 1,500 men Sherif ibn Nâmi, in Jebel Subh and Bedr Hunein	
	Rahalah, 500 men From Bir 'Abbâs to Bir Ibn Hasâni	
	Hawazim Khalaf ibn Nahal	
	'Atimât	
	Jimâlah Dhiyâb ibn Mudheyyin	
	Hawâzin, 200 men or more Wâdi el-Kheif, near Fiqra	

---

[1] This scheme is not put forward as authoritative, but as subject to considerable revision. Authorities differ much about the organization of the Harb.

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

BEDOUINS MJ4

619
• 101
622

Tribe.	*Sub-Tribe.*	*Clan.*
Beni Sâlim (*continued*):	*Qu'ad* Some belong to the Masrûh	
	Dhuwâhir, 200 men Safra, near Medina	
	Bwudhah, 50 men Safra, near Medina	
	Musaiah Talab el-Musaini, Eastern Hejaz	
Beni 'Amr. 2,000 tents Dheifallah en-Zuweihi, in Nejd	*Beidiyah*, 400 men	
	Mu'abbed, 1,000 men Near Mecca	
	Humrân, 100 men Between Mecca and Jiddah	
	B. Jâbir, 500 men Near the Humrân	
	Bishr, 200 men Wâdi Fâtimah	
	'Ibidah Jebel Thuhra	
	Rubaga At *Fur'*, near Medina	
	Menaah West of Madhiq, near *Fur'*	
	Jaham Between Mecca and Medina in the *Fur'*	
	B. Mohammed Khureibah, a day N. of Râbugh	
	Beidhân Nahidh ibn Mâjid	
	Wuhâb 'Aqab ibn Rashidah	
	Jerâjirah	
	Ghayadin	
	Jibârah	
3,000 men or more Husein ibn Mubeirik, Sh. of Râbugh. Ibn Musiat.	*Beni 'Ali* Mohammed ibn Ruweiti Ibn Musiat, near Medina	*Badarin* Mufadhdhal el-Bedrâni *Khidharah* Nâfi' el-Khadir *Firidah* Mohsin el-Fird
	Zebeid Husein ibn Mubeirik Yambo' to Jiddah	*Sahâf*, 500 men In Jebel Gharân *'Urum*, 80 men, at Khuleis *Mughârihah*, 50 men. Between Jiddah and Râbugh *Ba'ayadah*, 50 men. Between Jiddah and Râbugh

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

BEDOUINS MJ4

619
101
622

Tribe.	*Sub-Tribe.*	*Clan.*
Masrûh (*continued*):		*Wifyân* *Jaghâthibah*, in Qadeid *Jid'ân*, Thahabân to Jiddah *Hunûd* *Jerâjirah*, 80 men Near Khuleis *'Isarah*, 80 men Near Khuleis *Wildiyah.* Near Khuleis *Jahâdha*, 100 men In Towal *'Uelân*, 100 men. From Râbugh to Thahabân
	Zobeid in Mesopotamia. Between Museyyib and 'Alâq, 9 hrs. E. of Hillah	*Abu Sultân* *Shamamitah* *Abu Mohammed* *Abu Husein* *Jeish* *Abu 'Abdullah*
	Wuld Salim Madwakh ibn Salim	
	'Auf	*Suwâ'id* *Sehliyah* *Lehâbah*, 80 men Jebel Gharân *Beni Sifrân*, 2,000 men Jiddah *Haib.* In Lebanon *Kanâdirah*
	Sa'dîn Above Medina on Darb el-Hajj	
	Quwwâd (half are Beni Salim)	

7. *The Ateibah*

The **ATEIBAH** (*'Uteibah*) are the most powerful tribe in Central Arabia, strong in arms and great camel-breeders. Among all the nomads they are second in importance only to the Anazah. They occupy the eastern side of the Hejaz with the volcanic *harrahs* between the Hajj road and the Central Arabian steppes. Their pasturages run east to Qasim and Woshm, and south to the dîras of the Qahtân, of the Buqûm and Shalâwah, and of the Sebei'. This country abounds in wells; it has a regular if small rainfall in winter, and is not wholly dry in early autumn, when it receives the end of the monsoon rains. It supports large herds of sheep and camels, and in places the grass grows so richly that the Bedouins gather a hay-crop; everywhere there is a low growth of acacias, and game is plentiful.

BEDOUINS MJ4

619 The clans in the Hejaz, such as the Helissah, Meraukhah, Kurzân,
101 Sebbahah, Marâshidah, and Semarrah, are small in numbers and
622 breed sheep only. There is little cultivation in the *harrahs*, no more than palm-groves and small Ateibah villages.

The two great divisions of the tribe are the **Rûqah** and the **Berqah**. The Rûqah are chiefly in the Hejaz, the Berqah in the eastern desert. The paramount Sheikh of the Berqah, Mohammed ibn Hindi, used to be a close friend and ally of Ibn Sa'ûd, rode with him in raiding expeditions and aided him with fighting men. But the relation of the Ateibah to the Sherif and Ibn Sa'ûd respectively has been somewhat modified of late. The tribe used to belong to Ibn Sa'ûd's confederation, only those clans which actually inhabited the Hejaz coming under the Sherif: but at the same time Ateibah sympathies were on the whole with the Sherif, possibly because he was farther away and exercised a less direct control. In 1910 his second son, 'Abdullah, raided Qasîm, nominally on behalf of the Ateibah Sheikhs. He captured Sa'd, the brother of 'Abd el-'Azîz ibn Sa'ûd ; but the support which he expected from Ibn Rashîd was not forthcoming, and when the Emir 'Abd el-'Azîz appeared in force he made terms with him and retired. Ibn Sa'ûd undertook that the Ateibah should be tax-free, and that the Qasîm should pay the Sherif £4,000 a year. The first part of this arrangement was not observed by Ibn Sa'ûd (and in all probability the second part met with as little respect). No sooner had 'Abdullah gone back to the Hejaz than the Emir raided the Ateibah on the ground that they had harboured the rebellious Aulâd Sa'ûd, the grandsons of his uncle, who had tried to raise Kharj and Hariq against him. In 1915 'Abdullah returned to the charge. He carried an expedition as far as the province of Sedeir in Nejd, levied taxes from the eastern Ateibah, and had a successful encounter with the Barrîyah, who are allies of the Muteir and subjects of Ibn Sa'ûd.

The Ateibah are foes of the Harb, than whom they are more powerful ; they are generally on good terms with the two small tribes on their southern frontier, the Buqûm and Shalâwah, and at feud with the Qahtân.

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

BEDOUINS MJ4

619
101 ●
622

ATEIBAH

Paramount Sheikh	*Sub-Tribe.*	*Clan.*
ürki ibn Rubei'ān	*Rūqah*, 2,500 tents Tūrki ibn Rubei'ān	*Dhawi Thubeit* Nāsir ibn Muheyya
		Hanātīsh Dhawi 'Ātiyah Nejm ibn Shuleiwikh ibn Zureibah
		Dhawi Mazrū' Talhah Sincitān edh-Dheit
		Mezāhimah Thu'eil el-Kharrās ibn Huleyyil
		Mizham Ja'ilān
		Khufāt
		Helissah
		Meraukhah
		Kurzān
		Sebbahah
		Sheyābīn
ohammed ibn Hindi ibn Maslat	*Bergah*, 3,000 tents Mohammed ibn Hindi	*Maqātah* Meqītah ibn Hindi
		Khawāfir Shālih el-Humuqi
		Ghazā'ilah Shāfi ibn Dāli
		Qumizah Mehāhi ibn Thuweimir
		Rawein 'Ubeid ibn Jāmi'
		Da'jīn (or *Da'ājil*) Menāhi el-Heidhal
		Dhawi Khuyūt Nāsir ibn 'Aqeyyil
		Sheyābīn Hadhdhāl ibn Fahid esh-Shibāni
		Dhawi 'Abdillah Menāhi ibn Museifir
		Dhawi Khalīfah Beyyin el-Jalāwi
		Nafa' Dhawi Ziyād Mohammed abu Ruquba
		Dhawi Mufarrij Shebīb ibn Hajjena
		Filitah Es-Sultān
		Deghālibah Mohammed el-Mihari
		'Aswmah Abu el-'Ala
		Hiddaf Aleitha el-'Ameidi
		Marāshidah
		Semarrah

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920   MJ1 Saudi Arabia
BEDOUINS MJ4

8. *Minor Tribes of Southern Hejaz.*

619
•101
622

Several small independent tribes share the south part of Hejaz with the two greater tribes, Harb and Ateibah, of which the first lies along the coast, the second inland from Tā'if. They are all, in part, settled or half-settled, and all acknowledge the authority of the Sherif.

(*a*) The **Hudheil** (Hatheil) are divided into two main sections, a northerly and a southerly. The first ranges east and south of Mecca, and especially along the road between that city and Tā'if, the second beyond Tā'if. No. I is said to have seven clans: Mutārafah (Wādi Fātimah), Mas'ūd (Rī' es-Seil), Sowahar (Rī' es-Seil), B. 'Amr, Met'ān (from Mecca to Jiddah), Lahiyān (east of Mecca), Janābir (El-Kōr). No. II has eight clans: Garhīyah, Marzūqīyah, Sarwāni, Kabkabi, B. Fahm, Nadwīyah, Dadīyah, and 'Abdīyah.

(*b*) **Beni Faham,** a small tribe living in Wādi Waghar, to the east of the Juhadlah and between them and the Beni Thaqīf. They are entirely nomadic and are noted for their skill in tracking. They are friendly with the Beni Thaqīf and Juhadlah, and are still faithful to Sherif 'Ali, the deposed Sherif of Mecca. The Chief Sheikh is Ismā'īl ibn Dabyān. They number about 1,000 men. Related to the Qoreish.

(*c*) The **Juhadlah** are an entirely nomad tribe with no defined limits, but such boundaries as they have may be said to start just south of Serūm (Serom), the southern limit of the Harb, and run thence almost to Lith, covering all the coast and taking a wide sweep inland to the east of Jebel Abu Shauk and Jebel Sa'dīyah. Their neighbours on the south are the Āl Mahdi and Dhawi Barakāt and, to the north-east of Lith, the Beni Faham.

They also mingle with the Dhawi Surur and Shenabrah to the south of Mecca, and are generally to be found along the road from Mecca to Jebel 'Arafāt and east to Shaddād and Jebel Mohram. From Serūm to Lith, however, is their original district, the chief centre being round Sa'dīyah. They number about 4,000 men and, although good fighters, are not quarrelsome. Their country is a poor one, and affords scanty pasturage to their herds of camels, in which they are fairly rich. In times of drought they go south to Wādi Dōkhah in the Dhawi Barakāt country. They do not cultivate, but buy all their grain from Tā'if or Lith, in return for the *semn* which they sell. They all carry spears and knives, and, those who can afford them, rifles.

BEDOUINS MJ4

For purposes of internal administration the tribe is divided into two parts, the one under Mohammed ibn Sa'īd, the other under Mohammed ibn Hanesh. The former is faithful to the Sherif of Mecca. Sheikh Mohammed ibn Hanash, who rules over the Āl Munīf or Munīfīyah, dislikes the Sherif, owing to his habit of commandeering camels whenever his followers go to Mecca, and therefore keeps chiefly to Sa'dīyah and the coast. He has made overtures to Idrisi, but is too far off and too weak to do more than sympathize with him. He was neutral during the Turco-Sherifian expedition in 1910, and removed his tribe into the inaccessible mountains.

619
101 •
622

The two chief Sheikhs are on good terms with each other and the sub-tribes freely intermingle. They are friendly towards the Dhawi Hasan and Beni Faham, but inimical to the Harb. The Ateibah, though distant, raid them when they stray too far east. The Hudheil and they are of one origin and are on terms of the closest friendship.

The Juhadlah are hospitable to strangers, but they have little religion and seldom go on the Pilgrimage. In person they are taller than most Arabs, wear their hair short, and are dressed in a red 'tob' (*thūb*) which reaches from the waist to the knee, the end being thrown over the left shoulder.

(i) Chief Sheikh, Mohammed ibn Sa'īd.

Sub-tribes: 'Alyānīyah, Sheinīyah, Hershīyah, Jamshīyah, Tha'bānīyah, Hasnānīyah, Jirshīyah.

(ii) Chief Sheikh, Mohammed ibn Hanash.

(1) Āl Munīf, of which the chief subdivisions are:

Āl es-Sihim.	Mohammed es-Sultān.
Āl Madāthir.	Husein ibn Huneish.
Beni Bur.	Mas'ūd ibn Mohammed.
Āl Yām.	Mohammed ibn Mohsin
Āl Zahein.	Mishar ibn Sihmān.

(2) Hijrīyah, of which the chief subdivision is:

Āl Faham.	Haidar ibn Huneish.

(*d*) The **Āl Mahdi** are a small semi-nomad tribe near Lith, who make their living chiefly as fishermen. They are a poor and down-trodden people, thoroughly awed by their powerful neighbours the Dhawi Hasan. They do not number more than 200 souls.

Chief Sheikh, Mohammed ibn Qasīm.

Chief Clans:

El-Mujeishah.	Ahmed ibn Mas'ūdah.
Āl Hasan.	Ibn Ahmed er-Rideini.

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia
BEDOUINS MJ4

619 • 101 622

(*e*) The **Beni Mālik** of the Hejaz are a small tribe numbering not more than 2,000 men, who live in the mountains inland of Līth. The adjoining tribes are the Beni Sa'd on the north, the Shalāwah nomads on the east, the Zahrān on the south, and the Juhadlah on the west. The Beni Mālik are not a fighting tribe, but they are hospitable and industrious, and cultivate figs and grapes in the wādis, as well as wheat, barley, and *dhura*. During the Pilgrimage season most of them go to Mecca and Jiddah and act as porters. They thus come more into contact with the outside world than most tribes and are more civilized. They are devoted to the Sherif and pay him taxes.

Nāsir ibn Rawwāf is their chief Sheikh.

They live at peace with their neighbours, except the Shalāwah, who occasionally raid them. Most of their villages are clustered in Wādi Lūz and Wādi Rummān.

(*f*) The **Shenabrah** are a small nomad tribe to the south of Mecca, numbering not more than 150 men. They are one of the 21 Ashrāf clans (see pp. 406 ff.), and, being nearly related to the 'Abādilah, support the Sherif of Mecca. Sherif Judallah is their head. The Shenabrah are brave and lawless, and are generally at loggerheads with the Dhawi Surur.

(*g*) The **Dhawi Surur** number about 200 men and wander over the country to the south of Mecca, being entirely nomadic. They are one of the 21 Ashrāf clans, and are connected with the Dhawi Zeid. They are opposed to the Shenabrah. Sherif Dukhān is their chief Sheikh. Clans are Aulād El-Hasan and Āl 'Azīz. They all obey the Sherif.

(*h*) The **Beni Thaqif**, a tribe descended from Himyar in the highlands to the south of Tā'if. They are bounded on the north by the northern section of Juhadlah, on the south by the Beni Nasri, east by the Shalāwah, and west by the Beni Faham. They are almost entirely settled and agricultural, and grow cereals, grapes, and other fruits for the Tā'if market. For water they depend partly on the summer rains, but chiefly on well water. Nāsir ibn Ghuzeil is their chief Sheikh, a firm adherent of the Sherif of Mecca. He commands about 2,000 fighting men. In times of crisis they combine with the Beni Mālik, Beni Sa'd, and Beni Nasri. They are always at feud with the Beni Faham and are not cordial to the Juhadlah. They possess very few camels. A certain proportion of the tribe lives permanently in Tā'if. The chief sub-tribes are Sufyān, Mu'adhdher, and Rabī'ah.

(*i*) The **Beni Sa'd**, a tribe which traces its descent to Himyar.

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia
BEDOUINS MJ4

It is bounded on the north by the Nasri, on the south by the Beni 619
Mālik, east by the Shalāwah, and west by the Beni Faham and 101
southern Juhadlah. Their country is more fertile than that of 622
their northern neighbours, wells being plentiful, and they raise cereals and fruits. There are no nomads amongst them. They favour the Emir of Mecca and can provide him with about 1,000 men.

Hamsa ibn Mohammed is their chief Sheikh.

There is enmity between them and the Shalāwah, and with the Juhadlah they are by no means friendly. They combine with the Beni Thaqīf, Beni Mālik, and Nasri in times of danger.

9. *Tribes of the NE. Asir Borderland.*

Certain tribes which inhabit the region between Northern Asir and Southern Nejd (so far as this is not occupied by the Ateibah) must be mentioned, although it is very doubtful if any of them can be regarded as predominantly nomadic. It is certain, in any case, that a large proportion of their members are partly settled, either in the upper valleys of the inland Asiri wādis or in the Nejd oases; and it is probable that enough of them are now permanent cultivators to deprive the tribes of the Bedouin character they once had. Comparatively little, however, is known about them.

The most numerous and important tribe is the **SEBEI‘**, whose home-land is the ill-known region of Wādi Sebei‘, which lies between N. Asir and Woshm and appears to include the lower basins of two of the great Asiri wādis, Turabah and Ranyah. Not only, however, are settled Sebei‘ found also in towns and villages of almost all the Nejd districts, but nomad members wander even east of these into Summān, and over many parts of Eastern Toweiq. The nomad element of the tribe numbers at least 1,000 tents, and is divided in allegiance, the Sebei‘ of Wādi Turabah being tributary to the Sherif, while the rest (the larger part) acknowledge Ibn Sa‘ūd. The whole tribe is either Wahabite or Hanbali Sunnite.

The names of some seventeen sub-tribes are known, but almost all in connexion with settled Sebei‘.

Connected with the Sebei‘ and possibly constituting a sub-tribe only are the **SAHUL** (or Shaul), of which nomad members range S. Nejd and into Hasa. If identical with the **SHALĀWAH**, their home-land is Wādi Sebei‘. But it is practically certain that they are now more settled than nomadic and have become only less a permanent element of the Nejd population than the Fadhūl. They

619 have probably not above 300 tents, and in religious colour and political allegiance follow the Sebei‘.

• 101 The **BUQŪM** are intimately connected with the two foregoing
622 tribes, but are both more predominantly nomadic and less scattered abroad. They are found in the basins of all the inland Asiri wādis, including Wādi Bīshah, and appear to be accepted equally by the Ateibah on the north and the Qahtān on the south, and to divide their allegiance in the same manner as the Sebei‘. They are said to have about 500 tents.

C. Tribes of the Central South

1. *The Qahtān*

The **QAHTĀN** are almost the only very ancient Arabian people which still maintains its importance as a tribal unit. They are, according to Arab tradition, the mother-stock of the Ahl Qibli, and it is not improbable that for a very long period of time they may have occupied their present district near the southern limits of the habitable desert. No travellers have penetrated into their country and little is known about them. Strange, and seemingly quite baseless, accounts of their customs are repeated among the northern tribes; for, like all distant and unknown peoples, they are a peg on which to hang marvels. Their country lies to the west of Hautah and is divided into three districts, Hasāt, Areiji, and Tathlīth, the last being near Asir. The Shahrān and the Sebei‘ lie to the west, the Dawāsir to the south and south-west, the Buqūm and Shalāwah to the north. Somewhere north of Bīshah is the Bilād Qahtān, with a group of villages known as the Qahtānīyah (Tarīd, ‘Azīm, and Kir‘ān are among their number), and the Beni Wahhāb villages inhabited by a small tribe of that name.

The Qahtān acknowledge the authority of Ibn Sa‘ūd and join him in his raiding expeditions. So far as they are Moslems at all, they are Hanbali Sunnites or Wahabites. They come up to Shaqrah in the Woshm for dates, and when they are camping in the southern parts of their country they buy dates from the Dawāsir villagers, but they themselves have no lands in the valley and are not cultivators. They are very rich in camels, which are sold to the Qasīm buyers when the herds come north, towards Nejd. The settled section of the Qahtān, which includes six autonomous tribes and owns the paramount authority of Mohammed ibn Dhuleim, is dealt with later (pp. 132, 441 ff.).

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia
BEDOUINS MJ4

2. *The Dawāsir.*

The nomadic **DAWĀSIR** are Wahabite and more or less under 619
Ibn Sa'ūd. Half-settled, they have villages in the Wādi Dawāsir, 101•
which they inhabit during the summer. They breed camels, though
not in such large quantities as the Qahtān. The Qasīm dealers 622
do not come as far south as the Dawāsir, but the latter bring their camels into the Hasa and dispose of them there to the Qusmān.

The Dawāsir have overflowed into the easterly provinces of Southern Nejd, and now form a considerable settled element in Aflāj, where they are the chief owners of land, worked by men of the *fellāh* tribe of Beni Khadhīr. To a less extent they are found also in Harīq and 'Āridh, where they contribute a proportion of the village and even the town population. Small parties of their nomads wander between Nejd and Hasa and trouble the routes. A considerable body is settled in Bahrein. Indeed, so small a proportion of the Dawāsir is in any sense Bedouin, that the tribe hardly comes within our purview here; for the settled clans see Chap. XVI, pp. 604 ff.

D. TRIBES OF THE CENTRAL EAST

1. *The Shammar*

The **SHAMMAR** are northern Arabs. They do not spring from a single ancestor, but account for themselves by saying that they are a mixture of Taghlib, 'Abs, and Hawāzin, the first a constituent of Rabī'ah, the two last of Mudhar. The Ja'far, to which the ruling family of the Rashīd belongs, is a sub-tribe of 'Abdah, and the 'Abdah claim descent from the 'Abidah, a part of the settled Qahtān: they could, therefore, be Yemenites. Beyond these vague traditions, the Shammar are ignorant of their own history before they established themselves in Jebel Shammar, 'the two mountains of Tayy' frequently mentioned in pre-Mohammedan literature, where they displaced (and probably partly incorporated) the ancient Tayy nation, a branch of the Qahtān. About the middle of the seventeenth century they began to stretch their frontiers into the Syrian Desert, where they encountered, and, after a brief struggle, defeated, the

619 Mawāli, then the most powerful tribe in the northern steppe, driving
•101 them into the north-east borders of Syria.

Early in the nineteenth century the Anazah forced the Shammar
6221 northwards across the Euphrates, and split the tribe into two parts, interposing themselves between these two in the Syrian Desert. Thus the Shammar of Jebel Shammar and those of the Jezīrah (Mesopotamia) came to be geographically and politically distinct. The southern group follows Ibn Rashīd, the northern Ibn Jerba. But ethnologically they are one; the same sub-tribes are found in either group, and though they do not offer united resistance to their common enemy, the Anazah, they are always on terms of friendship with one another. Any small sheikh of the Jezīrah may bring down his tents and flocks to Jebel Shammar for a year's pasturage, if he be so minded.

The **SOUTHERN SHAMMAR** must be considered, not only as a powerful nomad tribe, but also as the masters of the oases in J. Shammar. The settled population of the latter is mostly of the Beni Tamīm, an ancient branch of Mudhar which once inhabited all North-East Arabia, but now has relinquished the nomadic life (see p. 81). The Shammar, for their part, are nomads, though they come down to the oases during the summer drought. The Emir of J. Shammar plays a double part. He is Paramount Chief of his own tribal confederation; but also he is ruler of a settled country, of which Hā'il is the capital, a prince with a fixed habitation, exercising authority over other Bedouins whose connexion with him is not tribal but political. The Shammar tribal frontiers remain more or less unchanged, but the sphere of the Emir's influence varies with the vicissitudes of his dynastic fortunes.

The Shammar tribe ranges the south-east Nefūd and the country to the north almost up to Nejef. To the east its limits have been somewhat restricted by the Dhafir, who are always at feud with it and encroach upon its dira. Since the old eastern pilgrim road, the Darb Zobeidah, is seldom safe from Dhafir raids, it has been abandoned by the Emir's caravans in favour of a more westerly track past the fortified wells of Hayyāniyah; but the proper Shammar pasture-grounds extend up to it and across it. To the north, the loss of Jauf el-'Amr has shut the Shammar into the Nefūd. They do not wander far beyond J. 'Irmān on the west, nor southwards beyond Mustajiddah; while the summer camping-ground of Beidha Nethīl is occupied sometimes by Shammar, but mostly by the Anazah of the Teima district.

BEDOUINS MJ4

The political influence of Hā'il has decreased notably since the 619
death of the Emir Mohammed, in 1897. At the height of his power 101•
he ruled over Riyādh and the Qasīm, and levied tribute from the 622
Northern Harb, the Huteim, Fuqara, Wuld Suleimān, and Beni Wahhāb. The Southern Shammar tribes, great breeders of sheep and camels, number something under 4,000 tents. The villages of J. Shammar contain probably not much over 20,000 souls. Both tribesmen and villagers are devotedly loyal to the Emir. The subject tribes from whom he might be able, on occasion, to raise fighting men number at most 1,200 tents. Teima, which is subject to him, must have a population of from 1,500 to 2,000.

At a rough estimate Ibn Rashīd could probably raise from 500 619
to 800 fighting men from the villages, and 2,000 from the Shammar 101
tribes. He might obtain another 500 or 600 from the tribes between 622
Jebel Shammar and Teima, though their support would always be
doubtful. The tribesmen would bring their own camels, but they 701
would depend on the Emir for food and ammunition. The villagers he would have to mount and arm as well as feed. His own camel herds, seriously reduced in numbers since the days of the Emir Mohammed, may now amount to about 1,000 camels, including those which are not yet fit for service. The Shammar tribes are not as rich in camels as the Anazah, but they must average some 20-30 camels to a tent, which would bring the numbers up to 80,000 or rather more, including breeding camels and calves.

The relations between the Shammar and the Muteir are usually hostile. With the Dhafir the Shammar are always at feud, but the Muntefiq were recently on good terms with Ibn Rashīd. The Huteim are out of hand and raid Shammar territories when the Emir is occupied with distant expeditions against the Ruweilah or the Dhafir. On the western borders, the Huweitāt are the foes of all Shammar, except the sub-tribe of Rammāl, with whom one of their Paramount Sheikhs is connected by marriage. The B. 'Atīyah are hereditary enemies, and the Juheinah and Billi raid both the Wuld Suleimān and the Shammar.

Arab tribal federations or states, however, are held together only by an autocratic ruler, and their strength increases or diminishes in exact ratio to his weight and capacity. The Southern Shammar had their day under the Emir Mohammed. Since his death they have been handicapped by the violence and folly of their leaders. But, nevertheless, their numbers, their great tradition, and the support of the Ottoman Government make them still one of the chief factors in Central Arabian politics.

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia
BEDOUINS MJ4

619 •101 622 The **NORTHERN SHAMMAR** of the Jezīrah are variously estimated. Probably a total of 2,000 tents is not far from the true figure; but they have been put as high as 10,000 tents. Their pasture-grounds are between the Tigris and the Euphrates, though occasionally they cross the Tigris in the region of the Lesser Zāb. They come down to Baghdad and even south of Baghdad as far as Zobār. To the west they extend to Deir ez-Zōr, which is a head-quarters of the tribe; thence north up the Khābūr and to near Nisībīn they wander over the fertile desert which is watered by the Jaghjagh and its affluents. They are at feud with their Anazah neighbours, both Fed'ān and 'Amārāt, and usually on bad terms with the Kurdish tribes to the north and north-east. Traditional rebels against Ottoman authority, they slip between the fingers of the Mutesarrif of Deir and the Vali of Mosul, paying taxes to neither. They exact dues from the caravans on the Tigris road and not infrequently hold up the traffic along this important link between Asia Minor and Baghdad, forcing travellers, and sometimes even the Government post, to take the longer route by Irbil and Kerkūk. The *keleks* on the river are subject to their exactions also. In 1911, the cup of their iniquities having overflowed, Nāzim Pasha, then Vali of the 'Irāq, sent an expedition against them under his chief of staff, Hasan Riza Bey (murdered during the siege of Scutari in the following year). He conducted matters very skilfully. The Shammar came in without resistance, camel- and sheep-dues, many years in arrear, were collected at a great camp formed at Hatrah, and the rights of the tribe over the Mosul road were defined. But the fall of Nāzim immediately afterwards, and the resignation of Hasan Riza, took the heart out of this agreement.

The Shammar of the Jezīrah are all under the sheikhly family of the Jerbān, who sprang into political importance about 1830 with Sheikh Sufūq ibn Jerba, a bitter enemy of the Turks. His eldest son, Ferhān, was a lover of peace and kept on good terms with the Government; but the contest was continued by Ferhān's brothers, of whom the youngest, Fāris, took refuge in J. Shammar with Ibn Rashīd. He returned to the Jezīrah in the seventies, and from that time shared the position of Paramount Sheikh with Ferhān. He took the camping-grounds on the Khābūr, while Ferhān held those round Mosul, with his head-quarters at Hatrah, and on the brackish springs of the Wādi Tharthar. In 1911 'Āsi, the eldest of Ferhān's sixteen sons, was appointed by Hasan Riza Bey Paramount Sheikh and made responsible to the Government for all Mesopotamian Shammar. He is a man advanced in years, peaceable and upright.

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia
BEDOUINS MJ4

He keeps to the Mosul district, while two of his cousins, 'Abd el- 619
Muhsin and Mohammed, sons of 'Abd el-Kerīm, roam the Khābūr 101
country. The sons of Fāris are young and not of much account. 622
The eldest now living, Mish'al, is nephew, through his mother, of Noweidis et-Timyāt of the **Tūmān** (Shammar of the Jebel). Some of the many sons of Ferhān own cultivated land on the southern reaches of the Tigris, and one, Humeidi, has almost dropped nomad habits and passes much of his time in a house which he has built in Baghdad.

Between 'Amārah and Baghdad there is a group of small tribes, the **Tauqah** (Toga), who call themselves Shammar, though they are of mixed blood. They are half-nomadic, going out into the desert west of the Euphrates in spring with their sheep and donkeys, and coming back into their Jezīrah villages in the summer. The chief of these tribes are the **Mas'ūd** (Mes'ūd), between Museyyib and Kerbela, the **Zagārit**, round Kerbela, and the **Zauba'** (Zoba), five hours west of Baghdad. They are Shiah, and, like all settled Arabs, fairly numerous.

SHAMMAR OF NEJD

Tribe.	*Sub-Tribe.*	*Clan.*
'Abdah. 1,500 tents	*Mufadhdhal*	*Bureik*
Ibn Jebrīn	Mitni ibn Jebrīn	Ibn Bureik
Ibn 'Ajil	*Fadhl*	
Ibn 'Ali	'Aqab ibn 'Ajil (maternal uncle of Emir 'Abd el-'Azīz)	
	Ja'far	
	Wādi ibn 'Ali	
	Weibār	
	Ibn Shureim	
	Jeniddah	
	Hāmid el-Hihi	
	'Amūd	
	Slash ibn Feisāl	
	Deghairāt (small)	
Aslam. 1,200 tents	*Juheish*	
Dhāri et-Tawālah	*Mas'ūd (Mes'ūd)*	
	'Adhib ibn El-Gheisim	
	Firidah (Fruddah)	
	'Amash el-Ferid	
	Wureik	
	'Aqab ibn Wureik	

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

BEDOUINS MJ4

619
•101
622

Tribe.	*Sub-Tribe.*	*Clan.*
Aslam (*continued*):	*Rumāh*	
	Mutlaq er-Rumāhi	
	Tūmān	*Hadbah* (*Hidbah*)
	Noweidis et-Timyāt	Mutlaq ibn 'Aish
	Munāhi ibn 'Ayyāsh	*Wudhāh* (*Widhāh*)
	Wahab	
	Toweirib ibn Munabbih	
	Raba' (or *Ruba'ah*)	
	Samad er-Raba'i	
	Husein	
	Qwei (small)	
	Dhawīyah (small)	
Sinjārah. 1,000 tents	*Zumeil*	
	Qasīm ibn Rakhis	
	Salmān	
	Fallāj ibn 'Ardān	
	Ghufeilah	
	'Ayāda ibn Zuweimil	
	Ghi'thah (or *Ghīthah*)	
	Suweid	
	Ibn Duweihi	
	Rammāl	*Namsān* (*Nimsān*)
	Ghadhbān ibn Rammāl (daughter married to 'Audah Abu Tayy of the Huweitat, with whom he is friends)	*Jirdhān*
	Shilqān	
	Ibn Duheilān	

SHAMMAR OF JEZĪRAH

Tribe.	*Sub-Tribe.*	*Clan.*
Shammar. 2,000 tents	*Khārisah* (*Khrussah*)	
'Āsi ibn Ferhān	'Āsi ibn Ferhān	
'Abd el-Muhsin ibn 'Abd el-Kerīm	*'Abdah*	*Bureik*
Mohammed ibn 'Abd el-Kerīm	Menāwir ibn Suqi	
	Sinjārah	
	'Abd el-Muhsin Mohammed	
	(Sinjārah) *Thābit*	
	Hit'ab el-Hadab el-Qu'eit	
	('Abdah) *'Amūd*	
	(Tūmān) *Sā'ih*	
	Jed'ān ibn Hasan	
	Ferhān es-Sudeid	
	('Abdah) *Fedāghah*	*'Aleyyān*
	Bandar ibn 'Ayādah	

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia
BEDOUINS MJ4

619
101
622

SHAMMAR OF 'IRĀQ

Tribe.	*Sub-Tribe.*	*Clan.*
Tauqah.	*Mas'ūd (Mes'ūd)* *Zagārit* *Zauba'* Dhāhi Mohammed	

2. *Beni Tamīm*

The **BENI TAMĪM** are a famous stock of the northern people, who played an important part in Arabian history before the age of the Prophet, when they extended from the Syrian Desert to Yemāmah. They maintain their ancient seat, for they still form a large proportion of the settled population of Nejd and Jebel Shammar; the oases of the Qasīm are almost exclusively inhabited by them and by the B. Khālid. But they are no longer an independent tribe; they acknowledge the authority of Ibn Sa'ūd or of Ibn Rashīd. At a very early date, probably before the Mohammedan invasion, they began to come up into Mesopotamia, where they are still to be found near Tārmīyah (some 1,500 families). All these are shepherds, and while the Tamīm of Nejd are strict Wahabites, their kinsmen of Mesopotamia are Shiahs.

3. *The Dhafīr (or Dhufīr)*

The **DHAFĪR** form an important tribe whose district extends south of the Shatt el-'Arab and Euphrates from near Zobeir to Samāwah. From Samāwah a line drawn almost due south to the vicinity of Hafar in the Bātin would mark their frontier, and the depression of the Bātin forms the SE. side of the triangle which encloses their territory. Their neighbours are the Muntefiq confederation to the NE., the Shammar to the W., the Muteir and 'Ajmān to the E., while to the south they are in touch with the Sebei', one of the tribes which acknowledges the authority of Ibn Sa'ūd. The Samīd section, and more particularly the Juwāsim (or Jawāsim, orig. Qawāsim), are accustomed to cross the Euphrates in the summer and pasture their flocks in the 'Irāq.

The Dhafīr are foes of the Muteir and are almost always on bad terms with the Shammar, whom they raid when they are in their spring pasturages east of the Nefūd. They harry the Darb Zobeidah and hold up the Emir's caravans from Hā'il to Nejef; indeed the Darb Zobeidah has become so unsafe that the western pilgrimage road is now almost always chosen by caravans in preference to it.

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia
BEDOUINS MJ4

619 For the past year, however, the paramount Sheikh, Hamūd ibn
Suweit, has been at peace with Ibn Rashīd, though he is said to
• 101 have rejected the latter's proposal that he should join him in
aiding 'Ajeimi ibn Sa'dūn and the Turks against the British. The
622 Shammar sub-tribe of the 'Ajil are still hostile to the Dhafīr. With the Anazah they are always at feud, and though the Anazah sheikhs seldom approach within four or five days' journey of their country, the Dhafīr carry their raids as far north as Shifāthah, and west into the Anazah pastures. They are on good terms with some of the Muntefiq group, of whom the Budūr camp habitually under their protection in the spring, when the latter go out with their sheep into the desert. But with the Sa'dūn themselves their relations have been anything but cordial, and since 1915 Hamūd has definitely sided against 'Ajeimi; but he has not succeeded in carrying his whole tribe with him, and the Husein and Dhar'ān sections, as well as other smaller sheikhs of the Samīd, have followed 'Ajeimi's lead against us.

The Dhafīr are composed of two main sub-tribes, the Butūn and the Samīd, of which the Butūn is the more numerous. It is not a homogeneous tribal unit, but has been formed from sections of other tribes which have been welded together. The various constituents have preserved the memory of their origin; the Suweit and the Beni Husein are Ashrāf of the Hejaz; the Sa'īd, 'Areif, and Beni Khālid, with the Kathīr who are an offshoot of the Beni Khālid, are Qahtān; the 'Adwān are Ahl esh-Shimāl, descended from Rabī'ah or Mudhar; the Misāmīr and the small Tulūh clans are Anazah; the Rasimi are Shammar, the Mu'āleim are Beni Tamīm, and the Juwāsim are from the neighbouring Sebei'. The important Dhar'ān section are 'Abid, that is to say, they spring from the slaves of some nomad group.

The Dhafīr are wholly nomadic and do not engage in any trade. Their country is sufficiently supplied with wells, and they own large flocks of sheep, besides being breeders of camels. In religion they are Sunnis of the Maliki sect. They are well armed with modern rifles and may number some 3,000 fighting men. They maintain good relations with the Sultan of Koweit and come into Koweit for needful provisions and utensils. Sections of the tribe near the Koweit territory have occasionally paid the Sultan tribute; while in the days of Mohammed er-Rashīd the western sections of the Dhafīr yielded tribute to the Shammar. The paramount Sheikh, Hamūd ibn Suweit, is a man of about 45, intelligent, and reckoned a fairly good politician and tribal administrator. His son, Barghash, is a boy of 17.

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia
BEDOUINS MJ4

619
101
622

DHAFĪR

Tribe.	*Sub-Tribe.*		
Butūn. Hamūd ibn Suweit.	*Suweit.*	Hamūd ibn Suweit.	2,000 tents.
	Sultān. *Miz'ar.* *Haulah.* *Battah.* *Ma'ālib.* *Tulūh.*	Hamūd ibn Suweit.	
	'Afnān.	Haza' ibn Aqrab.	
	Dhuweihi.	'Ali edh-Dhuweihi.	
	Kasimi.	Shuwei.	
	Sa'īd.	Mutni ibn Khallāf.	
	Husein.	Khallāf ibn Jā'id.	
	Beni Khālid.	Zeil ibn Mandīl.	
	'Adwān.	Mandīl ibn Kāmil.	
	'Awāzim.	Ibn Hadbah.	
	Kathīr.	Jali ibn Jureid.	
Samīd. Lizām abu Dharā'. 1,500 tents.	*Dhar'ān.*	Lizām abu Dharā'.	
	Mu'āleim.	Tumeish el-Boreisi.	
	Misāmir.	'Ajīl ibn Huzein.	
	'Areif.	Fad'us el-Aslib.	
	'Askar.	Munawwakh ibn Quheisān.	
	Juwāsim (Jawāsim).	Haleis ibn 'Ufeisān.	

4. *The Muteir and the Barriyah*

The **MUTEIR**, closely akin to their western neighbours, the Harb and the Ateibah, are people of the north, claiming descent through Mudhar from Ma'add. Their territory touches the Persian Gulf round Koweit, and runs down the Bātin till it reaches Ibn Sa'ūd's district near Zilfi. The Beni Khālid and the 'Ajmān lie to the south. A turbulent tribe, some 1,500 tents strong, the Muteir stand in close relations with the Sultan of Koweit; but with Ibn Rashīd they are perpetually at feud, and no year passes without raiding expeditions from one dīra to the other. It was a Muteiri who in 1908 killed the Emir 'Abd el-'Azīz, father of the present Emir of Hā'il, at Raudhat el-Mahanna, near Boreidah. The Muteir harry the outlying settlements of Qasīm, and not infrequently interrupt the caravan traffic to the Gulf. Their principal Sheikh, Feisāl ed-Derwīsh, pastures in the Koweit area, and is lord over some 800 tents. All the Muteir belong to the confederation of Ibn Sa'ūd, and contribute fighting men to his raiding expeditions. They are camel-breeders and essentially nomadic; for their reported settlements in Nejd and Hasa see Chap. XVI, p. 609.

619 The **BARRĪYAH** are an independent tribe, but so closely allied with
the Muteir that they are often held to be of the same stock. In all
● 101 political relations they are at one with the Muteir, and, like them,
they come under the authority of Ibn Sa'ūd. Their pasturages are
629 in Qasīm. The last report concerning them is that they opposed
'Abdullah, the second son of the Sherif, when he raided Sedeir at
the end of 1914 in order to collect overdue taxes from the eastern
Ateibah, and that after some fighting they were defeated.

MUTEIR AND BARRĪYAH

Tribe.	*Sub-Tribe.*
Muteir. 1,500 tents. Feisāl ibn Sultān ed-Derwish. Ghaza ibn Shuqeir.	*'Alwi.* Feisāl ibn Sultān. *Jiblān.* Sahūd ibn Lāmi. *Rakhmān.* Muhsin ibn Zureibān. *Sahabah.* Ghaneim ibn Shiblān. *Malā'ibah.* Khilf el-Fighm.
Barrīyah. 1,200 tents. Nā'if ibn Masis.	*'Abayāt.* Munāhi ibn 'Ashwān. *Deyāhīn.* Shabab el-Qureifah. *Barzān.* 'Aqab abu Shuweibāt. *Tha'lah.* Jermān el-Humeidān. *'Abdillah.* Ibn Saqiyān. *Wāsil.* Ibn Thamnah.

5. *Beni Khālid*

The **BENI KHĀLID** are an ancient tribe of irreproachable lineage, greatly fallen in estate. Stranded witnesses to its former wide range are to be found in a Khālid element of the settled population of Qasīm (especially at Aneizah), of Zilfi in Sedeir, of Malham in 'Āridh, and elsewhere in Nejd. The main remnant, however, is the Bedouin tribe of the name which ranges north of the 'Ajmān on the Gulf shore between the Wādi Maqta' on the north and the middle of the Bayādh district on the south. Inland they wander into the Summān plateau. Scattered communities have settled in various outside localities, e.g. Oman, Musallamīyah Island, Qatif, the Hasa Oasis, Bahrein, and Koweit, where the tribesmen have become pearl-fishers, &c. The nomads own considerable date-groves.

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

BEDOUINS MJ4

619
101
622

Up to 1830 the Beni Khâlid ruled the Hasa; but they had long been at war with the Wahabites, to whom, being themselves Maliki Sunnites, they are unsympathetic, and they finally succumbed to the Emir Türki of Riyâdh. Latterly, after recognizing Turkish suzerainty, more or less, for forty odd years, they have come again under Riyâdh. They are great breeders of horses and cattle, and cultivate more than most Bedouins. Their tents are noted for their great size; and in dress (they wear the fine Hasa abbas), deportment, physiognomy, and coloration, these nomads are more like oasis-dwellers than Bedouins. They number about 14,000 souls, and claim to send out 4,000 fighting men.

They are in alliance with the 'Ajmân and share diras with that tribe, but maintain feuds with the Muteir and the Ahl Murrah. A small, isolated section ranges north of Koweit with the Dhafir. The tribe is well armed and more trustworthy than the 'Ajmân. Its Paramount Chief is the Sheikh of a settled clan, Āl Khâlid, of the 'Amâ'ir sub-tribe, who lives on the island of Musallamiyah. For the settled Beni Khâlid see below, pp. 572, 608.

BENI KHÂLID

Sub-Tribe.	*Clan.*	
'Amâ'ir.	*Dawâwdah* *Āl Hasan*	'Amâ'ir has other settled clans.
Āl Subeih	*Āl Hayyah* *Makhâsim* *Āl Zaban*	Subeih has other settled clans.
Beni Nahad		Mainly nomad.
Āl Miqdâm		Mainly nomad.
Muhâshir		Mainly nomad.
Āl Jabûr		Half-settled.
Āl Humeid		Small and decayed.

6. *The 'Ajmân*

The **'AJMÂN**, who range south of the Beni Khâlid, trace their descent to Qahtân through Nafura of Nejrân; but this pedigree is not accepted by Arab genealogists in general.

They are, however, an important Bedouin tribe, which is the strongest nomad unit on the Gulf Coast, although its claim to turn out 10,000 fighting men is excessive. It is singularly at one within itself, its different sub-tribes and clans not having distinct diras, or falling into sectional groups. 'Ajmi tribesmen of all sections may be found in any camp in any part of the range of the tribe. It also appears to have unusual instinct for federation with its weaker neighbours, thus securing more elbow-room. Under ordinary conditions both the Beni Khâlid and the Beni Hajar are its allies,

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia
BEDOUINS MJ4

619 and the 'Ajmân have free range in their diras. The whole tribe is well provided with breech-loading firearms, and being Sunnite of
• 101 the Hanbali school, it is sympathetic to Wahabism and has some
622 of its dour spirit.

Its proper summer range is the Gulf lowlands from Taff down to 'Oqair, enveloping the Hasa oasis on north and east. Inland it ranges back over the Summân plateau, where its herdsmen wander in winter as far west as the confines of Sedeir; and at the same season 'Ajmân push even into Kharj. On the littoral they straggle sometimes into El-Qatar, and habitually wander north up to Koweit, relying on their agreement with the Beni Khâlid, whose proper dira they thus invade. They are to be found, therefore, at one season or another, over an area of not less than 20,000 square miles.

Very few 'Ajmi tribesmen have ever adopted settled life, though they own some date-groves in Hasa. Their wealth lies in horses, camels, and the smaller cattle. In particular they are horse-breeders. They may total between 4,000 and 5,000 tents.

During the Ottoman occupation of Hasa and Qatif the 'Ajmân were consistently recalcitrant, in spite of subsidies doled out to their sheikhs and the screw which could be put upon the tribe when, according to its custom, it camped near Hofûf, and wished to dispose of live stock, &c., in the local markets. They maintained the while relations of old standing with the Emirs of Riyâdh, and welcomed 'Abd el-'Aziz es-Sa'ûd when he invaded Hasa in 1913. But when his became the established government the 'Ajmân liked him and his taxes little better than the Turks, and he had to organize drastic punishment of their raiding in the summer of 1915, finally driving great part of them north into Shammar country. Their traditional foe is the Ahl Murrah tribe, and of late they have added Ibn Rashid and the Shammar. With the Sultan of Koweit and the Paramount Sheikh of El-Qatar they have generally, though not invariably, kept on terms.

The Paramount Chieftainship is in the Ibn Hithlein family of the **Ma'idh** sub-tribe (Nâja' clan). On the murder of Mohammed ibn Hazm ibn Hithlein in 1910, the chieftainship was put in commission; Sheikh Fahd, the elder brother of the late chief, had most support for the sole succession, but he appears to have given way later to Sheikh Theidân, who submitted to Riyâdh at the end of 1915. The Nâja' clan is said to be in close alliance with the **Sifrân** sub-tribe, which, though not numerous, contains the most formidable of all the 'Ajmi fighting-men. According to Lorimer (*Gazetteer of the Persian Gulf*) the Jiblân section of the Muteir (q.v.) joined forces with the 'Ajmân before 1908.

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia
BEDOUINS MJ4

'AJMÂN

619
101 ●
622
701

Sub-Tribe.	*Fighting Strength.*
Ma'ídh	2,700
Suleimán	1,270
Mahfúdh	1,200
Hílán	1,150
'Arjah	650
Shámir	600
Hádi	500
Dhá'in	400
Sifrán	300
Hammád ibn Ráshid	300
Rusheid	200
Misra'	200
Mifleh	100
Saleiyil	100
Salám	100
Sureih	100
Heiraf	100
Hayyán	100
Showeibdah	80
Khuwaitir	50
Total	10,200

7. *Beni Hajar*

The **BENI HAJAR** (or Hâjir, often pronounced by Bedouins 619
Hâyir) are nomads of bad reputation, ranging Hasa and part of 101
El-Qatar, south of the 'Ajmân, with whom they have an agreement
allowing them to use the 'Ajmi dira, if provided with authorized 622
rafiqs. They were always troublesome to the Turks, and are so now to both Ibn Sa'ûd and the Sheikhs of El-Qatar.

They are pastoral and breeders, but are said also to make excursions into piracy. They allow their women great liberty. Their extreme range is from 'Odeid to the 'Ajmân limit in Hasa; but by consent they wander as far north as Koweit. They have no one Paramount Chief. Their total strength is about 6,000 souls, and they claim to have 1,500 fighting men; the two sub-tribes are at feud. For their small settlements in Nejd see Chap. XVI, p. 606.

BENI HAJAR

Sub-Tribe.	*Clan.*
Mukhadhabah (mainly in El-Qatar).	*Dibiesh.* *Fahaid.* *Hawarah.* *Hawayyin.* *Jarárkah.* *Khayyárin.* *Mushájirah.*

BEDOUINS MJ4

619
•101
622

Sub-Tribe.	*Clan.*	
Makhadhabah (*continued*):	*Māna'.*	
	Mazāhimah.	
	Qumzah.	
	Sa'ayyid.	
	Shabā'in.	(Sheikh is chief of whole sub-tribe.)
	Shahwān.	
	Shara'ān.	
	Sharāhin.	
	Sultān.	
	Tawwa.	
	Zabar.	
	Zakhānin.	
Ahl Mohammed (mainly in Hasa).	*'Amirah.*	
	Filahah.	
	Kidādāt.	
	Kilabah.	
	Mishrir.	
	Qarāf.	
	Sha'āmil.	(Sheikh is chief of whole sub-tribe.)
	Simāhin.	
	Tāyu'.	

8. *The Ahl Murrah*

The **AHL MURRAH** (Ahl Morra), a savage and ill-known tribe, wholly nomadic, range to the south of Hasa, into the Jāfūrah Desert, and down to the wild oasis of Jabrīn which lies beyond on the confines of the great South Desert. On the north they come up to near 'Oqair, while inland they lie south of the Hofūf–Riyādh routes (which they harry) as far as the borders of Kharj. In most of this inhospitable tract they wander alone, and neither the Turks nor the Ibn Sa'ūds (whose feudatories they nominally are) have ever been able to follow them far enough to subdue them. In 1915–16 they gave the Emir of Riyādh a great deal of trouble. Their savagery and treachery are due mainly to the wild character of their dīra, but perhaps their evil reputation is due also in some degree to the small knowledge of them possessed by the outside world.

They have, however, physical and linguistic peculiarities, which make it possible that they are survivors of the pre-Arab population of the peninsula, like the inhabitants of Ras Musandam and the Southern Mahrah. They are virtually pagans, but profess, on occasion, Islam of the Hanbali school, which is akin to Wahabism. They are as ill armed as they are ill provided with any domestic apparatus or clothing in advance of the Stone Age; but they are brave fighters, who have twice in recent years made short work of Turkish punitive detachments. They own many camels.

30; Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

BEDOUINS MJ4

619
101 •
622

They are said to number about 7,000 souls, and to turn out 2,000 fighting men. Their Paramount Chief is the Sheikh of the Fuheidah clan of the **Shabîb** (or Bishr) sub-tribe, which is notorious for outrages committed on travellers, fishermen, and Turks. The whole tribe is unashamedly predatory, recognizing no code but its own. It maintains perpetual feud with the 'Ajmân and the Beni Khâlid.

AHL MURRAH

Sub-Tribe.	*Clan.*
Shabîb (or Bishr).	*'Adhbah.*
	Baheih.
	Bureid.
	Dûwi.
	Fuheidah.
	Ghafrân.
	Hâdi.
	Hamm.
	Juheish.
	Shabîb.
	Zuheimah.
	Zibdân.
'Ali ibn Murrah.	*Ghiyâthin.*
	Jarâba'ah.
	Nâbit.
Jâbir.	*Ghadhbân.*
	Ahl Ibn-Na'âm.

9. *The Manâsir*

The **MANÂSIR** are a small independent tribe in the ill-known Dhafrah district, bordering on the domain of the Sheikh of Abu Dhabi, to whom, if to any one, they owe a vague allegiance, having for a generation or so been free of tribute to Ibn Sa'ûd. They are the last predominantly nomadic tribe towards the south, the Great Desert and the Jâfûrah Desert enclosing their dira S. and W., and the mainly settled and friendly Beni Yâs of the Trucial Coast lying E. North lies the dira of the Ahl Murrah, with whom the Manâsir seem to be on better terms than any one else is. In winter the whole tribe moves into or near El-Qatar. In summer part of it may be found as far south as the Bireimi oasis in NW. Oman. Mainly pastoral, the Manâsir possess arable land and summer settlements in Dhafrah (Liwah district), and are much in advance of the Ahl Murrah in civilization.

Both in religious tenets and political connexions they pertain to Oman. There seems to be no Paramount Mansûri Chief. The tribe does not number above 1,500 souls.

BEDOUINS MJ4

619
•101
622

MANÂSÎR

Sub-Tribe.	*Clan.*
Mundhir.	*Ka'âbarah.*
	Mâni'.
	Marâshid.
	Metâwa'ah.
	Medâhimah.
Rahamah.	*Khail.*
	Tereif (or *Janâb*).
	Terârifah.
	Wabrân.
Sha'ar.	*Ghuweinam.*
	Rasheyyid.
	Thuweibit.

SUPPLEMENT

NON-BEDOUIN NOMADS

1. *The Sherârât*

The **SHERÂRÂT** are not reckoned among the Arabs as Bedu, that is to say, they do not spring from either of the great nomad families, Qahtân or Nizâr. They are said to be of one stock with the Huteim who, like the Sherârât, are not *asil*, of known race, and the true Bedouins will not intermarry with them.[1] Nor is there any definite area over which they exercise acknowledged rights of possession; they have not their own dira, but camp with other tribes. Their tents are scattered from Jebel Durûz in the north to Teima in the south, and east from Kerak to Jebel Shammar. They are to be found among the Sukhûr, the Huweitât, the Ruweilah, and the Shammar, either in the encampments of the big Sheikhs, or by preference *khalâwi*, i.e. solitary, in the wilderness. In summer small numbers of Sherârât gather round the fast-drying water-holes and the permanent wells, when the big tribes have moved off with their herds towards the Hejaz Railway and the Jordan valley, or out into the depths of the Hamâd. At Hausa in the Jebel Tubeiq, and at Imleih and 'Obeid on the edges of the Nefûd, they find enough water for their slender needs, and the hard surface of the desert is covered with the circular marks of their threshing floors where in August they harvest the wild *samh*.

The Sherârât honour an ancestor called Suleim, who is buried in the Wâdi Mûjib, but they seldom visit his tomb. They have a cult for 'Âqil Weled 'Azzâm, whose tomb is in the Jebel Tubeiq. They

---

[1] They are sometimes reckoned, however, as descendants of the Beni Hilâl.

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

BEDOUINS MJ4

regard the Jebel Tubeiq as their own special dira, while the Sukhûr 619
and the Huweitât are intruders.

In Ibn Rashid's country the Sherârât will pay tribute to him; 101
in Moab they pay tribute to the Ottoman Government. Wherever 622
they may be, they must buy the goodwill of the Paramount Sheikh of that region. They are skilled hunters, and their camels are said to be the best in Western Arabia, especially as freight-carriers. Although their small tents are almost destitute of furniture and their coffee-hearths are bare, many of the Sherârât are well-to-do. A man clothed in rags may be the owner of 20 camels, and a Sherâri sheikh is a rich man in the desert. But a hunter wandering solitary for a year or more, with his tiny tent, his wife, his single camel and little flock of goats, living mainly on such animals as he can trap, content with black cakes of *semh* seed in place of bread, and chewing the green weeds of early spring like one of his own goats, has brought the amenities of existence to the irreducible minimum. The men take service with the cultivators of the Jizah district, and often settle down among them; but their former trade of supplying the Hajj camels with grass from the Nefûd has vanished with the opening of the railway.

2. *The Huteim*

Closely related to the Sherârât are the **HUTEIM** (Heteym), and they are even more widely scattered. They are to be found on the Persian Gulf, in Yemen, on the Red Sea, and in Egypt; but their main range is in Central Arabia, from near Medina, north-east to Jebel Shammar. The name Huteim is used roughly by the Arabs as a synonym for any base-born, half-settled tribe. They are rich and numerous; those of the Kheibar and Medina districts pay taxes to the Government, while those of Jebel Shammar used to be taxed by Ibn Rashid, but are now out of hand and raid his villages when he is away with his fighting men. The Huteim breed excellent riding-camels, and own large flocks of sheep and goats. Their women are renowned for beauty, but would not be taken in marriage by any Bedouin of good stock. The men are reputed to be timid and of no value as fighters.

3. *The Sulubba*

The **SULUBBA** (Solubba) are an interesting tribe about whose origin nothing certain is known. Probably they are the dispersed remnants of some old stock; but legend has been busy with their ancestry, and has given them as forbears the Indian dancers of Hârûn

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia
BEDOUINS MJ4

619
101
622

er-Rashid's court at Baghdad. They are sprinkled over the whole of nomad Arabia, but the various groups under their separate sheikhs keep to their own regions, where they ply their trades as smiths, tinkers, carpenters, and cattle-surgeons among the Bedouins and the oasis-dwellers. Their skill in hunting has passed into fable with the Arabs; and in fact they are so expert that they live well, even in the most barren wilderness, from the fruits of the chase. They are well-to-do, earning an ample livelihood by their craftsmanship, and they travel without fear throughout all the desert, where no thief would rob them and no raider harry them. Their knowledge of the country is unsurpassed. They hav[illegible] camels; their beasts of burden are donkeys, the best br[illegible] a large white ass almost as powerful as a mule. They [illegible] f sheep and goats in the Hamâd, and their tents are we[illegible] ith every kind of nomad gear. A northern Sulubbi will [illegible] inter a warm robe of gazelle-skins. The Bedouins accuse them of eating carrion and beasts that have died of themselves, as well as vermin; and there would seem to be truth in the first charge as far as the Suleib (Soleyb) and Ghanaimi are concerned, and in the second if it is limited to locusts and hedgehogs (the locust, however, is a delicacy much prized not only by the Sulubba, but by all nomads). It is impossible to estimate the numbers of the tribe, since they never assemble in any one place.

4. *The Sunnâ'*

The **SUNNÂ'** are the smiths' caste, sometimes settled in the villages and sometimes wandering with the tribes (*Sunnâ'* is plural of *Sâni'* = artisan, smith). They are braziers, farriers, tinners, blacksmiths, and workers in wood and stone among the tribes and in the oases. Thus they are both villagers and nomads. They may marry with the Hutcim but with no Bedouins. They are probably a different race from the Arabs, and are distinguished from them by their features.

5. *The Nawar*

The **NAWÂR** are gipsies, found in Arabia as in other parts of the universe, but not in great numbers. Their habits and activities are the same there as elsewhere.

6. *The Hawâzin*

The **HAWÂZIN** (**HAWÂZIM** or **'AWÂZIM**) are a nomad tribe which is not admitted to marriage and fellowship by true Arabs. As a considerable tribal unit it is found only in and about the principality of Koweit, ranging from the outskirts of the town

3: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

BEDOUINS MJ4

itself (where some 250 Hawâzin families are settled), down the 619
coast nearly to Musallamîyah, and for some distance inland. They 101•
must be the 'Koweit nomads' who, Raunkiaer says, graze their 622
herds south of the town in winter and resort in summer northwards to the districts round Zobeir, and also control the wells of Tawil. There are also, however, Hawâzin elsewhere, who have the same sort of status, but are members of Huteim or Harb (e.g. in Jauf el-'Amr, Teima, Sedeir, &c.); and there is a distinct Harb clan of the name at Wâdi el-Kheif near J. Fiqra (see **Harb**). The Koweit Hawâzin are partly pastoral, partly follow marine occupations—pearl-diving and fishing. They are great breeders of camels, often taking service (e.g. at Qatif) under alien masters for stud-labour. They are subjects of Koweit, and form the bulk of the Sultan's fighting forces: it is due also to their activities that he is able to claim Bûbiyân Island, to which some of their herdsmen resort. They are allied with the 'Ajmân, and number some 4,000 souls. It appears that they are comparatively newcomers into Koweit territory, and their tradition is that they were formerly with the Harb in East Hejaz. The one thing certain is that they are regarded by Bedouins as of the same standing as Huteim or Sulubba, and credited with secret non-Islamic beliefs. In fact, however, they are Maliki Sunnites.

NON-BEDOUIN NOMADS

Tribe.	*Sub-Tribe.*	*Clan.*
Sherârât. 800 tents	*Fuleihân*	
Ibn Hâwi	Ibn Hâwi	
Ibn Wardah	*Huleisah*	
	Ibn Duweiji	
	'Azzâm	
	Ibn Wardah	
	Dhabein	
	Ibn Shushân	
	Khayyâli	
	Suweifli	
Huteim	*Beni Rashid.* 1,000 tents	*Nuwâmisah*
	Duleim ibn Barak	*Ibn Nuwâis*
	Sâlim ibn Simra	*Ibn Barak*
	Nr. Hâ'il	*Ibn Jelladân*
		Ibn Dammâk
		Ibn Simri or Thiqubbah
		Mathâberah
		Feradissa
		Heisân
		Khiyârât
		Qabid
		Suweidir

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia·

BEDOUINS MJ4

Tribe.	*Sub-Tribe.*	*Clan.*
619 **Hutaim** (*continued*):	*Beni Rashid* (*continued*):	*Fehjât* *Bedaunah*
•101	*Jerâbis.* Nr. Wejh	
622 **Sulubba**	*Seidân.* In Nejd	
	Ghaneimi. In Nejd	
	Suleib	
	Ibn Mâlik. In 'Irâq and the Hamâd	
Hawâzin No Paramount Sheikh of their own tribe, that authority having passed to the Sultan of Koweit	*Ka'ah*	
		Hadhâlîn *Bureikât* *Shaqufah*
	Ghiyâdh	
		Malâ'ibah *Musâhimah* *Musâ'idah* *Adhyeibât* *Jawâsirah* *Mukâlibah* *Muweijîyah* *Aghrubah* *Karâshah* *Sawâbir*
Sunnâ'. Smiths		
Nawâr. Gipsies		

7. *The 'Uqeil*

485 575 The **'UQEIL** (Ageyl) are the guides and conductors of caravans in Arabia. They are not a tribe but an organization partaking of the nature of a club or society or a masonic lodge. They have no connexion with the ancient 'Uqeil tribe of the Ahl esh-Shimâl, from whom the Muntefiq claim descent; this seems to have disappeared and left no trace. The modern 'Uqeil are all Nejd Arabs, townsfolk or nomads of any tribe from Hasa, 'Âridh, Qasim or Jebel Shammar; but men of Sedeir and the Wâdi Dawâsir are not admitted; nor are members admitted from any of the big tribes, such as the Harb and Ateibah, who are engaged in interminable blood feuds, the object being to keep the 'Uqeil society neutral. Settled Beni Tamim and Beni Khâlid of Nejd and Qasim are most suitable for its purposes. The head-quarters of the society are at Baghdad, and its president, who is always a native of Boreidah, lives at Baghdad and there enrols the members.

Bedouins MJ4

CHAPTER XIII

SETTLED TRIBES OF THE NORTH-WEST

BELQA

101*
619

THE Belqa is a district east of Jordan and the Dead Sea, which extends roughly from Zerqa, north-east of ‘Āmmān (Ammon), to the Wādi Zerqa, south of the ancient Christian village of Mādeba, and eastward nearly to Qasr el-Azraq. The Jebel Haurān and the Jebel ‘Ajlūn bound it on the north. The Beni Sakhr are the predominant tribe in its southern reaches, the Ruweilah penetrate into the eastern pasturages near Azraq, the ‘Adwān are paramount over the Jordan valley (the Ghōr), the Beq‘a (i.e. the hills between the Ghōr and the Heshbān), and the lands round Heshbān. The smaller tribes of the Belqa acknowledge the authority of the principal ‘Adwān Sheikh, Sultān ibn ‘Ali Dhi’āb, whose head-quarters are at Heshbān; and it will therefore be convenient to treat the whole of the Belqawīyah, including the ‘Adwān, under one head.

They are a half-settled people, scattered pretty thickly over a comparatively small area; for though the Belqa is not in extent considerable, it is a country rich in pasturage, with plentiful rains in winter, and supports a much larger population than any corresponding area of the Hamād. At a moderate reckoning there must be at least 4,500 tents within its confines, in addition to the big villages of Salt, ‘Āmmān, and Mādeba, which hold permanently settled inhabitants.[1] It contains much cultivated land and still more which would repay husbandry. The valleys leading down to Jordan are full of timber, oak, terebinth, and smaller trees, and even the uplands might be well wooded, but for the depredations of the goats and charcoal-burners. Round Salt the hill-sides are terraced for vineyards, and the gardens of the sturdy Christian and Moslem population are planted with fruit-trees. The pasture grounds of Heshbān are famous, and Mādeba, which is still largely Christian, is set in cornfields. At ‘Āmmān an industrious Circassian

---

[1] The villagers themselves are grouped into tribal confederations.

p. 397

Bedouins MJ4

101 colony has filled the valley with gardens and poplar groves, constructed roads along which they can drive their two-wheeled carts,
619 and covered the slopes of the hills with corn. Innumerable ruin-fields, remains of villages of the Christian period before the Mohammedan invasion, testify to the fertility of the soil, and its capacity for carrying a larger population. In the winter the warm Jordan valley is favourable for early crops, and forms an ideal refuge for flocks and herds.

Unhappily the edges of the desert suffer notoriously from the shortcomings of the Turkish administration. Since 1895 the Ottoman Government has occupied Kerak and Ma'ān, placing a mutesarrif at the former and a kaimmakam at the latter; there are mudirs at Wālah, Tafīlah, and Shōbak, a kaimmakam at Salt, and mudirs at Mādeba and 'Ammān. With the opening of the railway to Ma'ān in 1905 communications have been facilitated and small military posts are established along the line. The results have been disappointing. The Belqawīyah, like all the border tribes, have lost touch with the desert law, though they have not acquired any other code in its place. They maintain a tribal organization and a vast network of tribal feuds in which the Ottoman Government seldom interferes, even on behalf of settlers, Circassian, Christian, or Moslem. The whole country is turbulent, crime abounds, and justice is almost non-existent. The villagers protect themselves as best they can, partly by force of arms, but mostly by paying tribute to the Arab Sheikhs in the form of unstinted hospitality and liberal propitiation by gifts in kind. The Circassians, a race detested by the Arabs, incur more hostility from the tribes than other townsfolk, but are also better able to hold their own, being born fighters and well armed. Though the disputes often lead to bloodshed, they are usually small affairs, petty robberies taking the place of raids among the border tribes. But in the summer, when great numbers of the Beni Sakhr come up to the northern pasturages, and the Anazah draw in from the east, the Belqa is the scene of continuous disturbance, ranging from pitched battles to the satisfaction of individual blood-feuds, and no established authority intervenes.

Yet it is just in such frontier lands as these that any strong administration would seize its chance, and herein lies the political importance of tribes like the Belqawīyah. They are cultivators, after the inefficient manner of the Arabs, and like all the half-settled people their numbers are surprisingly large in comparison with those of purely nomadic tribes. They have few camels, and those which they possess are bought from the Bedouins, not bred

Bedouins MJ4

101*
619

by themselves; but they rear large flocks of sheep and goats, and live richly on their milk during the spring. The fact that they own cultivated ground should give the Government a firm hold over them; they are immobilized thereby, nor do their pastoral conditions give them the means of rapid transport. Their numbers would make them a solid barrier between their wandering kinsmen, who can slip through the fingers of the law at any moment leaving no pledge behind, and the permanently settled lands. Moreover, their geographical position makes them the first problem to be dealt with, a problem on which the security of wide and fertile regions, now lying to a great extent derelict, must depend.

A group of the 'Adwân, some 700 tents, is seated in Mesopotamia at Qorinahâr, west of the Khâbûr. Numerically the largest of the Belqa tribes are the Beni Hasan, who are sometimes counted among the Jebeliyah since they are an offshoot from one of that group, the Ghiyâdh. They go up into the slopes of the Druze hills, and sometimes wander into the volcanic country to the east. The Shawâbkah, as their name indicates, come from Shôbak and are a new tribe; but the 'Adwân are an old confederation tracing their descent through Qeis to Mudhar, a respectable lineage. The 'Ajârmah venerate an ancestor, Sobah, who, they relate, came from lands farther east. His son, 'Ajram, is the eponymous founder of the tribe.

No doubt all the Belqawiyah are, like the 'Adwân, Ahl esh-Shimâl, and though their own stories of their parentage are mere legend and usually devoid of any historic basis, it is reasonable to conjecture that they must have taken part in the gradual sweep northwards of the Hejaz tribes after the Mohammedan conquest. They displaced and even wholly obliterated the powerful Yemenite nation of the Beni Ghassân, which held the marches for the Roman *Empire along the Haurân harrahs and in the Belqa, just as the* Ghassânids had stepped into the place of the Nabataeans and tribes of the Safa, whose Aramaic dialects, attested by countless graffiti, link them with the civilization of Eastern Arabia and the frontiers of Mesopotamia. It is conceivable that the legendary origin of the 'Ajârmah from an Eastern ancestor may have some real foundation in history, and that they may be connected with strata of culture long since submerged by later migrations, which go back to the last centuries before the Christian era.

The Sirhân, now a small tribe scattered over the Belqa, the Jordan valley, and the Southern Haurân hills, are reckoned to be of the best Northern Arab blood, though they have fallen to low estate. They owned the whole of the Wâdi Sirhân, which is

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

Bedouins MJ4

•101
619

named after them, and were ejected from it by the Anazah. They are now sheep-breeders, like the rest of the Ghawâmah, and reduced to small numbers.

101
619
622

BELQAWÎYAH

Tribe.	*Sub-Tribe.*	*Clan.*
'Adwân, 400 tents Sultân ibn 'Ali Dhi'âb, Heshbân	*Sâlih*, 140 tents Sultân ibn 'Ali Dhi'âb, at Heshbân	
	Nimr, 60 tents Fahd ibn Qablân, nephew of Sultân ibn 'Ali at Zabûd near Heshbân	
	'Assâf, 70 tents Qablân, east of Salt	
	Kâ'id, 90 tents Fâ'iz ibn Abu 'Arabi, in the Beq'a	
	Thawâbiyah, 40 tents Rumeilah, in the Ghôr	
	Jubrân el-'Abîd Suleimân Hamdân at Masûh Cultivators, vassals of Sultân ibn 'Ali, paying him tribute and giving military service	
'Abbâd, 600 tents Nahâr el-Bukheit Wâdi Sîr	*Manâsîr* Nahâr el-Bukheit, near 'Arâqil Amîr	
	Ifqaha, 70 tents Falâh esh-Shaddâd at Jerî'ah	
	Nu'eimât, 200 tents Sâlim, NW. of Salt	
	Duweikât, 120 tents Duweik, at Bahâth, W. of Wâdi Sîr	
'Ajârmah, 300 tents Nâ'if ibn Shahwân, near Heshbân and down to the Ghôr	*Muteiri'în*, 70 tents 'Aqîl el-'Âqil, at Suwânîyah and Mushaqqar	
	Isifah, 40 tents Sâ'il esh-Shahawân, at El-'Âl, near Heshbân	
	Sawâ'ir, 30 tents Fanash, at Sâmek	*Halâhaleh*
	'Ifeishât, 25–30 tents 'Abd el-Aziz, at Nâ'ûr, near Heshbân	
	Horâfis, 30 tents Ibris, plain of Mahâlah	*Mawâ'iseh*
	Shemeiqiyîn, 20 tents Rashîd el-Hasan, at Heshbân	
	Sakwarîn, 60 tents Ibn Mustafa	
Beni Hasan, 600 tents 'Awwâd ibn Kallâb, Zerqa	*Istûn*, 50 tents 'Awwâd esh-Shahhâdah, at Rummânah and Kamsen, S. of Zerqa	
	Khowâldah, 150 tents 'Ali, at 'Aluq	

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

Bedouins MJ4

101°
619
622

BELQAWĪYAH (continued)

Tribe.	*Sub-Tribe.*	*Clan.*
Beni Hasan (continued)	*Khalā'ilah*, 40 tents 'Ali Suleimān, S. of Zerqa	
	Ghasiyālah, 120 tents Falāh ibn Rusheid, at Sarrūt, S. of Zerqa	
	Beni 'Aleim, 100 tents Hammād el-Hārhashi, at Qafqafa, N. of Zerqa	
	'Amūsh, 300 tents 'Awwād ibn Kallāb	
	Rusheidāt, 100 tents Ahmed abu Rusheidah, at Mutawwi	
Ghawārnah (Arabs of the Ghōr, independent tribes)	*Mashālikha*, 60 tents 'Ali Sa'd, at 'Abu 'Ubeidah in the Ghōr	
	Balāwnah, 40–60 tents 'Ali Sa'īd, at Rajeb, N. of Zerqa	
	Ghazāwiyah, 100 tents Mohammed el-Mijwal, at Sheikh Abīl	
	Sukhūr el-Ghōr, 90–100 tents Rajah abu el-Leben, at Zār el-Bāsha	
	Bashātwah, 150 tents Hasan, at Majama'	
	Saqr, 260–300 tents 'Urān ibn Mulāk, at Beisān	
	Duleikah, 250 tents Fadhīl el-'Īsa, at Zubeir el-Qiddis	
	Masā'īd, 80 tents Dhāmin el-Mas'īdah, Wādi Fārah, W. of Jordan	
	Rihāwnah, 100 tents Fahd, at Jericho	
	Beni Khālid, 300 tents 'Othmān el-Qādhi, at Zawiyah, W. of Sheikh Sa'd	
	Sirhān, 200 tents Sālim abu el-Rāfi', from the Ghōr to the Jebel Haurān	
Shawābkah 'Abdullah el-Matā'ibah, W. of Hesbān	*Matā'ibah*, 100 tents 'Abdullah	
	Masā'īdah	
	Dhawāhi	
	Harā'īd	
	Hanātein, 700 tents 'Ali abu Wandi, at Mā'in	
	Nejādah 'Ali abu Wandi	
	Nusairāt 'Ali abu Wandi	

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

Bedouins MJ4

•101
619
622

BELQAWÎYAH (*continued*)

Tribe.	*Sub-Tribe.*	*Clan.*
Shawâkrah, 50–60 tents Bâshir el-Farûj, at Kufeir abu Ghina	*Shaikhârah* *Khalbalât* *'Abîd* At Kufeir abu Sarbût	
Yarâ'ida. 70 tents Bâshir el-Turmân, at Judeid. Allies of Ghanamât	*Sharâqiyîn* Bâshir el-Turmân *Qureiniyîn* Mohammed el-Khawâtra	
Ghanamât. 90 tents Sâlim abu el-Manâwir el-Husein, at Mount Nebo	*Mashadah*, 3 tents *Harbawi*, 4 tents *Sha'ra*, 2 tents *Wakhyân*, 40 tents *'Atawin*, 2 tents And other small clans.	
Marâshdah Sa'd Raqâd, 16 tents at Kufeir near Mâdeba. Some of the tribe are near 'Âmmân	*Butain* *Siyûf* *Dahâm* servants of Siyûf *Ghaleilât* *'Abîd* *Shakhatrah*, 5 tents 'Eid	
Arabs of 'Âmmân Independent tribes	*Dhiyâb*, 65 tents Shebâka, N. of 'Âmmân *Sawârbah* *Jawâmis*, 60 tents Muheimir, at Markah, NE. of 'Âmmân *Da'ja*, 100 tents Muheimir, at Markah *Aghaeilât*, 30 tents Suleimân el-Qureir, at Umm Quseir *Ahaitîn* Rashîd, at Abu 'Alânda *Ibn Hadîd*, 30 tents Ishtiwi ibn Hadîd, at Umm el-Heirân *Debâlah*, 20 tents Marj Debâlah, at Itbuqa	
Arabs of Mâdeba Independent tribes	*'Azeizât*, 47 tents Ya'qûb *Ma'âyah*, 24 tents 'Udetallah *Karâdshah*, 37 tents Salâmah ibn 'Azârah	

Bedouins MJ4

KERAK AND SHŌBAK

The Arabs of the Kerak–Shōbak district were long the bane of all travellers and entirely beyond official control. They are noted robbers, cruel, faithless, and intractable. Since the establishment of a Turkish Mutesarrif at Kerak and a Kaimmakam at Shōbak, they have been reduced to some sort of order; but in the autumn of 1910 the Majāliyah of Kerak revolted, tore up the Hejaz Railway in several places, killed the employés, held up the trains, and stripped the passengers. They were severely repressed by Sāmi Pasha, who called all the Bedouins as far as Ma'ān to account, including the Huweitāt. His energetic action has not yet faded entirely from memory. 101 619 622

All the tribes of this group are cultivators and sheep-breeders. Those who have houses in Kerak or Shōbak send out their flocks into the desert in spring. The Shōbak Arabs exact tribute from the Kerak people. The list here given is taken from Jaussen, who explains that the word *house*, used as a unit in his computation, implies the patriarchal family, including the married sons with their wives and families.

TRIBES OF KERAK AND SHŌBAK

Tribe.	*Sub-Tribe.*	*Clan.*
ARABS OF KERAK. Sālih el-Mujallī	*Majāliyah*, 140 houses Sālih	*'Ashīrah Yūsuf* Sālih
		'Ashīrah Suleimān Khalīl
		'Ashīrah Ghabūn Khalīl ibn Dā'ūd
		'Ashīrah Dā'ūd 'Awwād
	Ma'ā'itah, 240 houses Yūsuf Saher	*'Ashīrah Rashīd'īdah* Sāhir
		'Ashīrah Enqā'īdah Yūsuf
		'Ashīrah Beqā'īdah Ja'far
		'Ashīrah Jalāmdah
		'Ashīrah Leghawāt
	Sarā'irah, 160 houses Yahya	*'Ashīrah 'Ai* Yahya
		'Ashīrah Aqā'īdah Sālim ibn 'Isa
		'Ashīrah Dā'ūd Salīm ibn 'Ayyād

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920   MJ1 Saudi Arabia

Bedouins MJ4

• 101
619
622

TRIBES OF KERAK AND SHŌBAK (*continued*)

Tribe.	*Sub-Tribe.*	*Clan.*
ARABS OF KERAK (*continued*)	*Tarāwinah*, 200 houses Husein ibn Mohammed	*'Ashīrah Tarāwinah* Husein ibn Mohammed
		'Ashīrah Qatā'unei Yūsuf
		'Ashīrah Nawā'iseh Mushawwah
	Dhumūr, 160 houses Mahmūd ibn Tāha	*'Ashīrah Dhumūr* Mahmūd ibn Tāha
		'Ashīrah 'Uqāl Ahmed
		'Ashīrah Sa'āb Hattāb
		'Ashīrah Mubeidhīn Yūsuf ibn Fālih
		'Ashīrah Suheimāt Suleimān
	Qudha, 40 houses Muqbil ibn 'Īsa	
	Bashā'ishah, 20 houses Husein	
	Habā'ishah, 130 houses Derwish	*'Ashīrah Habāshah* Derwish
		'Ashīrat Arūd Bumilhas
		'Ashīrah Rahā'ifah 'Abd el-Mu'ti
		'Ashīrah 'Asāfah Hammūd
		'Ashīrah Rowaidīn Mohammed
		'Ashīrah Zuneibāt Fāris
		'Ashīrah Kafārīn Hāmid
	'Amr, 50 houses Ghāzī ibn Tubeish	
	'Arab el-Batīn, 50 houses in Wādī Khanzīrah Musallim el-Majāli	
	'Arab el-'Irāq 3 hours from Kerak Mohammed ibn Hasan	
	'Arab el-Bitūshi, 200 houses At Kafr Rabba, S. of Kerak	
	Hadādīn, 120 houses, E. of Dhāt Ras Sālim	

30; Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

Bedouins MJ4

101

619

62121

TRIBES OF KERAK AND SHŌBAK (*continued*)

Tribe.	*Sub-Tribe.*	*Clan.*
CHRISTIAN TRIBES. 300 houses	*Halasa* 'Isa el-Qass	
	Zereiqât Mousâ Jirjis	
	Madânât Suleimân ibn 'Isa	
	Hejâzîn Yûsuf	
	Soqâ'în Suleimân	
	'Akasha Selmân en-Nasrâwîn	
	Mura'âya or Sunna Butrus	
	Haddâdîn Khalîl ibn Ibrâhîm	
MOSLEMS OUTSIDE KERAK	*Mahamidîyeh*, 100 tents Khallâf ibn Sa'îd In the Ruweih; they go up to Kerak	
	Mesâ'în. N. of Shôbak and E. of the Jebâl	*'Âyr*, 100 tents 'Ali *Rubâiri*, 60 tents Sâlim
	Sa'dîyîn, 60 tents Between Shôbak and the Jebâl	
ARABS OF SHŌBAK	*Rashâ'ideh* Za'l ibn Saqr SSW. of Shôbak	
	Ghâbeishîyeh, 40–50 tents Suleimân ibn Hasan, at Esh-Shera', S. of Petra	
	'Amârîn Sâlim	
ARABS OF TAFÎLEH	*'Awâzim*, 600 houses Dhi'âb	

Bedouins MJ4

CHAPTER XIV

SETTLED TRIBES OF THE WEST

A. Ashrāf

101
619
622

The **Ashrāf** (Sherifial clansmen) in general are the descendants of Hasan, who was son of 'Ali and Fātimah, and, through the latter, grandson of the Prophet. There are said to be twenty-one clans of this descent scattered over Arabia, of which fifteen live wholly or in part in Hejaz or North-West Asir, and chiefly in and near Mecca. For the most part numerically small, they derive importance from the consideration which their individual members enjoy throughout Arabia. Theoretically, the Emirs (Grand Sherifs) of Mecca might be chosen from any clan of the Ashrāf: but, in fact, they have belonged to one or another branch of the descendants of Abu Numej (who was of the Qatadah stock) for so many centuries that nowadays succession to this office is, in practice, as much confined by prescription to two or three clans only as the Sultanate of Turkey is to the house of 'Othmān.

The mutual affinities, the interconnexion, and the present condition of the Ashrāf clans are not well known; and many of them are mere [illegible].

(*a*) *'Abādilah* [illegible] the ruling clan at present, being that to which the Emir (Grand Sherif) and his house belong. It is descended from Sherif 'Abdullah, grandson of Mohammed Abu Numej (1631). It was raised to power by Mohammed 'Ali of Egypt in 1827 during his occupation of Hejaz, in place of the Dhawi Zeid who had held the throne since the latter part of the eighteenth century and also at an earlier epoch. In the earlier eighteenth century the Emirate had been with the Dhawi Barakāt. The 'Abādilah clan of Hejaz is entirely settled, the bulk of it living outside Mecca south of the Jiddah road. Many of its members hold office under the Emir. There is another branch in Asir (see p. 407) and scattered families are found in other parts of Arabia.

(*b*) *Dhawi Zeid.* The Dhawi Zeid clan, which descends from Zeid, great-great-grandson of Mohammed Abu Numej, is settled in

p. 406

BEDOUINS MJ4

Mecca. The houses of 'Abd el-Mutallib and Ghālib are of the Dhawi Zeid clan, and there is rivalry and bad feeling between it and the 'Abādilah. 101 619 622

The only members of the clan who live at Mecca are Sherif Zeid, son of Feisāl, a young man of about twenty, and the Sherifah Azza, daughter (?) of Sherif 'Aun er-Rafiq. The latter appears to be a woman of considerable character with a keen interest in politics and some power over the Harb. She is unmarried and about sixty years old. The Dhawi Zeid own a large amount of property in Mecca and Jiddah and possess many slaves.

(c) *Shenabrah*. The Shenabrah descend from an eponymous Sherif, Shanbar, not of a ruling house. They are nomadic, and are dealt with on p. 72.

(d) *Dhawi Surur*. The Dhawi Surur are descendants of Sherif Surur, who ruled as Emir in the latter part of the eighteenth century. They are nomadic, and are treated on p. 72.

(e) *Dhawi Barakāt*. The Dhawi Barakāt, descendants of Barakāt, third son of Mohammed Abu Numej, are no longer in Hejaz proper, where they held the supreme power up to the latter part of the eighteenth century and, at a slightly later period, were robbers in Wādi Fātimah. They are said by Burckhardt to have been exhausted by family wars of succession. They are now found in North-Western Asir organized as a tribe.

(f) *Dhawi Hasan*. Descendants of Hasan, second son of Mohammed Abu Numej, are also no longer in Hejaz, but in North-Western Asir organized as a tribe (see p. 426).

Other Ashrāf clans of Hejaz, e. g. *Hirās*, *Dhawi 'Abd el-Kerim*, *Hurith*, *Menema*, *Dhawi Jizān*, *Dhawi Judallah*, *Manādil*, *Dhawi Ibrāhim*, and *Dhawi 'Amr*, are, apparently, not of actual political importance. For the Ja'āfirah of Asir see p. 429.

Ashrāf are numerous and powerful in Yemen, in the districts of Māreb and Harib, and in Wadyān Dawāsir; but, as is natural, they are most conspicuous and best known in Hejaz.

B. ASIR

1. *'Abādilah*

One of the twenty-one clans of Ashrāf.

1. By far the more important section is that settled in Mecca, on which see previous section.

2. There is a small colony of them which has been settled for

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia
BEDOUINS MJ4

101 many generations in the Beni Qutābah country of the Rijāl el-M'a.
619 Their influence is local and unimportant. Sherif 'Abd ibn 'Abdullah is their leading representative.

622 3. Another small colony has lived for many years with the Dhawi Barakāt, about four hours east of Shakkat el-Yemeniyah. They are allied with the Dhawi Barakāt and friendly with the Zobeid. Their chief Sheikh is Sherif Tālib ibn Qasim.

2. *Beni 'Abs*

The Beni 'Abs inhabit the country between Wādi Habl on the north and Wādis 'Ain and Wārith on the south. Their territory extends from the sea to the first foot-hills some 25 miles inland, and is bounded on the north by the Beni Hasan, on the east by Beni Aslam, and on the south by the Wa'zāt. They are from the people of the north and trace their descent from 'Ādnān through 'Abs the son of Ghatafān, the son of Qeis, the son of Mudhar. They say that they originally came from the Hejaz, and after moving south at some unknown period to Beit el-Faqīh, they again passed north about 500 years ago till they came to their present territory. There is still a small remnant of the tribe, whose present Sheikh is Sheikh Bekhat, near Beit el-Faqīh, immediately to the north of the powerful tribe of Zaranik. The northern 'Abs can put into the field about 3,000 good fighting men well armed with Mausers and Martinis, and are enthusiastic adherents of Idrisi. In 1915 Yahya 'Ali ibn Thawāb, their paramount Sheikh, was joint commander of Idrisi's second army opposed to the Turkish forces near Loheia. With Ahmed ibn El-Heij, the chief of the Wa'zāt and the main local supporter of the Turks, the 'Abs have a long-standing feud. Between them and the Beni Aslam there is an enmity which leads to frequent fighting when the rest of the world is at peace, but which is laid aside when the interests of their common lord, Idrisi, demand. With the Beni Zeid, who are the allies of the Beni Aslam, their relations are the same. They stand to the Beni Hasan as protectors and friends and range freely over their country up to Wādi Heirān. They are partly nomad and partly settled and trading, and though less in number than the Wa'zāt, they are richer. They sow enough grain for their needs and trade with the tribesmen from the hills, taking from them skins and coffee, and selling to them articles of clothing and the like which in times of peace they bring from Loheia and Hodeidah. Their two chief villages are Sūq el-Himāri and Sūq 'Abs, where every Friday and Sunday respectively are held markets

30; Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

BEDOUINS MJ4

to which the neighbouring tribesmen come. Sheikh Yahya ibn 'Ali Thawâb is responsible that peace is kept at Sûq el-Himâri. The Sheikhs of the Qu'tâbah and Bitariyah see to the security of Sûq 'Aba.

101
619
622

Chief Sheikhs: Yahya 'Ali ibn Ahmed Hâdi Thawâb, and Hasan 'Ali Thawwâb his brother.

3,000 fighting men.

Sub-Tribes.	*Sheikh.*	*Place.*
Metwala	'Ali Hasan Quwah Hâdi Ahmed	W. of Sûq Himâri.
Manâsir Quweira	Geilân Dawiyah	N. of Sûq Himâri.
Qafra	'Ureiq Ahmed	E. of Sûq Himâri.
Raff	Suweid 'Ali	S. of Sûq Himâri.
Shafar	'Ali Seghair	Between Sûq Himâri and Sûq 'Aba.
Kharaban	Harib Ayya	To the E. in the hills up to W. Ghadir the Beni Aslam boundary.
Qutâbah	Ahmed 'Ali	Sûq 'Aba and W. to the sea.
Bitarîyah	'Isa	With the Qutâbah.
Mudaw'i	Hâdi Ahmed ibn 'Abdu	Isolated colony in the mountains near Rufâ'ah, 4 hours E. of Sûq 'Aba.

3. *'Alqam el-Hâl (Hasâ)*

The 'Alqam el-Hâl occupy a narrow strip of country beginning about 2 miles north of Ibha and running out to the west for about 20 miles. The Rabî'ah wa Rufeidah adjoin them on the north, the Beni Mâlik on the east, the Beni Mugheid on the south, and the Rijâl el-M'a on the west.

They are divided into two sections, 'Alqam es-Sahil near Ibha and 'Alqam el-'Alein to the west. Each of these numbers about 2,000 men. The chief Sheikh of the 'Alqam es-Sahil is Ahmed ibn Hamid, a prosperous man of about 45, who is a member of the 'Mejlis Beledi' at Ibha. The Âl Yûsuf are noted for the beauty of their women, many of whom are married to Turks. The 'Alqam el-'Alein are not on good terms with the 'Alqam es-Sahil, and their Sheikh, Abu Matir, a man of 65, is said to have pro-Idrisi tendencies. The tribe is, however, thoroughly under the control of the Turks and pays its taxes regularly. It is generally on bad terms with the Beni Mâlik and Beni Mugheid, although there can be no actual fighting, and is friendly with the Rabî'ah wa Rufeidah, the Beni Qeis, and the Beni Zeidân section of the Rijâl el-M'a. It has a good reputation for bravery. It traces its descent to Qahtân.

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia
Bedouins MJ4

101 (a) '*Alqam es-Sahil.* Settled. 2,000 men.
Paramount Chief : Ahmed ibn Hamid.
619 Chief Muftis : 'Abdullah ibn Hujahri and ibn 'Abbās.

622 Chief villages :—

'Ain Ibn Musāfi	Murei Abu Zu.
Hamārah	Mushabbab ibn Ta'yin.
Umm Makmar	Nāsir ibn Mushabbab.
Umm Shatt 'Ā'idh	'Ā'idh ibn Mushabbab.
Āl Umm Ghaidah	'Ali ibn Mushabbab.
Wādi el-Beih	'Ali ibn Jurāwi.
Āl Yūsuf	Hinbis.
Qarādah	'Abdullah ibn 'Uqrān.
Dein Sunum	Sa'id Shaghlah.
Mahsān	Mohammed Abu Hanash.
Āl Wādi Mutah	Yahya Tāhir es-Stambūli.

(b) '*Alqam el-'Alein.* 2,000 men.
Beni Ma'āzin.
Chief Sheikh : Abu Matir.

Chief villages :—

Jau Umm Nejeim	Mohammed ibn Muhsin.
Jebel Kotheiri	Mufarrih ibn 'Ā'idh.
Juhān	Ibn Duseiri.
Ghaina	Sha'bān.
Umm Mujādhah	Ahmed ibn Fa'ai.
Sūda Āl Thawwābi	Mohammed ibn Zeid.
Āl 'Umm Shaeri	Abu Dummair.

4. *Beni 'Amr*

The Beni 'Amr are a small settled tribe in the highland country through which the Ibha-Tā'if road passes. Their northern boundary adjoins the Bulqarn and on all other sides they are surrounded by the Beni Shihir, the nomadic Neid being to their east and the settled Ka'b to their south and west. Their country is well watered and productive, wooded except where the ground has been cleared for cultivation. The chief Sheikh is Sa'id ibn 'Othmān, who lives at Shij, and is said to be a good tribal chief. The Beni 'Amr number about 2,000 men and are hospitable and a fine

BEDOUINS MJ4

fighting tribe. They have always been violently anti-Turk and about ten years ago, under Sa'id ibn 'Othmān, defeated a strong Turkish column led by Mohammed Amin Pasha which was sent to subdue them. They pay allegiance to Idrisi, but not to the extent of allowing him to levy taxes. They are allied with the Bulqarn and have an old feud with the Ka'b, Beni Kerim, and Neid sections of the Beni Shihir. 101 619 622

The tribe traces its descent to the Rijāl el-Hajar.

Paramount Sheikh : Sa'id ibn 'Othmān esh-Shij. 2,000 men.

Clans :—

Āl Suleimān	Mukhāsir ibn Mohammed.
Udheidāt	'Abd ibn Talhah.
Beni Rāfi'	Dhuleim ibn Bukheikh.
Āl esh-Sheikh	Sa'id ibn Rahmah.
Ahl Jebel el-Mutla	Dailr ibn Mohammed.

5. *Bahr Ibn Sekeinah*

The Bahr Ibn Sekeinah live along the Muhā'il–Birk road from about 9 miles south-west of Muhā'il to within 18 miles of Birk, a distance of approximately 29 miles. They are bounded on the north by the Āl Mūsa, on the east first by the Beni Thuwwah and then by the Rijāl el-M'a, on the south by the Rijāl el-M'a, and on the west by the Beni Hilāl.

They number 1,000 men, of whom 600 are settled and the rest, the Latim and the Makhlūtah, nomad. They share with the Beni Hilāl the reputation of being one of the most unregenerate and irresponsible tribes of Asir, and the nomads are still Moslems merely in name, though the influence of Idrisi during the past few years has done something to reform them. They have never acknowledged the sway of the Turk nor have the latter been able to subdue them. Their country in the highlands of Asir is thickly forested, abounding in running streams, but only a little has been cleared for cultivation.

Their paramount Sheikh is Seyyid Mustafa, a man of 35 years of age, and one of the most prominent figures in Asir. He belongs to a family of Seyyids and not to the tribe itself. In 1912 Idrisi placed him in supreme command of the forces opposing the Turks and the Sherif of Mecca. When the fighting was over, the Rijāl el-M'a, who will suffer no outsider, complained to Idrisi against his being put over them and even went so far as to try to murder him. He has his own tribesmen thoroughly under control and is

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia
BEDOUINS MJ4

101 looked up to as a stern but just ruler. He is responsible for collecting tribute for Idrisi and, reserving for himself a quarter of all he
619 receives, has grown rich and lives in some state in Jannah.

The most serious engagement in the war of 1912 took place at
622 'Ayādi in his country, resulting in a check for Idrisi.

The Bahr Ibn Sekeinah claim kinship with the Rijāl el-M'a and are usually on good terms with them. They reckon the Beni Thuwwah amongst their friends, but are always at feud with the Beni Hilāl and Āl Mūsa.

Chief Sheikh : Seyyid Mustafa.

Villages : 600 men.

El-Bahr	Mohammed esh-Shar.
Jannah	Mohammed ibn Ahmed.
Mayādi	Ibn Kheir.
Khamis el-Bahr	Mohammed ibn 'Abdullah.

Nomads : 400 men.

Latim	Abu Zoa.
Makhlūtah	Mohammed Abu Hanash
Aulād Islām	

6. *Balahmar*

The Balahmar live in the rich highland country to the north of Ibha, their southern boundary coming to within 10 miles of that town. The tribes which adjoin them are on the north the Balasmar, on the east the Shahrān, on the south the Beni Mālik, and on the west the Rabī'ah wa Rufeidah. The tribe is a strong one and numbers about 7,000 men, of whom 4,000 are settled, the rest nomad. Their country is well watered and produces fruits as well as cereals. The paramount Sheikh of the settled portion is 'Abdullah ibn Milhem, a young man of 25, who is liked by the tribe both for his justice and the open house which he keeps. He is a warm supporter of Idrisi and collects taxes for him.

'Ali ibn 'Abshān, or 'Ali Ghālib Bey as the Turks call him, is the nominal head of all the nomads, but for the last few years he has only had the Āl 'Asla under his control. In his younger days he went to Constantinople and received a military training for five years. On his return to Asir with the rank of Bimbashi he was appointed by the Turks chief tax-collector for the whole district. When Idrisi revolted he stood by the Government, but was not supported by the Balahmar who, with the exception of the Āl 'Asla,

Bedouins MJ4

all went over to Idrisi. For the last few years he has lived entirely at Ibha, fearing to go back to his country. He had a house in the village of Melāhah in the Beni Mālik district, which was razed to the ground a few years ago by Sheikh Seyyid Mustafa of the Bahr Ibn Sekeinah, the chief general of Idrisi in Asir. His son 'Ali was one of the first to be chosen to sit in the Ottoman Parliament, but on his return from Constantinople was captured between Qunfudah and Ibha by the Idrisi's men and died in captivity at Sabia about six years ago. 'Ali ibn 'Abahan himself is now about 55 years of age and is said to be brave and capable. 101 619 622

The Balahmar say that they are descended from the Rijāl el-Hajar; but they are probably from some other stock, since they are fairer than other Arabs and most of them have red hair, which they wear short, and light eyelashes. The villagers have a reputation for cowardice, but the nomads are stout fighters. The whole tribe, however, has an evil name for treachery and theft and are known amongst other tribes as 'Kilāb en-Na'al', intimating that as a dog in the night they will steal the shoes from their sleeping guests.

The Balahmar are friends with the Balasmar, Rabī'ah wa Rufeidah, and Beni Mālik, but are enemies of the Shahrān.

(*a*) Settled. 4,000 men. Paramount Sheikh: 'Abdullah ibn Milhem.

Chief villages :—

Beihān	Mushabbab ibn Yūsuf.
Āl A'mer	Mohammed ibn Musheit.
Sabah	Sheikh Himri.
Shijr	Hamūd ibn Mohammed.
Mowein	Sheikh Abu Hanki.
Āl Husein	Sheikh Abu Sha'rah.
Āl Meshad	'Othmān ibn Rifā'ah.
Āl Mohammed es-Sahīl	'Amr ibn 'Ali.
Āl Qasim	Sa'ūd ibn Sa'd.
Wādi Ibl	Mahmūd ibn Mohammed.
Āl Umm Sha'ir	Sultān ibn Ahmed.
Misfarah	Sheikh Abu Hakam.

(*b*) Nomads. 3,000 men. Paramount Sheikh: 'Ali ibn 'Abahān.

Chief divisions :—

Āl 'Asla	Himri.
Bahāshah	'Abdullah Ferthān.
Beni Tha'labah	Safar ibn Dūh.

Bedouins MJ4

7. *Bal'aryân*

• 101 619 622 The Bal'aryân or 'Sons of nakedness' have received their name from the poor and savage conditions under which they live. They appear to be mostly of African extraction and, save for a few miserable villages, they are nomads. Their exact boundaries have not been ascertained, but it is known that they have the Ghâmid on the north, the Bulqarn et-Tihâmah on their east, the Beni Shihir on their south, and the Zobeid on their west.

They are divided into four sections, the Bal'aryân, Beni 'Îsa, Beni Suleim, and Beni Suheim, and are said to number 6,000 men. In normal times they quarrel amongst themselves, but unite when danger from outside threatens.

They reckon all their neighbours as foes, but have been known to help the Shamrân against the Ghâmid. The Beni 'Îsa pay a nominal allegiance to Idrisi, which means that they help him in war if there is a prospect of loot, and in peace refuse to pay him taxes. The other sub-tribes are completely independent and refuse to recognize the authority of any one. There are many of these tribesmen scattered all over the country as far as Muhâ'il and Birk, plying the trade of butchers. Although respected for their bravery, they are despised by all true Arabs for their mixed blood and their lack of religion, which almost amounts to paganism.

Sub-tribes :—

Bal'aryân, 2,200 men, mostly nomad.
Beni 'Îsa, 1,200 men, mostly settled.
Beni Suleim, 2,000 men, mostly nomad.
Beni Suheim, 600 men, mostly nomad.

8. *Balasmar*

The Balasmar are a strong tribe, reported to number some 9,000 men, and situated due east of Muhâ'il, from which they are divided by the Reish. The adjoining tribes are the Beni Shihir on the north, the Shahrân on the east, the Balahmar on the south, and the Reish on the west. They are said to be descended from the Rijâl el-Hajar, and are of the same stock as the Beni Shihir. They dwell on the fertile slopes of the hills and up to the long ascent known as the 'Aqabah Sajein to the top of the main ridge of Asir, and are known accordingly as people of the mountains or people of the Tihâmah. Much coffee is grown on the hill terraces, and wheat and other cereals round the villages.

30; Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia
Bedouins MJ4

101
619
622

Jebel Hadhah is the chief centre of the tribe and the most productive. The Ibha-Tâ'if road runs through their territory for about seven miles between Madfa'ah and Tanûmah.

The paramount Sheikh of the whole tribe is 'Ali ibn Mohammed, a man of 50, tall and powerful, with a scar over the right eyebrow. He lives at Madfa'ah and is a firm adherent of Idrisi, as are the rest of the tribe. Idrisi takes taxes from them. In former days Turkish influence reached them, but since Idrisi's rise to power they have been left alone.

The Balasmar are friendly with the Balahmar and the Beni Shihir; with the Reiah and Shahrân they are at enmity. Their reputation for hospitality and prowess in war is good.

'Ali ibn Râ'ih is the mufti of the tribe, a dark-skinned man of about 55 with a long flowing beard. He is said to have Turkish leanings, and is on bad terms with 'Ali ibn Mohammed, but he is sound in his judgements and generous, and is liked by the tribe.

Paramount Sheikh: 'Ali ibn Mohammed of Madfa'ah. 9,000 men.

(a) *Ahl el-Jibâl.* 4,000 men.

Chief villages :—

Sadwân	'Ali ibn Hasan.
Hudhwah	Yahya ibn 'Allâmah.
Âl Ikhrein	Mohammed ibn Sâdiq.
Madfa'ah	'Ali ibn Mohammed.
La'bân	'Ali ibn Sa'îd.

(b) *Ahl et-Tihâmah.* 5,000 men.

Chief villages :—

Ahl Jebel Haddah	'Abd er-Rahmân.
Umm Zerîbah	Mohammed ibn Selim.
Khamis Makhâdah	Zohân Abu Sedr.
Umm Hajju	Ghurmallah.
Ahl Sûq el-Ikhrein	'Ali ibn Shehâb.
Hadar	Barakât ibn Husein.

9. *Ahl Barak*

The four tribes of Humeidah, Âl Mûsa ibn 'Ali, Âl Isba'i, and Âl Jebâli are known collectively in Asir as the Ahl Barak, and it will therefore be convenient to class them together, although they

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia
Bedouins MJ4

101 do not form a confederation or trace their descent to the same ancestors.

619 The district of Barak begins about 15 miles north of Muhā'il, and covers an area of about 20 miles from north to south and 30 miles 622 from east to west. It is a fertile country with plentiful rains and is largely cultivated, simsim being the principal crop. It is bounded on the north and east by the Beni Shihir, on the south by the Reish, Āl Dureib, and Rabī'at et-Tahāhin, and on the west by the Rabī'ah Mujātirah. The most important tribe is the Humeidah, numbering 7,000 men, of whom 4,000 are nomads. They occupy the western part of the district, and the Muhā'il–Qunfudah road from Dhahab to Ghār el-Hindi is in their territory. They quarrel with the Āl Isba'i and are divided amongst themselves, the villagers favouring the Turks, the nomads Idrisi. Mohammed ibn Hayāzah is their Sheikh, and the paramount Sheikh of the whole district by the nomination of Idrisi. He is a man of about 45, and has the reputation of using his position with wisdom and moderation.

The Āl Mūsa ibn 'Ali occupy the south-eastern portion of the district along the first stages of the Barak–Tanūmah road, and number about 3,000 men. They are entirely sedentary and agricultural, and disagree with the Āl Jebāli. They are friendly with the Reish and the pro-Idrisi section of the Āl Mūsa.

The Āl Isba'i are between the Āl Mūsa ibn 'Ali and the Humeidah and north of the Āl Jebāli.

Both the Āl Isba'i and Āl Jebāli are entirely settled in villages.

Taken as a whole the tribes support Idrisi, with the exception of the settled Humeidah, and pay him taxes. They are peaceful and pleasure-loving, and by no means fond of war. At the same time they are not above harrying small Turkish convoys. The road from Muhā'il to Qunfudah, however, is so beset with unfriendly tribes that the Turks seldom pass over it except in numbers sufficiently large to repel any ordinary attack.

Humeidah. Chief Sheikh: Mohammed ibn Hayāzah. 7,000 men.

Chief villages, 3,000 men.

A'jamah	Zāhir Akhu Talah.
Rabu' el-A'jamah	Mohammed ibn Zāhir.
Jidhreimah	Ahmed ibn Hayāzah.
Basham	Mohammed ibn Hasan.
Khabt Āl Hajri	Abu Dōsah.

Bedouins MJ4

101
619
622

Nomads, Chief Sheikh : Fa'i ibn Hasan. 4,000 men.

Umm Mahshakah
Mishghalah.
Marābah.
Āl Jemīl.
Āl Sa'īdah.
Āl 'Ablah.
Āl Mohammed.
Fa'i ibn Hasan.

Āl Mūsa ibn 'Ali. Chief Sheikh : Mohammed Abu Tarash. 3,000 men.

Chief villages :—
Jureihah
Bashamah.
Abu Dōsah.

Āl Isba'i. Chief Sheikh : Hayāzah ibn Hasan. 1,500 men.

Chief villages :—
Sahil
Khamis Sahil
Umm Ma'āsh
Sa'dah
Zabān.
Milbis.
Ibn Umm 'Arīyah.
Sa'īd Mohammed ibn Nebiyah (well-known merchant).

Āl Jebāli. Chief Sheikh : Haywāsh. 800 men.

Chief villages :—
Mifah.
Uthrub.

10. *Dhawi Barakāt*

The Dhawi Barakāt are one of the tribes of Ashrāf related to the Qoreish. They occupy a barren stretch of the sea-coast from Shakkat esh-Shāmiyah and about 25 miles south, and extend inland for about 14 miles. The Wādi Dōkhah runs through their country and provides water for their annual crop of *dukhn* and *dhura*. They number only 400 men, but make up for their paucity of numbers by their reckless daring.

Coastal dhows give their shores a wide berth, for they live chiefly on what they can make by piracy, and in their swift vessels take toll of all who come their way. Their chief is Sherif Hasan Abu Mandil, a man about 45 years old, who recognises the authority of neither the Sherif, the Turks, nor the Idrisi. His right-hand

30; Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

Bedouins MJ4

101 man and the one most noted in raiding is Sherif Mohammed ibn
Sa'idah.

619 They maintain a perpetual feud with their piratical rivals the
Dhawi Hasan, but are on friendly terms with the Zahrân, their
622 eastern neighbours, and with the Zobeid to their south. There
is a small colony of 'Abâdilah *Ashrâf* in their country, which is
allied to them.

An offshoot of the tribe lives at Manâdil in the Belâ'ir country.

Paramount Sheikh : Sherif Hasan Abu Mandil. 400 men.

Clans :—

Manâdil	Sherif Zein ibn Qasim.
Hawâtimah	Sherif Hâshim ibn 'Ubeid.
Ruwâjihah	Sherif Dahahân ibn Khudherr.

Section of Manâdil in Belâ'ir country. 300 men.

Chief Sheikh : Abu Tâlib.

'Abîd el-Manâdil	Sheikh Jâmûs.

11. *Belâ'ir*

The Belâ'ir are a strong and truculent tribe inhabiting the country roughly from between Khabt el-'Umr and Jum'at Rabî'ah to Habil and Jôz Belâ'ir, on the Qunfudah–Barak road. They are bounded on the north and north-east by the Zobeid, east by the Rabî'ah Mujâtirah, south-east by the Rabî'at et-Tahâhin, south by the Aulâd el-'Alaunah, and west by the Marâhibah section of the Beni Zeid.

They are divided into main divisions, the Nawâshirah, 3,000 men, and the 'Umr, 4,000, the former partly settled, the latter entirely nomad, and ranging the country to the south of their borders. Their situation astride the two main roads from Qunfudah to Muhâ'il is an excellent one for raiding, and they take full advantage of it. They hate the Turks, who can only pass through their country in force. The chief Sheikh is 'Ali ibn Medini, a man of 50, who was formerly paramount Sheikh of the whole tribe. He was bought over by the Sherif of Mecca in 1912, and his desertion of the Idrisi lost him the support of all the 'Umr and of the Nawâshirah with the exception of the Firshah and Sa'dah clans and the inhabitants of the village of Jôz Belâ'ir. The tribe is still split in two, and Sheikh Ibn Kheirah of the Nawâshirah has gathered most of the power into his hands, and is reckoned amongst the Idrisi adherents.

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

Badouins MJ4

Their country includes both plain and hills, and is rich enough to give pasture for large herds of camels, goats, and cattle, and to grow cereals in the rainy season. They are allied with the Zobeid, but are generally at loggerheads with their other neighbours. The most extreme section and the one most feared by travellers is a colony of about 200 of the Dhawi Barakât, called the Ashrâf Manâdil, living at Manâdil, just to the west of Jôz Belâ'ir, on the main road to Qunfudah. They have lived there for many years and have severed all connexion with their parent tribe, but they have retained the tribal reputation for lawlessness. Their chief is Sherif Abu Tâlib, who pays allegiance to 'Ali ibn Medini. The colony, however, keeps to itself and does not intermarry with the Belâ'ir, nor does it adopt the local custom of allowing its women to go unveiled. The Belâ'ir Arabs are lax in their marriage customs, but they do not marry outside their own tribe. Although truculent and quarrelsome, they have a reputation for clean fighting, and are hospitable to those with whom they are not at feud.

101
619
622

Paramount Sheikh : 'Ali ibn Medini of Jôz Belâ'ir.

(a) *Nawdahirah*. 3,000 men.

Chief Sheikh : Ibn Kheirah.

Clans :—

Shawâridah	Abu Tommah.
Firshah	Sa'd.
Mujâ'adah	'Ali ibn Ma'addi.
Heil el-Mujâ'adah	Mohammed Munjar.
Habil	Mohammed ibn Hâdi.
Sa'dah	Mohammed ibn 'Abdu.

(b) *'Umr*. 4,000 men.

Mohammed ibn Ahmed.

Clan :—

She'i el-'Umr	Mohammed ibn Musâfir.

12. *Bulqarn*

The Bulqarn are divided into the Bulqarn esh-Shâm or es-Serrah and the Bulqarn el-Yemen or et-Tihâmah, and stretch in a south-westerly direction from near Bishah across the tangled mass of mountains which form the backbone of the Asir range, and down towards the seaward slopes. They are bounded on the north by the Shamrân and Khath'am, on the east by the Shahrân and

Bedouins MJ4

101
619
622

nomads of Beni Shihir, on the south by the Beni 'Amr and Beni Shihir, and on the west by the Bel'aryân and Ghâmid.

The Bulqarn es-Serrah are two-thirds settled and one-third nomad, the Sheikh over all being Mash'ad ibn Bahrân, who lives at 'Alâyah, a large village about eight hours west of Qal'ah Bishah. He is a rich landowner and also possesses date-groves in Bishah. The country appears to be fertile and well wooded, and supports large herds of camels, goats, and cattle. The nomads draw in to the cultivation during its season, and when it has been harvested take flour to Bishah, which they exchange for dates. There is a general truce with the Shahrân amongst all the tribes during the date season at Bishah, which lasts about four months. At other times the Bulqarn are at feud with the Shahrân, Beni Shihir, Ghâmid, and Shamrân. They are friendly to the Khath'am and Beni 'Amr.

The Bulqarn el-Yemen occupy the lowland district of 'Urdiyah and are wholly given up to farming. Their chief Sheikh is Mujarri ibn Sa'îd.

The two sections of the tribe are friendly and help each other in war. They are not remarkable for their courage, but can render a good account of themselves. In politics they all favour the Idrisi and pay him taxes. They are hospitable in character, and passage through their country is generally safe.

A. *Bulqarn esh-Shâm or es-Serrah.* 6,000 men.

Chief Sheikh : Mash'ad ibn Bahrân of 'Alâyah.

1. Settled. 4,000 men. Villages :—

Âl Sihil	'Abdullah ibn Nâsir.
Âl Barqûq	Hanash ibn Jarâwish.
Sahwah	'Abdullah ibn 'Abd.
Nakhlah	Merziq ibn Mohammed.
Wajrân	'Abdullah ibn Salim.

2. Nomad. 2,000 men.

Âl 'Itfâfah	Ibrâhim ibn Masad
Âl Hirir	Mûsa ibn Ya'qûb.
Âl Dahshân	Mohammed ibn Hasan

B. *Bulqarn el-Yemen or et-Tihâmah.* 1,000 men

'Urdiyah	Mujarri ibn Sa'îd.
Âl Mabnah	Ma'addi ibn Sureyah.
Âl Dhirwah	Safar ibn Mohammed.
Âl Atim	'Abd el-'Aziz ibn Kheir
Beni Suheim	Mohammed ibn Nâsir.

30. Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

Bedowins MJ4

101•
619
622

Clans :—

Āl esh-Sha'eir.
Āl Shahbah.
Beni Tala'.
Āl el-Mudeifir.
Āl Mizhim.

13. *Āl ed-Dureib*

The Āl ed-Dureib are a small tribe numbering some 800 men, to the north-west of Muhā'il. They occupy about ten miles of the Sikkat el-Helāwiyah from Muhā'il to Qunfudah between the villages of Turquah and Ma'mal Āl Ikhleif, and stretch up along the Barak road for about five miles north of Musabbah, which is in their territory. They are bounded on the north by the Āl Mūsa, west by the Reish, south-east by the Āl Mūsa, south by the Beni Hilāl, and west by the Rabi'at et-Tahāhin. They are a good fighting race, but are not naturally quarrelsome or bellicose. The Idrisi, however, frequently incites them to cut Turkish communications. Their country is fertile and they possess many flocks and herds. The Āl Mūsa and Rabi'at et-Tahāhin are friendly to them, the Āl Jebāli, Reish, and Beni Hilāl as a rule inimical. They have the reputation of being hospitable beyond the ordinary, and travellers can journey without fear in their country.

There is a small offshoot of their nomad subsection, the Āl Ikhleif, situated in the Rabī'ah Mujātirah country near Ghār el-Hindi, who have cut themselves adrift from the main tribe.

Mohammed ibn 'Amr Akhu 'Abdiyah, a man of 35, is the chief Sheikh. He has been to Mecca several times, and frequently goes to Sabia. During his absence the tribe is governed by his sister 'Abdiyah, who married a Turkish officer, now dead, named 'Ali Bey Rida.

Chief Sheikh : Mohammed ibn 'Amr Akhu 'Abdiyah. 800 men.

Villages :—

Turquah	Mohammed ibn el-'Allāmah.
Musabbah	Mohammed ibn Hedeyyah.
Juada	Rājih.
Wādi Musabbah	Mushātir.
Wādi el-Ushir	Ma'addi.
Rāhah	Mohammed ibn Bārūd.
'Ain ed-Dureib	Mohammed ibn Kheir.

Nomad :—

Āl Ikhleif.

14. *Ghâmid*

101 The Ghâmid own a wide stretch of territory in the highlands of
Southern Hejaz and Northern Asir, roughly from latitude 19° 30′
619 to 20° 15′ and longitude 41° 30′ to 42°. The tribes which adjoin
622 them are, on the north the Shalâwah, east Shamrân, south Bulqarn
and Bel'aryân, and west Zobeid and Zahrân. It is difficult to estimate their numbers, reports varying from Burckhardt's estimate of 5,000 to 10,000 fighting men, to a native estimate of 60,000 men. The first is probably as wrong as the last, but there seems no doubt that they are considerably more numerous than any of their neighbours.

The inland road from Ibha to Tâ'if runs through the midst of their country, which is well watered and fertile. The tribe is divided into two portions, the nomad and settled, who are always at odds with one another. The nomads are Âl Seyah, a tall race of fine fighters who live to the north of the settled portion and roam far afield to the Shalâwah country round Turabah, to Ranyah, Tathlîth, and Wâdi Dawâsir. They are rich in horses, camels, and goats, and recognize no authority. Their chief is Mohammed ibn 'Abd er-Rahmân, a man of about 45, and a noted warrior. He is entirely independent of outside influences.

The chief of the settled Arabs is 'Azîz ibn Musheit, a young man of 25 years of age, who follows the Sherif of Mecca and frequently visits him. He is at enmity with Mohammed ibn 'Abd er-Rahmân. A large number of his men go yearly to Mecca, Jiddah, and Tâ'if and act as porters during the pilgrim season. They remain there for about four months, and return with supplies for the rest of the year. Many invest their savings in rifles, which they buy at one of the two chief markets, Ru'eis near Jiddah or Nuzûlah Beni Mâlik. They also buy rifles from the Rijâl el-M'a. Although not noted for their fighting skill they yet are frequently at war, their chief foes being the Zahrân, and after them the Bel'aryân, Bulqarn, Shamrân, and Shahrân. The Âl Seyah, who are the better fighters, combine with them when trouble with the Zahrân arises. Their friends are the Zobeid and Beni Mâlik of Hejaz.

Their women occupy a much more important position than in most tribes, and take an equal share in all harder forms of manual labour, and even have a say in the tribal councils. The tribe is still nicknamed the Khâdimin ed-Derwîshah, after a woman who died about fifty years ago, having ruled them for nearly 40 years. The women also weave camel's-hair garments and blankets. Owing

bedouins MJ4

to the annual migration to the Hajj, the tribe is more civilised than most and has a good reputation for hospitality. 101

In May 1915 some of their Sheikhs, whose names are not known, wrote to the Idrisi proposing to join him. The Idrisi advised them to keep quiet until a more favourable moment arrived, but sent a Qâdhi to collect money from them. At the beginning of 1916 he was still in communication with them. 619 622

A man of importance in the tribe is Sâlih ibn 'Ajalah. He is the richest merchant and controls most of the trade between Mecca and the Ghâmid. The export of tobacco, of which a considerable amount is grown, is entirely in his hands.

Another man of influence is Mohammed ibn 'Ali of the Beni Kebir. He was chosen as one of the representatives of Asir in the Ottoman Parliament ten years ago, and went to Constantinople for one session. Not liking the life, he resigned his seat, but still keeps up his Turkish connexions.

Paramount Chief : 'Aziz ibn Musheit.

(a) Settled :

Beni Dhubyân	Mohammed ibn Ati.
Beni Kebir	Ismâ'il ibn Mohammed.
Beni Kebir	Mohammed ibn Ibrâhim.
Bal Jurashi	Hisâm ibn Ismâ'il.
Humrân	Sa'id ibn Mohammed.
Âl edh-Dhafir	Sâlih ibn Yâsin.
Âl Ramâdeh	Sa'id ibn Habib.
Âl Za'lah	Dhiyâb ibn Nâsir.
Beni Sandal	'Abd er-Rahmân el-Merzûq.
Âl Bahdân	Mubârak ibn Muwalla.
Âl Bâh	Dhâfir ibn Sa'id.
Ahl Wâdi Shibriqah	Salim ibn Mohammed.
Âl Ferza'ah	Hisâm ibn Husein.
Beni Munabahah	Fâ'iz ibn Mohammed.
Beni 'Omar	Mubârak ibn Muwalla (different from above).
Ahl Wâdi Batat	Mohammed ibn Mukhâsir.
Beni Lâm	Sa'id ibn 'Abdullah.
Âl Lahdah	Mohammed ibn Dhubyân
Beni Muntasar	Hanaish ibn 'Ablah.
Beni Talaq	Mohammed ibn Sa'id.
Beni Khutheim	
Beni Jâbôs	'Atiyat Allah

701	Beni 'Abdillah	Mohammed ibn Ferhat.
	Beni Mintisher	'Ali Jamah.
619	Beni Balsham	
	Beni Nāshir	
622	Bal Hirah	Mohammed ibn 'Atiyah.

(b) Nomad.

Āl Seyah	Mohammed ibn 'Abd er-Rahmān.

15. *Ahl Hali*

The Ahl Hali consist of four tribes, which may conveniently be considered together, since, although of different origin, they are politically one, sharing the same country, uniting against common enemies, and being ruled over by one chief. Their country embraces the coastal village of Hali and the district round of the same name. The boundary starts from the coast about five miles north of Hali, runs north-east along the Beni Ya'lah territory, and thence follows a line parallel to the Hali–Jum'ah Rabi'ah road and about four miles to the west, up to Kidwah, which is 18 miles NNE. from Hali and close to the boundary of the 'Umr section of the Belā'ir. Thence it goes south-east for about ten miles along the Rabi'at et-Tahāhin and Beni Dhi'b territory to Kiyāh, which is 21 miles NE. of Hali. Here it reaches the Beni Hilāl and follows their line towards the coast, which it touches about 12 miles south of Hāli.

The four tribes are the 'Abid el-Emir, Ghawānimah, Aulād el-'Alaunah, and Kinānah, who are all settled with the exception of the Salālimah clan of the 'Abid el-Emir and the Fellāhah clan of the Aulād 'Alaunah, both small and unimportant units.

The largest tribe is the Aulād el-'Alaunah, who number 3,000 men and are strung out along the Jum'ah Rabi'ah road from Kidwah to Minjiyah.

Next in importance are the Ghawānimah (1,500) from Radha to Khā'i along the Muhā'il road, then Kinānah from the Beni Hilāl to Minjiyah, and finally the 'Abid el-Emir (600 men) on the Beni Dhi'b frontier.

The paramount Sheikh over all is Ibn 'Aji, a man of about 55, who in the past was a friend of the Turks, but acceded to the Idrisi when the latter began to grow powerful. The Turks used to occupy Hali, but they were driven out sixteen years ago, and have been unable to regain a footing. The confederation is a rich one, having

30. Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

Bedouins MJ4

101
619
622

sufficient water for its agricultural needs and possessing large herds of cattle.

They are noted warriors and maintain feuds with all their neighbours. The Rijāl el-M'a are the only tribe whom they regard with friendly eyes. Their relations towards each other are at times strained, but they unite for common defence and when the Idrisi calls them out.

The 'Abīd el-Emir were originally slaves of Sudanese stock, but have long since gained their emancipation and now rank on an equality with the Arabs. A number of them go every year on the Pilgrimage to Mecca, where they have an evil reputation for robbery and theft.

The Kinānah are an ancient and famous tribe, who probably came into being about A. D. 100, and are descended from the Mudhar branch of Nizār. The Qoreish are a branch of them. They were at first settled near Mecca, and took a prominent part against Mohammed the Prophet, by whom they were subdued. When Africa was invaded part of the tribe went to the Sudan, where they are still found in Kordofan, while others went to Egypt and from there pushed as far west as Morocco. The Arabian remnant had meantime taken up their residence near Hali, where they were reported to be by Ibn Batūtah in 1333.

Some severe fighting took place in the Hali country during the campaign of the Sherif of Mecca and the Turks, in 1910, in which the Ahl Hali, who were fighting for the Idrisi, gave a good account of themselves.

Paramount Sheikh : Ibn 'Aji of Aulād el-'Alawnah.

(a) *'Abīd el-Emir.* 600 men. Ibn Saghir.

Villages :—
Kiyād Ibn Zemim.
Sabt el-Kiyād Hasan ibn Ahmed.

Bedouin :—
Salīlimah.

(b) *Ghawāsimah.* 1,500 men. Khalīl el-Ghāsim.

Villages :—
Khā'i Ibn Shabīb.
Kidwat el-Ghawāsimah Hasan Ghobeish.
Radha Mohammed ibn 'Ajil.

30. Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1919) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

Bedowins MJ4

•101
619
622

(c) *Awlâd el-'Alawnah.* 3,000 men. Hasan Shijeifi.

Villages :—

Minjîyah
Bes'shi
Feriq
Fiqâhah
Mashâ'ikh
Salâmah
'Ajam Je'eirah
'Ali Shumeih.
Ghabeish.
Hasan Sûh.
Medini.
'Ali Sheikh.
'Ali Serûwi.
Ahmari.

Bedouin :—

Fellâhah.

(d) *Kinânah.* Subdivided into :—

1. Shawârah. 1,000 men. Mohammed ibn 'Abd.

Villages :—

Kufwat el-'Âbid
Beidein
Sheikh 'Ali
Makhshûsh
Sûq el-Ithnein Makhshûsh
Qadah
Merzûq.
Abu 'Alam.
Mubârak ibn Hasan.
Shâmi ibn 'Abbâs.
Ahmed ibn 'Abbâs.
Ibn Zaghlûl.

2. Beni Yahya. 400 men. Sheikh : Abu Radiyah.

Villages :—

Sulb
Ma'âshîyah
Âl Khirshân
Melhah.
Mohammed ibn Hâdi.
'Ali Dellâq.
Sa'îd 'Abdullah ibn Khirshah.

10. *Dhawi Hasan*

The Dhawi Hasan occupy the coast-line from just north of Lith down to Shakkat esh-Shâmîyah, a distance of about 45 miles, and inland to the beginning of the mountains, which are here only a few miles from the sea. They are of Sherifial stock and connected with the Qoreish, but they do not reflect credit on the tribe, for they pay small attention to religion and concentrate all their energies on piracy, being the most notorious band of freebooters and sea-robbers along the whole coast. The Turks have a garrison about two hours inland from their main town of Lith, and exercise a certain restraint

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1916) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia
Bedouins MJ4

over them; but the Dhawi Hasan hate both the Turks and the Sherif, 101•
and what little deference they show to any one is paid to the Idrisi, 619
who is sufficiently far away to be attractive. Sherif Mustur represents 622
the Sherif at Lith, and collects a certain amount of taxes.

The chief of the tribe is Sherif Mohammed ibn Hasan ibn el-'Aud, whose name is known with dread by every sailor along the coast. Almost equally feared are his followers, Sherif Ismâ'îl Abu Khurfân, Sherif Râjib ibn Dajhid, and Murzut ibn Bekhît, a Sudanese slave who won his freedom by his skill in raiding. They are friendly with the Zahrân and Juhadlah, their eastern and northern neighbours, but have a long-standing feud with the Dhawi Barakât, who lie to their south.

The Dhawi Hasan possess many slaves, and the cruelty with which they are treated is notorious in the Hejaz. Blacks captured at sea are invariably enslaved and hamstrung to minimise their chance of escape.

Chief Sheikh: Sherif Mohammed ibn Hasan ibn el-'Aud. 3,000 men.

Âl Âsaf
Khumjân
Âl Hasan ibn Ahmed
Âl Jisâs

Sherif Hasan ibn Husein.
Sherif Mahjûb ibn Barakât.
Sherif Haza' ibn Fuzân.
Sherif Bureik ibn Ahmed.

17. *Beni Hasan*

The Beni Hasan inhabit the country between Wâdis Heirân and Habl from the sea to about 20 miles inland and are bounded on the north by the Beni Marwân, on the south by the Beni 'Abs, and on the east by the Beni Zeid. They are firm friends of the Beni 'Abs, who protect them and range over their country, and they keep on good terms both with the Beni Zeid, whom they fear, and with the Beni Marwân. In number about 2,000 souls, they can put 500 fighting men into the field. Manjûr is their chief village, about 20 miles ESE. of Mîdi; Hasan es-Sa'îd and Mûsa Hasan their chief Sheikhs

18. *Beni Hilâl*

The Beni Hilâl occupy a broad expanse of country stretching from the Sikkat esh-Sherîf between Hali and Muhâ'il to Birk on the sea-shore.

Their exact boundary starts at Sabt es-Sawâlah, about 23 miles from Hali, and runs just north of the Sikkat esh-Sherîf and Wâdi

30; Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

Bedouins MJ4

101
619
622

Dofa' up to within 4 miles of Muhâ'il, a total distance of about 34 miles. On the north they are bounded by the Rabi'at et-Tahâhin and Âl ed-Dureib. From Sirr the boundary goes south-west to Birk, marching first with the Âl Mûsa, and finally near the coast with the Munjahah. The coast is theirs for about 18 miles north of Birk, and then the boundary goes inland and so up to Sabt es-Sawâlah along the Hali border. The country is densely wooded and provides pasturage for large herds of camels and goats. The tribe is divided into the Ahl Birk, the Âl Ikhtarsh, who live in the direction of Muhâ'il, and are subdivided into the Âl Miejar and Âl Umm Jam'ah, and the Arabs of the western parts whose subdivisions have not been ascertained. The Âl Ikhtarsh are said to number 5,000 men, and the remainder, including the Ahl Birk, 7,000.

The Ahl Birk and the Arabs inhabiting the villages along the sea-coast, such as Nakhl el-Birk, Nahûd, and Sobâkhah, form the only respectable portion of the tribe. They cultivate a little, grow date-trees in some of the villages, and supplement this by collecting salt near Birk, which they sell to their neighbouring tribes. Mohammed ibn 'Abdu is the chief Sheikh, a man of 35 years of age and a staunch adherent of the Idrisi. He is nominal chief over the whole tribe, and does in fact have considerable influence over them. But to keep them entirely in check is almost an impossibility, for they have the well-earned reputation of being one of the wildest and most intractable tribes of the Asir.

Almost pagan, they lead an entirely nomadic life, subsisting on meat and milk and buying what little they need from outside. They have closed the Sikkat esh-Sherâf to the Turks, who are obliged to travel by the more northern roads, the Sikkat el-Helâwiyah or the Barak road, and even ordinary travellers do not dare to pass through their country except in large armed parties. As far as they may be said to have any politics, they are pro-Idrisi, but they are far too out of hand to be of value as allies. They are at daggers drawn with all the neighbouring tribes with the exception of the Rijâl el-M'a, whose hand they fear.

'Ali ibn 'Abdu, the Sheikh of Birk, was recently reported to be in the pay of the Turks, and to be smuggling mails up to Ibha, but the well-known attitude of the tribe renders this improbable. In 1910 the Sherif tried to suborn him with the offer of £3,000. 'Ali ibn 'Abdu's only reply was to send him a Mauser cartridge.

Mohammed ibn Hasan, chief of the Âl Ikhtarsh, is a notorious highwayman, and has a most unsavoury reputation for treachery and cunning.

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

Bedouins MJ4

1. *Ahl Birk.* Chief Sheikh : Mohammed ibn 'Abdu, of Birk. 101
Other prominent Sheikhs :—
'Ali ibn 'Abdu (Sheikh of Birk). 619
'Ali ibn Muqdi (merchant).
Sha'bân. 622
Mohammed ibn Fayy.

2. *Western Arabs.*
3. *Âl Ikhtarah.* Mohammed ibn Hasan.
Âl Misjar.
Âl Umm Jam'ah.

19. *Ja'dah*

A small Sunni tribe between the Beni Marwân and Masâribah, just south of Wâdi Ta'ashar, about 10 miles north of Midi. Their chief Sheikhs are Mohammed Ahmed and Sheikh Maqbûl, both of whom have been fighting for the Idrisi.

20. *Ja'âfirah*

One of the 20 tribes of *Ashrâf.* They are settled in and round Jâz el-Ja'âfirah to the north of Jeizân. Sherif Mohammed 'Ali is their chief Sheikh. He is said to be secretly disaffected to the Idrisi, but openly is on good terms with him. The tribe numbers about 600 men.

21. *Khamisin*

A tribe, rather smaller than the Beni 'Abs, inhabiting the hills east of Haradh. They are allies of their western neighbours, the Beni Marwân, and adherents of the Idrisi. Their chief village is Sûq el-Mughâsil, where a market is held every Sunday.

22. *Khath'am*

The Khath'am are a small settled tribe on the Ibha–Tâ'if road, with the Shamrân to their north and west and the Bulqarn to their east and south. They do not muster more than 1,500 men and are partly nomadic. The chief village of the settled portion is Ludar, where lives their chief Sheikh, Juheish ibn 'Aqed, an old man of 60. The nomads are camel-owners, and are almost all engaged in the carrying trade to Bishah and Namas. They excel in fighting, and are allied with the Bulqarn and Shamrân.

30, Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1919) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

Bedouins MJ4

•101
619
622

Their chief menace comes from the Ghâmid, and the Khath'am, Belqarn, Beni 'Amr, and Shamrân all unite against that powerful tribe when it threatens any one of them. In politics they favour the Idrisi. The tribe traces its descent back to the Rijâl el-Hajar.

Paramount Sheikh : Juheish ibn 'Aqad of Lasfar.

(a) Settled sections :—

Âl Murrah	Thawwâb ibn Nâsir.
Âl Serhân	Mohammed ibn 'Alam.

(b) Nomad sections :—

Mazâriqah	Juheish ibn 'Aqad.
Âl Selmân	Shuweib ibn Mohammed.

23. *Beni Mâlik*

The Beni Mâlik live to the north of Ibha, their southern boundary being only 2 miles away. The adjoining tribes are: on the north the Balahmar, east the Shahrân, south the Beni Mugheid, and west the 'Alqam el-Hûl and Rabî'ah wa Rufeidah.

They are of Qahtân stock, and with the Beni Mugheid, Rufeidat el-Yemen, and 'Alqam el-Hûl form what is, strictly speaking, Asir. The tribe numbers about 5,000 men, of whom 2,000 are nomads.

The villagers are under Sheikh 'Ali ibn Ma'ahli, and are divided into the three chief clans of Âl el-Mujemmil, Beni Rizâm, and Beni Rabî'ah. They are Turkish in sympathy with the exception of the Beni Rizâm, whose Sheikh, Tâhir Abu Hashar, was imprisoned for a year at Ibha for attempting a revolt. They all pay taxes, and are peaceful and unwarlike people, looked down on by all the neighbouring tribes, who have named them in derision 'Jauba' or donkeys.

The nomads are good fighters, and pay only a nominal allegiance to the Turks. They come into the villages during the harvest, and for the rest of the year wander to the east round Jinfur, an isolated village of theirs in the Shahrân country, or go down to the 'Alqam el-Hûl or Rabî'ah wa Rufeidah. They are at enmity with the Beni Tha'labah section of the Balahmar.

The country is fertile, and largely supplies Ibha with fruits.

'Ali ibn Ma'ahli, the chief Sheikh, is an old man of 60, and is a member of the Ibha town council. He is reported to be mean and avaricious.

Sa'd ibn Dhyab, the chief of the nomads, is a brave old warrior of over 70, and is anti-Turk. He is supported by his seven sons.

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

Bedouins MJ4

101 ●
619
622

(a) Settled. 3,000 men.

Chief Sheikh : 'Ali ibn Ma'addi.

His sons { Ahmed Ibn 'Ali.
Mansûr ibn Ma'addi.

Chief religious Sheikh : Mufti ibn Khudra.

1. *Âl el-Mujemmil.*	Mûsa ibn Mushâfi.
Chief villages :—	
Âl Atama	Sheikh Humeidi.
Serûr	Sheikh Malaf.
Shâb	Abu Shamil ibn Ghatîyah
Âl Umm Ruwi	Mohammed Abu Qahas.
2. *Beni Rizâm.*	Tâhir Abu Hashar.
Chief village :—	
Âl Umm Ruweidi	Abu Aftân.
3. *Beni Rubî'ah.*	
Chief villages :—	
Âl Ya'lah	Walad Abu Dhibah.
Mahâlah 'Alîyah	Mohammed ibn Shuweil.
Mahâlah Sifla	Ahmed 'Ali Dhibah.
'Aij	Yahya ibn 'Audah.
Wâdi 'Atf	Mohammed ibn Jerân.
Âl Tabâb	'Abdullah ibn Na'sah.
Nejlah	Mohammed ibn Na'sah, his brother.
Âl Ghalîdh	Walad Ibn Dufrân.
Âl La'sân	Mohammed ibn Ahmed.
Âl Feiât	Nâsir ibn Muzallifah.
Âl Jerja	Sheikh Qadan.
Âl Lashrân	Yahya ibn Lashrân.
Dârah	Ahmed ibn Muftih.
4. *Other villages.*	
Muslit	Ibn eth-Thibeit.
Meiza'a	'Ali ibn Sûdân.
Feyah	'Ali ibn Shahr.
Melâhah	Misfar ibn Humrah.
Seyyad	'Ali Ghareifah.

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia
Bedouins MJ4

101
619
622

(*b*) Nomads. 2,000 men.

Chief Sheikh : Sa'd ibn Dhuh.

Clans :—

Âl Habashi	Sa'd ibn Dhuh.
Âl Rumei'ân	Sheikh Sofar.
Beni Minbah	Sheikh Sâlikhah. Sheikh Mujerri of Junfar.

24. *Beni Marwân*

A Sunni tribe numbering about 1,000 fighting men and inhabiting the country from Wâdi Heirân on the south almost to Wâdi Ta'ashar on the north. They are bounded on the north by the Masârihah, on the east by the Ahl Haradh and Khamisin, and on the south by the Beni Hasan. The port of Midi is in their country, and their chief village is Sûq el-Keirân. Formerly they were partisans of the Idrisi, but they rebelled against him when he accepted help from the Italians. They are evidently still disloyal, for the Idrisi is reported to have sent a punitive expedition against Ibn Bakri, their chief Sheikh, in November 1915. Sheikh Tâhir 'Ali is the Sheikh of Midi.

25. *Masârihah*

A Sunni tribe supporting the Idrisi, who occupy the country from Wâdi Ta'ashar almost up to Abu 'Arish and Jeizân on the north and east to the first foot-hills. They are bounded on the north by the Reish, on the south by the Ja'dah and Beni Marwân, and on the east by the Beni Mohammed. Their chief village is Samtah, and they are said to muster 1,000 fighting men. The chief Sheikhs are Ahmed Masâwah, 'Othmân Siwâdi, Abu Halim, and Yahya Mihah.

26. *Beni Mohammed*

A tribe east of the Masârihah in the hills south-east of Jeizân. They support the Idrisi.

27. *Beni Mugheid*

The Beni Mugheid are a fine fighting tribe dwelling in the steep hill country which leads up to Ibha from the south and in and around Ibha itself. The adjoining tribes are: on the north the 'Alqam el-Hûl and Beni Mâlik, on the east the Shahrân, on the

Bedouins MJ4

outh the Sha'af Rashah and Āl Yinfa'ah sections of the Shahrān and the Rabi'at el-Yemen, and on the west the Rijāl el-M'a. 101

Their southern limit is the Wādi Shahlah, which flows into the Wādi Dhilah (or Dhil'a) at Heidat et-Tihāmiyah. The tribe numbers about 7,000 men, of whom more than 5,000 are firm adherents of the Turks, and as their fortresses are practically impregnable in Arab warfare, they are a valuable asset to the Ottoman Government. 619 622

The tribe is divided into seven divisions, the Āl Yazid, Āl Nājib, Āl el-Wāsi, Āl Umm Sherāf, Āl Umm Jerei'at, Āl Umm Wādi Malah, and Āl Weimān. Their country is fertile, with running streams, and produces coffee and fruits.

The Āl Yazid are the ruling clan and are subdivided into the families of Ibn Mufarrih, Āl Abu Sārah, and Aulād el-Emir Mohammed ibn 'Ā'idh, who ruled supreme over all Asir before the days of the Turks and the Idrisi.

The Idrisi's rise to power has split up many a tribe in Asir which was formerly united, and the Āl Yazid have not escaped the general feeling of discord. The head of the Aulād el-Emir Mohammed ibn 'Aidh is Hasan ibn 'Ali, a young man of 26, who has already distinguished himself in battle. He was at one time with the Idrisi, but in 1910 was bribed by the Sherif of Mecca and seceded to the Turks, who made him Vali of Asir, which strictly speaking only includes the tribes of Beni Mālik, 'Alqam, Rufeidat el-Yemen, and Beni Mugheid, who are all descended from Qahtān, but is used loosely to include all the tribes from Wada'ah to Zahrān. In practice he only rules those tribes who recognize Turkish authority. The Turks, as is their custom with local chiefs whom they wish to keep in good humour, have made him a Bey. His own house is divided against him, for while his cousins Nāsir and Mohammed ibn 'Abd er-Rahmān support him and occupy positions under the Turks, the rest of his family, including his brother 'Ali, a young man of 20, have Idrisi sympathies and refuse to countenance the Government. The family lives at Reidah and Harmalah, about 15 miles to the south-west of Ibha, Hasan ibn 'Ali himself occupying the strong fortress of Qasr 'Ali ibn Mohammed.

The Aulād ibn Mufarrih live at Sijah, three miles north of Reidah, and are descendants of Sheikh Mufarrih, who ruled over Asir until he was ousted by the house of Ā'idh. On this account there has always been ill-feeling between the two families, which has developed into open hatred in the present generation owing to the murder of Ahmed ibn Mufarrih, father of 'Abdullah ibn Mufarrih, by the father of Hasan ibn 'Ali some years ago.

The Aulād ibn Mufarrih rebelled against the Turks when the

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918)1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia
Bedouins MJ4

101
619
622

Idrisi arose, and under 'Abdullah ibn Mughethil defeated a force sent against them. 'Abdullah ibn Mufarrih is their chief, a man of 45, who holds the title of Bey from the Turks, and on account of his large estate and his landed property in Ibha is outwardly on good terms with them, but secretly in communication with the Idrisi.

Of the Āl Abu Sārah, whose head quarters are at Dhohyah, just to the north of Sijah, 'Ali ibn Lāhiq and his son Husein were formerly with the Turks, but have seceded and allied themselves with the Aulād ibn Mufarrih. Mohammed Abu Dāsah has long been a noted opponent of the Turks.

The Āl Nājih are just to the west of Ibha and are divided in their sympathy. Their Sheikh, Yahya ibn Salim, was taken captive and imprisoned by the Idrisi five years ago for refusing to pay taxes to him.

The Āl el-Wādi live near the 'Alqam el-Hāl boundary, and are especially noted for their bravery, which has earned their nickname of Tūrk el-'Arab. They are all pro-Turk.

The Āl Umm Sherāf are all settled along the Āl Sirhān (Shahrān) boundary and are entirely out of hand, being at open enmity with the Turks and all their neighbours, as well as their own tribe. Their country is the focus of all the thieves and highwaymen of the district, and they continually hold up the roads and rob innocent travellers. They also go up to the Wādi Tayyah in the Rabī'ah wa Rufeidah district, and help the Āl Hārith in their war against society. The most notorious amongst them are 'Abdullah ibn Mifdhil, Nāsir and Mūsa ibn Sherein, and Gharām ibn Rābih.

The Āl Umm Jerei'āt and Āl Umm Wādi Malah are both settled in and round Ibha, and are with the Government.

The Āl Weimān, a small section of 400 men who live near the Rabī'ah border to the south, are under the influence of the Idrisi.

The Beni Mugheid are not a quarrelsome race and live at peace with all their neighbours, except the Rijāl el-M'a, with whom they have a hereditary feud. They take a considerable part in the local government, occupying many of the smaller posts, such as clerkships and the like, and a few have been chosen to represent Asir in the Ottoman Parliament. Amongst these are Ahmed ibn Umm Shibah of the Āl Umm Mufarrih, a man of 50, fat, dark, and of average height. He is an eloquent speaker, a keen politician, and very pro-Turk with a strong hatred of the Sa'dah. When at Ibha he sits on the 'Mejlis Beledi'. He is a rich landowner, but is unpopular on account of his meanness.

'Ali ibn Khanfur is another deputy, and belongs to the Āl Umm Wādi Malah. He belongs to a middle-class family, his people being

Bedouins MJ4

traders in hides in a small way. He used to be Bashkâtib of accounts in Ibha, having worked his way up from a small clerkship. He is a small man of about 40; his face is pitted with small-pox. He is very intelligent, and used to be religious, but has latterly taken to drink. He is not liked by the tribe. 101 619 622

Mohammed ibn 'Asis, of the Âl Umm Manâdhir, is another man of importance. He married a sister of Husein Eff. weled Musaiqah Julas, a deputy for Asir and the Finance Minister (Sandûq Amini), and is accustomed to act for the latter during his absence abroad. He is also responsible for assessing the taxes in all the Turkish districts. A man of 25 years of age, small and dark, he is clever and has a good reputation. His brother, Manasir ibn 'Asis, was sent to Constantinople three years ago to represent certain grievances of the people of Ibha, and succeeded in securing the dismissal of several Turkish officials.

Mohammed ibn Musallat, who is Sheikh of the Âl Umm Wâdi Malah, is also president of the town council, or Mejlis Beledi, at Ibha. A man of 30 years of age; he is not liked by the tribe, but is capable and has a fine fighting record. He is also a rich landowner.

(a) *Âl Yazid.* (Mugheid el-Khotah). 300 men.

1. Aulâd el-Emir Mohammed ibn 'Â'idh.
   Hasan ibn 'Ali, paramount chief.
   'Abdullah ibn 'Ali, his brother.
   Nâsir ibn 'Abd er-Rahmân ibn 'Â'idh }
   Mohammed ibn 'Abd er-Rahmân ibn 'Â'idh } brothers.
   'Â'idh ibn 'Abd er-Rahmân ibn 'Â'idh } are cousins
   'Abdullah ibn 'Abd er-Rahmân ibn 'Â'idh } of the above.
   Sa'd ibn Nâsir.

2. Aulâd ibn Mufarrih.
   'Abdullah ibn Mufarrih.
   Sa'd ibn Mufarrih.
   'Abd er-Rahmân ibn Mufarrih.
   'Abdullah ibn Mujethil.

3. Âl Abu Sârah.
   'Ali ibn Lâhiq.
   Husein ibn 'Ali, his son.
   Lâhiq ibn Hisn.
   Husein ibn Mersim.
   Mohammed Abu Dûsah.
   'Abd er-Rahmân ibn el-Qâdhi Mufti.
   Ahmed ibn El-Qâdhi.

30. Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1919) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

Bedouins MJ+

•101
619
622

(*b*) *Âl Nâjih.* 1,800 men.

Chief Sheikh : Yahya ibn Sâlim

Chief villages :—

'Tihrabân	Mohammed ibn Sâlim
'Alâyah	Ahmed ibn Mirai.
'Asfuah	'Â'idh el-Feiwalli.
Âl Jerr el-Wâdi	Mohammed Dalih.
Jîs	Ahmed ibn 'Ali.
Imsiqah	Mohammed ibn Delbâh.
Âl Umm Hasak	Mohammed ibn Sa'îd.
Âl Umm Shi'bah	Umm Saghair.
Umm Misrâb	Mishar ibn 'Ali.
Âl Tamâm	Mohammed et-Tamâm.
Âl Sakrân	Mohammed ibn 'Â'idh.
Âl el-Jabei'i	Mohammed ibn Sultân.

(*c*) *Âl el-Wâri.* 1,800 men.

Paramount Sheikh : Mohammed ibn 'Awad.

Chief villages :—

Badiah	Mohammed ibn 'Abdullah.
Umm Shahrah	Ahmed ibn 'Ali.
Shebârijah	Ahmed edh-Dhi'b.
Âl Zeidi	'Ali Hejâzi.
Âl Umm Zenwah	Mushâfi ibn Sa'îd.

Bedouin :—

Umm Naghâlah	'Ali ibn Salâmah.

(*d*) *Âl Umm Sherîf.* 600 men.

Chief Sheikh : Ahmed ibn Shiblân.

Chief villages :—

El-Husn el-Â'la	'Abdullah ibn Nâsib.
El-Husn el-Asfal	Mohammed ibn Nâsib.
Âl Bel Follâh	Sa'd ibn Mufarrih.
'Umârât	'Abdullah Abu Lebbeh.
Âl Umm Nesim	'Abdullah ibn 'Ali esh-Shâ'ir.
Beni Jura'i	'Ali ibn Jurâleish.
Khadbah Beni Jura'i	Ahmed el-Juthradi.
Mugheid el-Wata	'Abdullah ibn Nimshah.

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

Bedouins MJ4

101
619
622

(e) *Āl Umm Jerei'āt.* 1,000 men.

Chief Sheikh : 'Abdullah ibn Nimshah.

Chief villages :—

Rudāf	Mohammed ibn Mūsa.
Busrah	Sebeih.
Musheyy	Nāsir ibn 'Areidān.
Merjat	Mohammed ibn Hādi.
Heilah	Mohammed el-'Asmi.
'Arin	Sa'īd ibn 'Abdullah Humrān.
Ja'ad	Mohammed ibn 'Abūt.
Jitāt Ferhan	Ibn Serūr.

(f) *Āl Umm Wādi Malah of Ibha.* 1,500 men

Chief Sheikh : Mohammed ibn Musallat.

Chief villages :—

Miftāhah	'Ā'idh ibn Darāsh.
Qara	Mubārak Mirwa.
Manādhir	Mohammed ibn Feza'.
Na'mān ('Ābid el-'Ā'idh)	Sa'īd ibn Faraj.
Rabu'	'Ali Dibah.
Makhlūtah	Merzūq ibn Delmakh.
Khūshi	Nāsir ibn Meri.
Umm Nusāb	Humeid ibn Nimshah.
Muqābil	Shai Abu Na'mah.

(g) *Āl Weimān.* 400 men.

Mohammed ibn Musā'idi.

Chief villages :—

Dafan	Abu Shenlah.
Wādi Kheishah	Abu Hanash.

Nomads :—

Āl Weilah	Mohammed ibn Mushāri.

Āl Yazīd esh-Sha'af. 150 men living in Shahrān country.
Yahya ibn Hādir.

Clans :—

Āl M'alaf	Sa'd ibn Tāli.
Āl Hamām	Mohammed Abu Hamāmah.
Āl Ba'wal	Sheikh Sūdān.

Bedouins MJ4

28. *Munjahah*

101
619
622

The Munjahah occupy the sea-coast and a few miles inland from just south of Birk almost to Shuqaiq, and are bounded on the north by the Beni Hilāl, east by the Rijāl el-M'a and south by the tribes of Mikhlāf el-Yemen. They muster about 6,000 men, of whom five-sixths are nomads. The villagers live in the small ports of Wasm, Wahlah, and Khass'ah. They have a little cultivation, a few date-trees, and eke out their existence by acting as porters in their own villages and at Birk. These places, though small, are important as being the chief inlets for arms and ammunition, a trade which is chiefly in the hands of the Rijāl el-M'a. The Idrisi stations his port officers at them, but the Rijāl el-M'a, who treat with him as equals rather than subjects, refuse to recognize his right to tax them, and he does not press the point. The Munjahah, however, all pay him taxes, Sheikh Hasan Fasikh being deputed to collect them.

The nomads are fairly well off in sheep and camels. They are fishermen and sell dried fish in the interior. They also export *dôm* nuts to Musawwa'.

Their reputation is very evil and even their guests sleep with their rifles by their sides. Their solemn oath has no meaning for them and they are notorious for their treachery. Before the Idrisi reduced them to order they were slave-dealers and kidnappers, highwaymen and sea-pirates, and used to raid right up to Muhā'il and Barak.

They do not dare now to commit more than an occasional robbery or murder, for the Idrisi's police are always stationed in their country and punish severely any attempt to return to the old way of living.

They are disliked by all the surrounding tribes, but in ordinary times they wander out of their country to the Bahr ibn Sekeinah and Beni Hilāl. They do not go south of Shuqaiq at all, having no wish to come into closer contact with the Idrisi than is necessary.

Their chief Sheikh, 'Ali ibn Fayy, is a man of 45 years of age, and helps the Idrisi to maintain law and order. His house is in Wasm, where he owns considerable property. He has seen much fighting and always leads his tribe in battle.

Chief Sheikh : 'Ali ibn Fayy. 6,000 men.

(*a*) Settled. 1,000 men.

Chief villages :—

Qahmah.	'Āidh ibn 'Īsa.
Wasm	Mohammed ibn Fayy.

Bedouins MJ4

Rehama'ah	Mohammed ibn Tāli'.	101°
Raqabah	'Omar ibn Mohammed.	
Wahlah	Mohammed ibn Gharāmah.	619

(*b*) Nomad : *Mohammed ibn Zeid.* 5,000 men. 622

Chief clans :—

Āl Umm Khareis	Mohammed ibn Zeid.
Āl 'Abdiyah.	
Āl Zeid.	
Āl Umm Hadiah.	
Āl Sariyah.	
Āl esh-Shihbi.	
Walad Islām.	

29. *Āl Mūsa*

The Āl Mūsa own the town of Muhā'il and the country round within a radius of from 5 to 10 miles. They are mostly settled, but the clans of Umm Jirbān and Beni Yazid are nomad. The tribe is a mixed one, the nomads and a few of the townsmen being of pure Arab blood, the rest being blacks, originally of some African strain. No doubt they were at one time slaves, but they have long since earned their emancipation by their courage, and are now on an equality with the Arab portion of the tribe, although no intermarriage takes place. The tribe is fairly rich in flocks and herds, and although their country, which stands comparatively low, cannot rival the fertility of the highlands, it nevertheless produces good crops in the rainy seasons.

The enmity between the Turks and Idrisi has disorganized the tribe, and divided it into two opposing factions Sheikh Suleimān ibn 'Ali, who is by right of inheritance the paramount chief, has thrown in his lot with the Turks, and has behind him the Umm Jirbān and about half the villagers.

The remainder have broken loose under the leadership of Dhakīr ibn Sha'r, and many of them have retired to live at Jannah in the Bahr ibn Sekeinah country, refusing to live at Muhā'il so long as there is a Turkish post there. From Jannah they carry on a guerrilla warfare, closing the roads and cutting off Turkish convoys whenever they can.

The tribe is bounded on the north by the Āl ed-Dureib and Reish, on the east by the Reish and Beni Thuwwah, on the south by the Beni Thuwwah and Bahr ibn Sekeinah, and on the west by the Beni Hilāl. Against the Beni Hilāl and Beni Thuwwah the whole tribe has had a feud for many generations. Their other neighbours,

101 who are all pro-Idrisi, look askance at those who sympathise with the enemy, but maintain friendly relations with Dhakir ibn Sha'r
619 and his followers.

622 There are two nomad Arab offshoots of the tribe, called Beni Shi'b (or Dhi'b) and Sawālihah, who occupy a small portion of the Sikkat el-Helāwiyah near Kiyād, about 20 miles from Hali. They are of no political importance, and being separated from the rest of the tribe by the wild Beni Hilāl country, do not maintain very close relations with it.

Chief Sheikh : Suleimān ibn 'Ali.

(a) *Clans of Muhā'il.* 2,500 men.

Umm Shehāri	Suleimān ibn 'Ali
Āl 'Ajil	Dhakir ibn Sha'r.
Āl Amir	Ibrāhim ibn Jābir.
Āl Sha'r	Mohammed ibn Fars.
Āl Z'ebah	Mohammed abu Zoa.
Āl Sherifah	'Ali Saghir.
Qurūn	Zein.
Āl Umm Khālid	Suleimān ibn 'Ali.

(b) *Quarters of Muhā'il.*

Rabu'	Ahmed Jatān.
Sabt Āl Makhluta	Abu Rasein.
Sabt Āl Mūsa	Mohammed abu Rādi.
Jebel Shasa'.	

(c) *Settled clans round Muhā'il.* 400 men.

Umm Hamālah	'Abdullah abu 'Alāmah.
Umm Hajaf	El-Qādimi.
Umm 'Allamah	Ibn Wuda'ah.
Umm Ma'āsh	Mohammed ibn Zeqa.
Umm Dhira'	Mohammed abu Thommah.
Āl Fahimah	Mohammed ibn Hādi.
Aulād el-Mashāyikh	Sa'id Benān.

(d) *Nomads round Muhā'il.* 400 men.

Chief Sheikh : Ahmed ibn Sha'r.

Umm Jirbān	Mohammed ibn Ma'addi.
Beni Yazid	Ahmed ibn Sha'r.

(e) *Nomads near Hāli.* 500 men.

Beni Shi'b (or Dhi'b).
Sawālihah.

39: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

Bedouins MJ4

30. *Naj'u*

101 ● 619 622

The Naj'u are an entirely nomadic tribe, numbering about 6,000 men, inhabiting the portion of the district of Mikhlâf el-Yemen between Sabia and Darb. They possess small herds of camels and goats, but, although numerous, are of little political importance, since they are poor fighters and there is little cohesion amongst their clans. They earn their living chiefly by selling milk and semn in Sabia. Sheikh Mohammed ibn Musa'i is their chief. The tribe pays taxes regularly to the Idrisi.

Chief subdivisions are the Beni Mohammed (not connected with the Beni Mohammed farther south), the Hajawi or Haju, and Beni Mufarrih.

31. *Beni Nashar*

A small tribe in the mountains east of the Wa'zât and to the south of the Beni Aslam. Their chief village is Sûq Beni Nashar, where a market is held every Wednesday. They do not number more than 1,000 souls, but afford what help they can to the Beni 'Abs and Idrisi against the Wa'zât. Sheikh Yahya Saghir is the principal Sheikh, others being 'Ali el-Qahm (who was originally with Ibn el-Heij of the Wa'zât, but submitted to the Idrisi two years ago), and Ahmed Janâh.

32. *Qahtân*

The Qahtân of Asir are the Rufeidat el-Yemen, Beni Bishr, Senhân el-Hibâb, 'Abidah, Wadâ'ah, and Shereif. They are known in Asir generically as the Qahtân, and Sheikh Mohammed ibn Dhuleim of the Shereif is Emir over them all by appointment of the Idrisi, as was his father by appointment of the Turks, but they are in fact six separate tribes, each living within its own boundaries, having its own particular ambitions, its special likes and dislikes, its peculiar customs, and forming by itself a completely independent unit. Part of the Rufeidat el-Yemen are under Turkish influence.

It is only in times of great crisis, as when the Shahrân rose in a body against them about a hundred years ago, that they answer to the call of their common blood, or nowadays when the Idrisi calls on them to rally to his standard under their tribal leader. In normal times some are at enmity with others, and although Sheikh Mohammed ibn Dhuleim may be called in to settle tribal disputes and is responsible to the Idrisi for their good order, he has nothing to do with their tribal administration. They are in fact a loose confederation, who will only combine for defence in face of a danger

Bedouins MJ4

101 which threatens to extinguish all, and for offence at the bidding of the Idrīsī.

619 On this account they are dealt with one by one, but are grouped together under the heading of Qahtān for convenience of reference. 622 They are far too removed from the northern Qahtān to keep in touch with them, and never go near their country. Sometimes in times of drought a few of the former come down south and are always well received, but the connexion ends at that.

The southern Qahtān tribes are for the most part, and with the exception of certain nomad sub-tribes, well conducted and prosperous, and interested in trade or agriculture. The different sections vary considerably in military skill and few of them appear to have inherited the characteristics which have earned for their northern relations such an unsavoury reputation.

33. *'Abidah*

The 'Abidah appear to be the bravest as well as the most prosperous and enterprising section of the Qahtān. Their boundary in the south, where they have their villages, is well defined, but to the north their nomads wander over a vast stretch of country, and for almost 180 miles their western boundary adjoins that of the Shahrān. To the east lies Tathlīth and the Yām tribes, to the south the Beni Bishr, and to the south-west the Rufeidat el-Yemen.

The 'Abidah will follow Mohammed ibn Dhuleim in battle, but they do not like the Shereif in normal times, and look to their own chief Sheikh, Sa'd ibn Suleim, in tribal matters. The latter is a man of about 40, and lives at Khamīs 'Abidah, the principal village and market-place of the tribe. He is a rich man, and owns a large estate, and is much liked by his tribesmen, both for his justice and fairness and because he always is in the forefront of every fight. His sister married one of the sons of 'Abd el-Azīz Musheit, chief of the Shahrān, about 20 years ago, and a truce was made between the two tribes. Shortly afterwards he had the misfortune to kill another of 'Abd el-'Azīz's sons in a petty tribal dispute, and war again broke out and continued until the Idrīsī pacified the country. There is still a bitter hatred between the two, which shows itself in periodical outbreaks. So deep is the enmity that in the case of a murder of an 'Abidah by a Shahrān no question of blood money is entertained, and the murdered man's relations do not rest until they have killed a Shahrān in return. Sheikh Sa'd ibn Suleim was formerly with the Turks, but he joined the Idrīsī in his first revolt and has been one of his most faithful

Bedouins MJ4

followers ever since. The Idrisi has a representative at Khamis 101*
'Abidah, who collects taxes from all the tribe.

The 'Abidah engage largely in trading, and buy up much of the 619
coffee which comes from the district round Jebel Razah through 622
Wada', subsequently selling it throughout Asir. Some of them live permanently in Rijāl, Ibha, and Namas, and others are engaged in the Jiddah trade. They are a very industrious race, always on the look-out for making money, and their villages are numerous and well built. They also specialize as masons and ply their trade throughout Asir. They do not agree with the Shereif or Beni Bishr in peace time, but are friendly with the Rufeidat el-Yemen and Senhān el-Hibāb.

Unlike a great many tribes, the 'Abidah are entirely united and the nomads are guided in their policy by the villagers. They are rich in dark-haired camels and black sheep, and take great pride in their pedigree horses. They will sell their poorer animals in the market, but they take great care of their finer beasts, feeding them on milk and only parting with them on special occasions, such as when they make a present to the Idrisi. The Āl Hamdān and Hurjān, who number about 3,000 men and 2,000 men respectively, are the two largest sections of the nomads. They come down to Khamis 'Abidah for the harvest and afterwards go up to Bishah with the other nomads for the date season. They also wander out to Tathlith, where they meet other Qahtān Arabs and those of the Yām tribes, and where are to be found succulent grasses on which to fatten their herds. Their country abounds in gum, which they collect and sell in Khamis 'Abidah.

In war they fight on camel- or horse-back, and carry rifles, lances, and long curved *jenābih*. For a long time the Āl Rusheid and Āl Ghamar of the Shahrān used to pay them money in order to escape being raided, but Sheikh 'Abd el-'Aziz ibn Musheit refused to countenance this.

They are always at odds with the northern nomads of the Shahrān, and sometimes cut across and raid the Bishah–Ibha road round Bir Umm Sarar.

The 'Abidah do not seem to have inherited the bad qualities of the northern Qahtān. The whole tribe has a reputation for hospitality, and the nomads, though wild and rough, are not reckoned treacherous.

Paramount Sheikh : Sa'd ibn Suleim.

(*a*) Settled. 6,000 men. Clans :—

Āl Ejreish	Nāsir ibn Qidim.
Āl Bassam	Sha'eil.

Bedouins MJ4

101
619
622

Āl es-Sadr (Saqr ?)	'Abd el-'Azizibn Jalāl.
Āl Umm 'Ammir	Sa'īd ibn el-Ghamas.
Āl ez-Zubeir	Mohammed Abu Lughud.
Beni Talaq	Sa'd Abu Hadiyah
Wahabah	Abu Raqabah.
Āl Ferdān	Mohammed ibn Sihmān.
Āl 'Abis	'Ā'idh ibn Khamzah.
Turib	Mubārak ibn Mohammed.
'Arin	Mohammed ibn Rashid.

(*b*) Nomads. 7,000 men. Clans :—

Āl Hamdān	Ibn Mujit.
Hurjān	Sa'īd ibn Dhi'b.
Fahar	El-Wuteid.
Āl Kera'an	Mubārak Silih.
Jerābih	Sa'd Abu Hakam.
Jahatein	Mohammed ibn Khazmah.
Sifālah	Mohammed Abu Hakam.

34. *Beni Bishr*

The Beni Bishr stretch from the down country of the central plateau to the mountainous slopes leading down to the district of Mikhlāf el-Yemen, their nearest point to Sabia being about 30 miles away. Their country is barren in the east, but productive and well forested near the sea. The adjoining tribes are the 'Abidah on the north, Yām, Shereif, and Senhān el-Hibāb on the east, Beni Jum'ah on the south, and the Naj'u and Rufeidat el-Yemen on the west. The tribe numbers about 1,000 settled men and 3,000 nomads. 'Abd el-Hādi is the chief Sheikh, but his influence over the nomads is only nominal. He deserted the Turks some years ago, and all the tribes pay taxes to the Idrisi now. The settled portion is hospitable and prosperous; the nomads wild and intractable, almost without religion and with no marriage laws. They roam chiefly about the Tihāmah and are rich in a breed of large black sheep. The tribe is friendly with the 'Abidah and Rufeidat el-Yemen, and generally at odds with the Naj'u, Senhān, and Yām.

Chief Sheikh : 'Abd el-Hādi. 4,000 men.

(*a*) Settled. 1,000 men. Chief villages :—

Usrān	Mohammed ibn 'Abd.
Shaqb	Meidh.
'Abīdiyah	Selmān.

30; Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1919) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

Bedouins MJ4

Āl Umm 'Ā'idh	Shai ibn Mohammed.
Mufarrij	Mohammed ibn Hādi.
Āl Ferhat	Sa'd ibn Hasan.

101°
619
622

(b) Nomads. 3,000 men. Āl 'Urfān is the chief division, clans being :—

Āl Heyal.
Tihmān.
Āl Umm Mohammed
Āl Ferhān.
Āl Ar'ab.

35. *Rufeidat el-Yemen*

The Rufeidat el-Yemen is a large tribe, numbering some 15,000 men, to the south-east of Ibha, extending up the main mountain ridge and on to the plateau to beyond the source of the Wādi Shahrān.

The tribe is divided into four main divisions, the Āl el-Jihāl, Bishat Ibn Salim, Beni Qeis, and Sha'af Yarimah wa Khutab.

The chief Sheikh over all the tribe is Husein ibn Heif, a man of 40, who lives at Mudhiq, where he is a large and prosperous landowner. His father was a mudir under the Turks, and died in the Ghāmid country fighting for them, but Husein ibn Heif joined the Idrisi when he first revolted, and fought for him in 1910. His tribe shares his dislike of the Turks and respects and obeys him.

The Āl el-Jihāl have for generations been separated from the rest of the tribe, and live a few miles to the west with the Sha'af Rashhah and Āl Sirhān sections of the Shahrān. They have not, however, intermarried with the latter, and are obedient to Husein ibn Heif, although they do not join in any of the quarrels which constantly occur between their own tribe and their hereditary enemies the Shahrān. They are strongly in favour of the Idrisi and have fought for him on several occasions.

The chief of the Bishat ibn Salim is Mohammed ibn 'Ali Weled 'Ali ibn Murā'i, a shifty and cowardly man of about 45, who supports the Turks and is paid by them. This section pays taxes to the Government.

The Beni Qeis lie to the east of the Bishat Ibn Salim, and also pay taxes to the Turks. Their Sheikh, Abu Salām, is now an old man of 75 and deaf. He has always had the reputation of siding with the strongest party.

The nomad portion of this section, the Ā Shuwat, are independent of him and the Turks.

Bedouins MJ4

101 619 622 The Sha'af Yarimah wa Khutab who live to the south are likewise free, and the allegiance which they pay to the Idrisi is only nominal. They are a wild and suspicious people, and though they have no objection to entertaining guests, they will not suffer them to sleep in their tents.

The country of the Rufeidat el-Yemen is for the most part fertile and densely wooded on the slopes of the hills, and the tribe is a prosperous one. They are not noted for their martial ardour, though the Āl el-Jihāl and the nomads can fight well. They are nicknamed by the other tribes the 'Muhaniyatein el-Murrah', owing to their habit of staining their women with henna.

All that portion of the tribe which is against the Turks recognize the overlordship of Sheikh Mohammed ibn Dhuleim of the Shereif. The sister of Husein ibn Heif is married to Sheikh Mohammed, and the two chiefs are close friends.

Paramount Sheikh : Husein ibn Heif. 15,000 men.

(a) *Āl el-Jihāl.* 4,000 men. Mohammed ibn Shuweil.

All settled. Chief clan :—

Beni Jabrah.	Mohammed ibn Umm Bishr.

Chief villages :—

Dhībat Āl el-Jihāl	Sa'd ibn Shuweil.
Mahjar	Mohammed ibn 'Aun.
Qelt	Efeir.
Jārr	Muhfar.
Umm Rahwah	Mohammed Hibābah.
Jara	Ibn Dhaifah.
Mahahūsh	Abu Ghazwān.
Āl Ramadhān	Mohammed ibn 'Ā'idh.

(b) *Bishat Ibn Salim.* Chief Sheikh : Mohammed ibn 'Ali weled 'Ali ibn Murā'i. Settled. 5,000 men.

Chief clans :—

Beni Thābit	Muri ibn Dehsān.
Beni Wahhāb	Mohammed ibn 'Aun,

Chief villages :—

Dha'i	Sa'īd ibn 'Ali.
Bōthah	Mansūr ibn 'Ali.
Āl Hideilah	Husein ibn Dirri.
Āl Umm Hayyah	Abu Zirbān.

Bedouins MJ4

101•
619
622

Āl Hetrush	Mohammed ibn Doeri.
Āl Hayyah	Mohammed ibn Shelti.
Waqashah	Mohammed ibn Rashid.
Āl Mushabbab	Mohammed ibn Safar.
Shi'b	'Ali ibn Dhubbi.

(c) *Beni Qais.* Chief Sheikh: Mohammed Abu Salim. 3,000 men.

1. *Settled.* 2,400 men. Chief clan :—

Beni Tamim	Husein ibn 'Abîd.

Chief villages :—

Āl Mudhiq	Mohammed ibn Heif.
Āl Abu Midrib	Mohammed ibn Hādi.
Āl Mudir	'Abdullah ibn Shahil.
Fara'ain	'Ā'idh ibn Mishif.
Āl Jafai	Harfash.
Āl Farawān	'Abd ibn Sa'd.
Jarāhah	'Abîd Harmish.
Āl Lits	Husein ibn 'Omar.
Āl Meisarah	Safar ibn Mohammed.

2. *Bedouins.* Āl Shuwāt. Chief Sheikh: Mohammed ibn Hashāsh. 600 men.

(d) *Sha'af Yarimah wa Khatab.* Chief Sheikh: Jeleid.

1. *Settled.* 1,000 men. Beni Burrah.
2. *Āl Jelīhah Nomads.* 1,000 men.

Beni Meleik.
Āl Hilami.

36. *Senhān el-Hibāb*

The Senhān el-Hibāb inhabit the Asiri plateau, and are bounded on the north by the Shereif and Yām, east by the Wadā'ah, and west by the Beni Bishr.

The tribe numbers about 4,000 men, of whom three-quarters are nomads. The villagers have a good reputation with the travellers but the nomads are wild and savage, frequently cutting the roads and sparing neither man, woman, nor child when on the raid. The nomads do not cultivate, but they are rich in a dark breed of camels and collect gum which they sell chiefly in Khamis 'Abidah. They wear long black garments.

They are a warlike tribe and are well led by Sheikh Ferdān ibn

Bedouins MJ4

101
619
622

Dhuleim, a man of about 25, who lives in Râhat Senhân. The villagers pay taxes to the Idrisi, but the nomads will not do more than help him in war. Their friends are the 'Abidah and Beni Bishr; their foes the Shereif, Wadâ'ah, and Yâm. When the Idrisi calls on them to fight they unite under Mohammed ibn Dhuleim of the Shereif, but in normal times they pay him only a nominal allegiance.

Chief Sheikh: Ferdân ibn Dhuleim. 4,000 men.

(a) Settled. 1,000 men. Chief villages:—

Râhah Senhân.
Hadhb.
Khadd.
Âl Ferwân.
'Irq.

(b) Nomads. 3,000 men. Chief Sheikh: Jilôd. Chief divisions:—

Âl Zerbah.
Âl Ghâzi.
Âl esh-Sherif.
Âl Selmân.
Âl Shôqân.

37. *Shereif*

The Shereif inhabit the down country to the west of the Yâm tribes, and are bounded on the north by the Beni Bishr and Yâm, on the east by the Yâm, on the south by the Senhân el-Hibâb, and on the west by the Beni Bishr.

Their country is flat and treeless, and most of their cultivation is from well water. They are traders rather than agriculturists, and are well conducted and unwarlike. Their number does not exceed 800 men, of whom a quarter are nomads. They are chiefly known on account of their leader, Sheikh Mohammed ibn Dhuleim. His father, Dhuleim ibn Sha'r, who died about 16 years ago, was a famous man in Asir, and for many years was the Mudir of all Qahtân tribes. His head-quarters were at Harajah, in Shereif, where there was also a Turkish garrison. Mohammed ibn Dhuleim succeeded him at a monthly salary of £25, but seceded to the Idrisi when the latter raised his standard of revolt. The Turks thereupon sent an expedition against him and burnt his fortress in Harajah, but were ultimately forced to retire and have not penetrated to his country since. The Idrisi made him one of his Muqdamis or generals, and he was in command of the Qahtân tribes in the fighting

Bedowins MJ4

against the Turks and the Sherif of Mecca in 1910. Afterwards he 101
and Seyyid 'Arâr ibn Nâsir led the Idrisi's army against the Imam's 619
forces under Mohammed Abu Nuweibah, in the Sahar country, 622
about three years ago. He is still a young man about 35 years of age, rich according to the standards of the country, and with an excellent reputation both as a leader in war and a tribal administrator.

Chief Sheikh: Mohammed ibn Dhuleim. 800 men.

(a) Settled. 600 men.

Chief villages :—

Âl Dhuleim	Nâsir ibn Dhuleim.
Âl 'Ajlah	Mohammed ibn Jabbân.
Harajah	'Awad ibn Mihmas.
Hamra	Sa'îd ibn Benâyah.
Beidha	Mas'ûd.

(b) Nomads. 200 men.

Âl Seri	Dhuleim ibn Shayy.

38. Wadâ'ah

The Wadâ'ah are a small mercantile tribe numbering about 600 men, living in the district of the same name near the Yâm tribes of Nejrân. They are bounded on the north and east by the Yâm and on the west by the Senhân el-Hibâb. Their country is not naturally productive, but they have a large number of wells and grow grapes which they convert into raisins and sell as far as Ibha and Rijâl. They also import coffee from Jebel Razah and Khaulân esh-Shâm, and sell it in Asir or to the merchants of the Rufeidat el-Yemen. They are generally on bad terms with the Yâm tribes, but are not a quarrelsome or pugnacious tribe. The Idrisi has his police and tax-gatherers amongst them, as he has amongst the other Qahtân tribes.

'Ali ibn Rukwân, their chief Sheikh, goes on pilgrimage nearly every year, and acts as Emir el-Hajj for all the southern Qahtân tribes.

Chief Sheikh: 'Ali ibn Rukwân. 600 men. Chief villages :—

Dhahrân.
Safwân.
Beida.
'Irj Wadâ'ah.

Bedouins MJ4

39. *Rabī'ah Mujātirah*

101 619 622 The Rabī'ah Mujātirah are a wild nomad tribe numbering about 5,000 men. The Barak–Qunfudah road runs through the middle of their territory for about 20 miles between the villages of Ghār el-Hindi and Jumā'ah Rabī'ah. They are bounded on the north by the Beni Shihir, on the east by the Humeidah, on the south by the Rabī'at et-Tahāhīn, and on the west by the Belā'ir. They are said to be fairer of face than most Arabs, with blue eyes, and to wear their hair well down over the shoulders. They are almost pagan, and at odds with all the world except the Rabī'at et-Tahāhīn, who are as savage as themselves. The Idrīsi sometimes succeeds in levying taxes on them, but his influence is only nominal. Passage through their country is dangerous both to the Turks and ordinary wayfarers. They are rich in camels and cattle.

A small clan of the Āl Ikhleif section of the Āl ed-Dureib lives in the north-east corner of their territory with their consent.

40. *Rabī'at et-Tahāhīn*

The Rabī'at et-Tahāhīn hold the country on either side of the Sikkat el-Helāwīyah (Muhā'il–Qunfudah road) between the villages of Ma'mal Āl Ikhleif and Markh, a distance of about 30 miles.

They are bounded on the west by the Belā'ir, on the north by the Belā'ir, Rabī'ah Mujātirah, and Humeidah, on the east by the Āl Jebāli and Āl ed-Dureib, and on the south by the Beni Hilāl and the Hali tribes. Their country is mountainous and well wooded, and they are rich in camels, goats, and cattle. About 2,000 in number of fighting men, they are entirely nomad, despise all forms of husbandry, and are a terror to travellers on the road. They are allied with the Rabī'ah Mujātirah and Āl ed-Dureib, and generally on fair terms with the Hali tribes. With the Beni Hilāl, Belā'ir, Humeidah, and Āl Jebāli they keep up incessant feuds. The Turks have never been able to do anything with them, but the Idrīsi is able to tax them to a certain extent, and what outside sympathies they have are for him.

41. *Rabī'ah wa Rufeidah*

The Rabī'ah wa Rufeidah stretch from a few miles NNW. of Ibha to within about 15 miles of Muhā'il, their country being about 35 miles from north to south, and 20 miles from east to west on the average, though it tapers to a point in the north. The tribes

Bedouins MJ4

which adjoin them are: on the north the Reish, on the east 101
the Balahmar and Beni Mālik, on the south the ‘Alqam el-Hūl, 619
and on the west the Rijāl el-M‘a and Beni Thuwwah. The tribe
is divided into four main divisions, the Rabī‘at esh-Shām, Āl 622
‘Asimah, Rufeidat esh-Shām, and Āl Hārith. The Rabī‘at esh-Shām and Rufeidat esh-Shām have no relationship or connexion with the Rabī‘at el-Yemen and Rufeidat el-Yemen, as might be supposed.

The Rabī‘at esh-Shām occupy the southern portion of the territory, being entirely settled in villages along the Ibha–Athālif road.

They have no Chief Sheikh, having expelled ‘Ā’idh ibn Hasan, their former Sheikh, on account of his desertion to the Turks.

The Āl ‘Asimah are partly settled and partly nomad, chiefly along the Beni Thuwwah boundary.

Their Chief Sheikh, ‘Ali ibn Hamūd, fought for the Idrīsi in 1910, was captured by the Turks, and after a year's imprisonment was released and reinstated.

The Āl Hārith, who are both settled and nomad, live in the Wādi Tayyah, along which is the main road from Ibha to Muhā’il, and for years have given a great deal of trouble to the Government. The Wādi Tayyah is the head-quarters of all the bad characters in the neighbouring country, and a caravan has to be very strong to pass through without paying toll. The Āl Hārith are notoriously treacherous, and their hand is against the whole world, including their own tribe. They engage in the camel-carrying trade to a certain extent between Muhā’il and the Rijāl el-M‘a, but they seldom venture near Ibha, nor can the Turks levy taxes from them, as they sometimes do from the rest of the tribe. Their Sheikh, Mohammed ibn Shāhir, has a very bad reputation.

The tribe as a whole favours the Idrīsi, chiefly because it is discontented with the Government. It is, however, notoriously fickle and unreliable, and goes with the side which pays it best. It maintains a hereditary feud with the Rijāl el-M‘a. It is descended from Qahtān.

(*a*) *Rabī‘at esh-Shām.* Settled, 1,500 men.

Chief clan is Beni Ghanmi. Sheikh: El-Fejīh.

Chief villages:—

Teihān	‘Amir ibn ‘Abdullah.
Umm Sherāf	‘Abdullah ibn ‘Abdillah.

101	Umm Sauli	Ahmed ibn Ghanmi.
619	Wādi Zebnah	Mohammed ibn 'Abdu.
	Bahah Rabī'ah	Mohammed ibn Sultān.
622	Umm Mesjawi	'Abdullah ibn Misfir.
	Rahbān	'Abdullah ibn Fejīh.

Sheikh Misfir ibn Ma'sir is Mufti.

(*b*) *Āl 'Asimah.* 2,000 men.

Chief Sheikh : 'Ali ibn Hamūd.

(i) Settled, 1,000 men. Chief villages :—

Umm Rahwah	Ibn Māni'.
Jau ibn Sheibān	Ibn Haza'.

(ii) Nomad, 1,000 men. Chief clans :—

Āl Umm Haneish Tihāmah	Māni' ibn Hanash.
Āl Jeheishah	Abu Karāthah.
Āl 'Aqabah	Musaffir.
Sahar Āl 'Āsim	Jābir.

(*c*) *Rufeidat esh-Shām.*

Chief Sheikh : 'Abdullah ibn Muzerqah, 600 men.

Chief villages :—

Wādi Tabab	Sa'īd ibn Sultān.
Āl Umm Jeish	Sha'r ibn Muzerqah.
Āl Bāsha	Zuheir.
Āl Mahmūd	Sa'īd ibn Mohammed.
Āl Jemāl	Mahshi.
Āl Umm Hadan	Ibn Suleim.
Āl Bayād	Ibn 'Abūt.
Āl Shadād	Yahya ibn Sultān.
Sharāmah	Mohammed ibn Hasan.
Āl Umm Jalūli	Yahya ibn 'Audah.
Āl Bundar	Simm ibn Sā'il.
Āl Umm Ghāl	Ahmed ibn Sā'il.
Talhah	Mohammed ibn 'Awad.

(*d*) *Āl Hārith.* 1,000 men.

Chief Sheikh : Mohammed ibn Shāhir.

(i) Settled. Chief villages :—

Umm Jīzah	'Amr ibn Jelfa'ah.
Umm Zahra'ah	'Ali ibn Shāhir.

Bedowins MJ4

101•
619
622

Umm Muqza'ah
A'farah.
Lasāfah.
Lāhiq ez-Zeidāni.

(ii) Nomad. Chief clans :—

Āl Dhi'b
Āl Nahyah
Āl 'Aqabah
Ahmed ibn Dhāfir.
Hidha'ah.
Mughra'ah.

42. *Rabī'at el-Yemen*

The Rabī'at el-Yemen are a nomadic tribe keeping chiefly to Wādi Dhil'a (Dhulah) and Wādi Shahlah, and sometimes going down to Shuqaiq or up to the Beni Mugheid country. The adjoining tribes are the Beni Mugheid on the north and north-east, the Shahrān on the south-east, the Beni Shi'bah and other nomads of Mikhlāf el-Yemen on the south, and the Rijāl el-M'a on the west. They are rich in camels, donkeys, and flocks, and make a good living by selling *semn* in Ibha. They are well armed with the type of French rifle which they call 'Abu Bukrah', and carry shields, as well as long curved knives (*jenābih*). They are noted for their bravery and deem it a disgrace to die in their beds.

Though wild and rough and with such a contempt for marriage that as a rule they have to be known by the names of their mothers, they are nevertheless hospitable, and clean in their fighting, and have the reputation of never going back on their word once given. In person they are very tall and fairer than most Arabs, with blue eyes. They say they are descended from the Ashrāf el-Huseinīyah, but their enemies name the Sulubba, or wandering gipsy tinkers, as their forefathers. They pay but little attention to religion, and on the first day of Ramadan choose thirty young men, whom they dress in white and compel to fast for one day at some appointed place, on behalf of the whole tribe. Having done this they have a feast, and taunt the neighbouring nomads for their inability to rise to such heights of self-sacrifice

They are a united and conservative tribe, condemning those who smoke, and in their contempt for foreign luxuries eating only milk and meat. They live in straw-plaited tents.

Their friends are the Beni Mugheid: their enemies, the Rijāl el-M'a, Shahrān, Beni Shi'bah, and Naj'u. The Turks have never been able to keep them in order, and their attitude to the Idrīsi depends entirely on his power to make them obey. 'Ali ibn Jabbār is their chief Sheikh, a man of 45 and a noted warrior. He is said

Bedouins MJ4

101 to have the tribe well in hand: he pays a nominal allegiance to the Idrīsi, but will not allow him to collect taxes.

619 (*Aulād Āl Umm Husein*).

6221 Chief Sheikh: ‘Ali ibn Jabbār.

All nomads. 5,000 men. Clans:—

Āl Bawāh	Mohammed ibn Sa‘d Buqjān.
Umm Farahnah	Mufarrih ibn Museibakh.
‘Ali Fellāh	Mufarrih Mashā‘.
Āl Shūkah	Mufarrih ibn Gharāmah.
Āl Museibakh	Mūsa ibn Ghazāmah.
Darājīn	Mohammed ibn Jarawash.
Mugheidīyīn	Mufarrih ibn Mohammed.
Umm Sherīfīyīn	Hasan Abu Zahrah.
Āl Mughīdhah	Sa‘d ibn Mīhi.
Āl Mas‘ūd	Yahya Abu Hayyah.
Āl Mushni	Mohammed ibn Juwei‘id.
Āl ‘Arafīn	Sa‘d ibn ‘Abdullah.
Āl Sālim	Hasan ibn Mas‘ūd.

43. *Reish*

The Reish are to the north and north-east of Muhā’il, and are bounded on the north by the Āl Mūsa ibn ‘Ali and the Shahari section of the Beni Shihir, on the east by the Balasmar, on the south by the Beni Thuwwah and Āl Mūsa, and on the west by the Āl ed-Dureib. Their southern boundary comes to within 5 miles of Muhā’il.

They are divided into two sections of Reish and Āl Meshwal, and number about 2,500 men. But although fairly numerous, they are cowardly and unwarlike, and are classed in contempt with the Beni Mālik by the fighting tribes round. They all favour the Idrīsi and pay him taxes. They tried to make a stand in 1912 against the Sherif of Mecca, but were badly worsted and their country laid waste. They are entirely sedentary and engaged in farming. The country is fairly level, thickly wooded and productive, with running streams in places. Their enemies are Balasmar, Beni Shihir, and Balahmar; their allies, the Barak tribes, the Āl Mūsa, Beni Thuwwah, and the Beni Qutābah and Beni Dhālim of the Rijāl el-M‘a. An isolated colony own the village of Mandar in the Balasmar country and hold aloof from any hostilities which take place between the two tribes. Their Sheikh,

Bedouins MJ4

101
619
622

Mohammed ibn Muzhar, has no cause to love the Turks, who killed his son in 1910.

Chief Sheikh, Mohammed ibn Muzhar. 1,500 men.

Chief villages :—

Mandar
Qurn el-M'a
Umm Quddūs
Muneidhir
Hadhān
Āl Umm Sha'tha'
Ibn Dhiheib.
Rājih.
Sa'īd Abu 'Allāmah.
'Amr ibn Hādim.
Mohammed ibn Tāli'.

Āl Meshwal. 1,000 men. Chief Sheikh : 'Ali ibn Tāli'.

Chief villages :—

Umm Hajju
Madba'
Sakkan er-Reish
Mohammed Abu 'Allāmah.
Sahfān.
Ibn Salāmah.

44. *Rijāl el-M'a*

The Rijāl el-M'a, though not so numerous as some of the Asir tribes—it can at most put 17,000 men in the field—is nevertheless one of the most renowned for its courage and dash in war, its internal unity, and its pride of independence. Its country lies between Ibha and the sea, and is roughly a stretch of 50 miles from NW. to SE., and 25 miles from NE. to SW. Its neighbours are the Bahr ibn Sekeinah and Beni Thuwwah on the north, Rabī'ah wa Rufeidah, 'Alqam, Beni Mugheid and Rabī'at el-Yemen on the east, Beni Shi'bah on the south, and Munjahah and Beni Hilāl on the west.

The tribe is divided into seven subdivisions : the Beni Qutābah, Beni Dhālim, Beni Jūnah, Jeis ibn Mas'ūdi, Beni Zeidīn, Shahāb, and Umm Bina.

The chief Sheikh of the whole tribe is Ibrāhīm ibn Muta'āli of Julla, a man much respected for his prowess in war and his wisdom in tribal matters. He is now over 70 years of age, and for some time most of the administration has devolved on his son, Ahmed ibn Muta'āli. The latter is a tall man of about 30, with a fair skin, who first made his name as a fighter when the Rijāl el-M'a overran Mikhlāf el-Yemen just before the rise of the Idrīsi. He fought the Sherif in 1910 at Muhā'il and in the Balahmar country, but withdrew his forces at a critical moment owing to the appointment of Seyyid Mustafa, of the Bahr ibn Sekeinah, as general of the whole Asir army. So greatly did the Rijāl el-M'a resent having an

Bedouins MJ4

● 101 outsider placed over them, that soon after one of their minor Sheikhs, Seyyid Yahya walad Esh-Sheiri, with the full approval 619 of the tribe, attempted to murder him. The Idrīsi gave way on the matter, but the mischief had been done, and the Rijāl el-M'a 622 took no further part in the campaign.

Of the sub-tribes, the Beni Qutābah live in the fertile valley of Wādi 'Ūs, which rises near Suda, and joining the Wādi Ahābesh near Athālif, eventually flows into the Wādi Dhofa' by Muhā'il. The Beni Qutābah stretch from near its source to beyond Athālif in a succession of villages surrounded by cultivation. The slopes of the hills and the valleys, except where cleared, are here, as elsewhere in the Rijāl el-M'a country, deeply forested. The Beni Qutābah, though dwelling in villages, are of a wandering temperament, and are the chief camel carriers on all the trade routes of Asir, going to Sabia, Qunfudah, Birk, and sometimes as far as Bīshah and Mecca. There is a small colony of 'Abādilah Ashrāf who live with them and wield a certain amount of influence.

The Sheikh of Athālif, Ibrāhīm el-Hufdhi, is a man of some notoriety. His father was made a Kaimmakam by the Turks and granted a pension of £15 a month, which was paid to his family until the tribe revolted. Ibrāhīm el-Hufdhi went to Constantinople in 1914 to assert his loyalty to the Turks and ask that the pension should continue to be paid to him. His influence in the tribe is not great.

The Beni Dhālim lie to the south of the Wādi 'Ūs and are entirely settled. They are the largest section, numbering 4,000 men, and also by far the richest. They have most of the trade of Asir in their hands and bring petroleum, sugar, tea, clothing, &c., from Aden and Musawwa', which they sell chiefly in the large village of Rijāl. They have been the foremost pioneers in the importation of fire-arms from Jibuti, which has increased so largely during the last few years and which the Turks have found it impossible to check. Rijāl is the focus of all local products and skins; gum and *semn* are brought from as far as the Shahrān country, bought by the Beni Dhālim merchants, and exported to Aden. The village next in importance is Sha'bein, the chief rifle market.

The Rijāl el-M'a never marry outside their own country, but as they have grown rich they have bought much land in the neighbouring districts of 'Alqam el-Ḥūl and Rabī'at el-Yemen. Amongst the most wealthy of them is a family of Seyyids, known as the Sa'dat en-Na'āmīyah, who have lived amongst them for many generations, and whose head, Seyyid Husein en-Na'āmi, is the most important leader in war after Ahmed el-Muta'āli and Ahmed el-Hayyāni.

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

Bedouins MJ4

The Beni Jūnah are partly settled in villages and partly nomad, 101
and inhabit the country towards the Munjahah. They, too, engage
in trade to a certain extent, and one of their Sheikhs, Ayuh, was 619
the first man to start the gun-running venture. The village of 622
Jabūt was the chief centre, and received its name from Jibuti. They are also occupied with home industries, and both men and women are employed in making straw-woven articles, such as matting, baskets, and hats, which they call *toffush*, and which are largely worn by the women of Asir.

The most important man of the Beni Dhālim and one of the best known in Asir is Zein el-‘Ābidīn, chief Mufti of Asir, and greatly trusted by the Idrīsi. Educated at Zebīd, he had already become a force in Asir before the rise of the Idrīsi, by reason of his learning and the justice of his decisions. He has now powers of life and death, and is the chief judge of appeals from the judgements of the tribal Qādhis and Muftis wherever the power of the Idrīsi runs. He is also frequently called in to arbitrate in the more important tribal disputes, and as the Rijāl el-M‘a have implicit confidence in him and are willing to back it by force of arms, his influence is very great. He is now a man of about 40 years of age, and has houses in Sabia and Rijāl.

The Jeis ibn Mas‘ūdi live near the ‘Alqam el-Hūl border and are the aristocrats of the tribe. The paramount family belongs to them, and they consider it beneath their dignity to engage in trade of any sort. They live for fighting alone, and have as high a reputation for courage as any tribe in the country. Their integrity, too, is unchallenged, and in most of the tribal disputes in neighbouring friendly tribes they are called in to arbitrate.

In the south are the Beni Zeidīn along the Beni Mugheid and Beni Shi‘bah boundaries. They, too, are noted fighters. They grow much coffee on the slopes of the hills and their nomad clans are rich in flocks. Their chief Sheikh is Ahmed el-Hayyāni, who lives at Hiswah. He is a man of about 45 and, after Ahmed ibn Muta‘āli, he is the most important man in the tribe. An enemy of the Turks since childhood, he eagerly supported the Idrīsi, and is said to have almost as much influence with him as Mohammed Yahya Ba Sāhi. He is a great friend of Seyyid Mustafa, and keeps on good, though at times jealous, terms with Ahmed ibn Muta‘āli.

The Shahāb and Umm Bina share the country in the Wādi Ahābesh to the north.

They are entirely agricultural and pastoral, and seldom leave their borders except to fight.

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 191[illegible]) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

Bedouins MJ4

• 101 The Rijāl el-M'a are foes with the Beni Hilāl, Beni Mugheid, Rabī'ah wa Rufeidah, Āl Mūsa, and Munjahah. With the Beni
619 Thuwwah, 'Alqam, and Beni Shi'bah they are allies. They were once good friends of the Bahr Ibn Sekeinah, but relations have
622 been strained since the Seyyid Mustafa episode. Before the Idrīsi arose they were under the domination of the Turks, but since his revolt they have entirely thrown off their yoke. During the last few years the road to Muhā'il from Ibha, *via* Athālif, has been closed to the Turks, and frequent dashes are made to the main Muhā'il–Ibha road when news is received that a Turkish convoy is passing through.

They support the Idrīsi as equals, rather than as subjects, and will neither consent to pay him taxes nor suffer his officers to rule them.

They have a code of justice amongst themselves which is fairly rough and ready, but is rigidly enforced. Murder is severely punished, sometimes by death, sometimes by the payment of blood-money; theft, after two warnings and when proved by witnesses on oath, by the loss of a hand. There is a fixed dowry, both for rich and poor, of ₱ 120, and plurality of wives is the exception. There is a strong feeling against divorce without adequate reason. A man is considered justified in taking a second wife if the first fails to bear him children, but such a failure is not a sufficient excuse for a divorce.

Paramount Sheikh: Ibrāhīm ibn Muta'āli and his son, Ahmed ibn Muta'āli. 17,000 men.

N

1: *Beni Qutābah*. Chief Sheikh: Ahmed ibn Mufraj. 2,500 men in Wādi 'Ūs.

Chief villages:—

Beit Shāji'	Mohammed ibn Shāji'.
Āl Umm Shābi	Mohammed ibn Musallat.
Āl Umm Mas'am	'Ali ibn 'Amr.
Āl 'Amr	'Amr ibn 'Ali.
Ghanmah	Ahmed ibn 'Amr.
Umm Jizā'	Mohammed Abu Rubāh.
Umm Dhaharah	Mohammed el-'Askari.
Beni 'Ābidīn	Ibrāhīm Abu Rubāh.
Sha'bein	Sherīf 'Abdillah.
Athālif	Ibrāhīm el-Hufdhi.
Ashrāf	Sherīf 'Abd ibn 'Abdullah.

Bedouins MJ4

101 •
619
622

2. *Beni Dhālim el-Hāshir.* 4,000 men.

In Rijāl. Mohammed ibn Ahmed el-Jahwashi.

Chief villages :—

Umm Qadahah	Ibrāhīm ibn Fa'i.
Āl 'Othmān	Fa'i ibn Ibrāhīm.
Umm Nusūb	Fa'i Judeimi.
Manādhir	Mohammed ibn Sālim.
Umm Barāyah	Ibn Zuleil.
'Asalah	Seyyid Husein en-Ni'mi.
Sa'dat en-Na'āmīyah	Seyyid Hasan en-Ni'mi.
Ghamārah	Ibrāhīm Rijni.
Āl Ja'eidah	Qasīm Ja'eidi.
Āl Umm Selāmi	Mohammed ibn Zeid.
'Amja	'Abd er-Rahmān ibn Ghala.
Umm Shurafa	Walad Abu 'Ā'idh.
Shasa'	Abu Merjūk.
Umm Jerf	Mohammed ibn Sultān Abu Hāmid.
Na'jah	Ahmed el-Hufdhi.
Āl Mahūb	Zeid ibn Gharāmah.

3. *Beni Jūnah.* Chief Sheikh : 'Ali Midkom. 2,000 men.

(*a*) Settled. 1,000 men. Chief villages :—

Betīlah	Ayyūb.
Kisān	Mohammed ibn Nasīlah.
Khamīs Kisān	Ibrāhīm ibn 'Abdullah.
Jabūt	Ya'qūb.
Āl Umm Ruweyyi	Ibn Jabrān.

(*b*) Nomads. 1,000 men. Clans :—

Āl Mahlīyah	Gharām ibn Heif.
Sawājah	Mohammed Abu Hanash.
Naj'u	Abu Ghabeish.

4. *Jeis ibn Mas'ūdi.* 1,500 men. Mohammed ibn Muta'āli.

(*a*) Settled. 1,000 men. Chief villages :—

Umm Jallah	Hasan ibn Muta'āli.
Āl Umm Mukhīli	Mohammed ibn Māni'.
Wādi el-Mirār	Ahmed Makbūt.
Wasānib	Murā'i ibn Mukhāli.
Jebel Jeis	Mohammed ibn Mukhāli.

BEDOUINS MJ4

•101
619
622

(*b*) Nomads. 500 men. Clans :—

Umm Jarawīyah	'Amr ibn Mohammed.
Umm Muqlabah	Hādi Abu Hadīyah.
Āl Hanash	Abu Ṣultān.
Beni Shibli	Abu Mashūf.

5. *Beni Zeidīn.* 3,000 men. Chief Sheikh : Ahmed el-Hayyāni.

(*a*) Settled. 1,000 men. Chief villages :—

Salab	Hanash ibn Mas'adi.
Hiswah	Thawābi.
Āl Zahwān	Ibn Khatmah.
Wādi Hiswah	Abu Zenādah.
Maqtal es-Sa'īd	Mohammed ibn Musāfir.
Wādi Hamāmah	'Izz ed-Dīn.
Umm Raddah	Mohammed Tamrān.

(*b*) Nomads. 2,000 men. Clans :—

Āl Dākir	Ahmed ibn Gharāmah.
Āl Wājih	'Ali ibn Heidhah.
Āl Umm Haddi	Ahmed ibn Mohammed.
Āl Umm Zāri	Mohammed ibn Sultān.

6. *Shahāb.* 1,500 men. Chief Sheikh : Mohammed ibn Mūsa.

(*a*) Settled. 5,000 men. Chief villages :—

Natan	'Abdullah Abu Miskah.
Wādi Nimr	Mohammed ibn Qasīm.
Wādi Natrān	Mohammed edh-Dhi'b.
Sheri	El-Khilāf.

(*b*) Nomads. 1,000 men. Clans :—

Āl 'Ashar	Abu Hādi.
Āl Abu Sha'rah	Mohammed ibn Ma'addi.
Umm Nujū'ah	Mohammed ibn Hasan.
Āl Ifdheilah	Talhān.

7. *Umm Bina.* Chief Sheikh : Mohammed ibn Hanash. 2,500 men.

(*a*) Settled. Chief villages :—

Sahar Umm Bina	Mohammed ibn Māni'.
Sherī'ah	Abu 'Alāmah.

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

BEDOUINS MJ4

101
619
622

Jebel Jadrān	Mohammed ibn Hasan.
Ja'ja	Abu Sahmān.
(*b*) Nomads. Clans :—	
Āl Beheijān	Musaffir.
Beni Isarah	Abu Ramzah.
Āl Umm Fādhil	Mohammed Abu Husein.

45. *Ahl Sabia*

The term Ahl Sabia is vaguely used in Asir to include the people of Sabia itself and the villages round within a considerable radius. They are in no sense a tribe, and should therefore properly be excluded from this handbook, but as mention of them is sometimes made in reports, and they are closely connected with the Idrīsi, whose head-quarters are at Sabia, a brief description is included. Before the Idrīsi's rise to power these villages were a succession of small independent units, each a law to itself and generally at odds with its neighbour. The Turks never attempted a proper administration of the country, and violence was rife to such a degree that only large armed parties could travel with safety. Only when the hillmen descended on them was there any degree of cohesion, and in the last attack of the Rijāl el-M'a, which took place about thirteen years ago, the villagers all combined to save their homes.

The first task of the Idrīsi was to conciliate the different warring elements and to promote peace, and to-day the district is thoroughly under control and law abiding.

The largest element of the population is of Sudanese blood, partly unemancipated slaves, but chiefly those who have gained their freedom. With these are the Muwallads, Sudanese with an Arab strain, and over them the Arabs of pure blood and the Sa'dah and Ashrāf. Sabia itself, of course, contains merchants from other Mohammedan countries, the strongest element coming from the Hadhramaut. Mohammed Yahya Ba Sāhi, the chief adviser of the Idrīsi, and the Emir of all Mikhlāf el-Yemen, which of course includes Sabia, is from that country.

The Idrīsi's standing army of about 500 men is entirely recruited from amongst the Sudanese round Sabia, and they can muster about 10,000 men when the general rally is sounded.

The following is a list of the chief villages and their approximate number of fighting men.

Sabia. Chief sections :—

Ashrāf el-Khawāji	Sherif Idam	300
Sa'dah	Seyyid el-Hasan	400

•101	Āl ‘Arār	Seyyid ‘Abd er-Rahmān ibn ‘Arār	400
619	Huseinīyah	Sheikh ‘Othmān	300
	Ma‘āsir	Ahmed ‘Ali	400
622	Villages round Sabia :—		
	Adeyyah	Mohammed ibn Nāsir	200
	Muhalla	Husein Abu Shu‘ūbi	1,500
	Dahna	Seyyid el-Husein	600
	Melhah	Seyyid Husein el-Mekki	800
	Qadab		200
	Shahādah		100
	Wādi Musliyah		600
	Wādi ‘Iseirah		200
	Wādi Beish		400
	Ta‘shar		50
	Jebel Feifa		500
	Umm el-Khashab		400
	Salāmah		1,000
	Dhamād		600
	Khulab		100
	Hammah		120
	Jebel el-Milh		50
	Wādi Beidh		200
	Jebel en-Nadhir		300
	Madhāyah		200

46. *Shahrān*

The Shahrān cover a greater stretch of country than any other tribe in Asir, and are the largest numerically. The country round Bīshah is theirs and they follow the Wādi Shahrān to its source and thence to within 20 miles of Sabia, a distance from north to south of more than 200 miles. Their boundary from east to west of the Wādi Shahrān is undefined and constantly changing, as one or the other of the neighbouring nomad tribes gains the upper hand. Farther south it is fixed and varies from 5 to 50 miles in breadth. Their neighbours on the north are the wandering Shalāwah and Sebei‘, on the east the ‘Abidah and Rufeidat el-Yemen, on the south the Naj‘u, and on the west starting near the sea and working north, the Beni Shi‘bah, Beni Mugheid, where they come to within four miles of Ibha, Beni Mālik, Balahmar, Balasmar, Beni Shihir, Bulqarn, and Shamrān. The Shahrān, like the Beni Shihir,

Bedouins MJ4

Shamrān, and other tribes of Asir, trace their descent to the Rijāl 101
el-Hajar. The tribe is divided into nine main divisions, the
Āl Musheit, Āl Rusheid, Āl Ghamar, Nahās, Qa'ūd, Beni Bijad, 619
Beni Wahhāb, Sha'af Rashhah, and Āl Yinfa'ah. 622

The Āl Musheit are numerically the smallest, but politically the most important sub-tribe, since they contain the ruling tribal family. In former days its influence over the whole tribe was unquestioned, but since the Idrisi's rise to fame some sections have joined him, while others have remained faithful to the Turks, and discord has crept in and weakened its power. It is still, however, very powerful, and in purely tribal matters has the ultimate word over the majority. The paramount chief is 'Abd el-'Azīz ibn Musheit, now an old man of 60, who lives in considerable state at Dhahbān, and also owns a house in Khamīs Musheit, the largest and most important trading centre in Asir. Sheikh 'Abd el-'Azīz is a rich man, since he levies his own taxes in this town, taking a piastre for every donkey sold, 2 piastres for each camel, and 5 piastres for a skin of *semn*, &c. The Turks do not interfere with him in this, but content themselves with taking *'ushūr* from the local cultivators. He is, however, expected to entertain freely members of the outlying sub-tribes who visit him, and always keeps an open house. In his old age he has taken to drink, and leaves all the active management of the tribe to his son, Sa'īd ibn 'Abd. The latter, like his father, supported the Turks, but he is also said to be in correspondence with the Idrisi. He is now about 32 years old, and is popular with the tribe and, as a leader, famous in war. The only other man of importance in the family is Sheikh 'Abd el-'Aziz's nephew, Sa'd ibn Husein, who has been won over by the Idrīsi with the promise of the chief Sheikhship if he can oust his uncle and cousin. His appointment, however, would not be popular with the tribe, for he is reputed to be mean and overbearing. His two brothers, 'Abd ibn Ibrāhīm and Husein ibn 'Abd, are with him, but have not much influence.

The Āl Rusheid live round Khamīs Musheit and towards Ibha and number about 4,000 men. 'Ali ibn 'Iteij is their chief Sheikh, a fighter of repute.

They all support the Turks, but they refuse to pay them taxes, nor do they join the local gendarmerie. They are a prosperous community and their nomads are rich in a breed of large white sheep. They also own many horses. They have not a good reputation in war.

The Āl Ghamar are braver than the Āl Rusheid and quarrel with them. They live along the Beni Mālik boundary, and muster about

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia
Bedouins MJ4

101 1,000 men, of whom 600 are nomads. Mohammed ibn 'Urūr, their chief Sheikh, dislikes Sheikh 'Abd el-'Azīz and supports the Idrīsi. His followers, however, keep very much to their own country and 619 do not meddle in politics.

The Nahās are a purely nomad section and are rich in horses and 622 sheep. They live out to the east along the 'Abidah boundary, and are of all the Shahrān the most famous in war. They do all their fighting on horseback, principally against the 'Abidah. The Qa'ūd and the Āl Rusheid pay them 'khāwah', at the rate of 12 piastres for every well, as a bribe against being plundered. They have no cultivation and live by selling *semn* and their animals in Khamīs Musheit. Their young men are not permitted to wear rings until they have killed a man, and once blooded they cut a notch on the stock of their rifles for each of their victims. Utterly out of hand, they never approach Ibha, and recognize neither the Turks nor the Idrīsi nor their own paramount Sheikh. 'Ā'idh ibn Jabbār is their chief, a man of 50, who has led them into battle for years.

The Qa'ūd are entirely settled in Wādi Tindāhah, which flows into the Wādi Shahrān, and is the most fertile of all the Shahrān country. They are peaceable and unwarlike, and obedient to Sheikh 'Abd el-'Azīz.

The Beni Bijad are a large sub-tribe numbering 10,000 men, of whom 7,000 are nomads. The settled portion lives along the Ibha–Bīshah road between Āl Batāt and Shafān, and is entirely agricultural. The nomads are warlike and fight both on horseback and on foot. Their cavalry carry lances as well as rifles. They are on bad terms with the Beni Wahhāb and fight the 'Abidah, Balahmar, and Balasmar. Like most nomads they go up to Bīshah for the date season. Sa'īd ibn Hashbal is chief over all the sub-tribe. He was formerly with the Turks, but now sides with the Idrīsi, and only pays a nominal allegiance to Sheikh 'Abd el-'Azīz. He collects tithes from his followers, with whom he is popular, and is a rich man.

The Beni Wahhāb are the largest sub-tribe, numbering 15,000 men, of whom 13,000 are nomads. They live in the Wādi Shahrān up to Bīshah. Of all Arabs they have the most evil reputation. They are robbers and highwaymen, treacherous, even to their guests, have little religion and no marriage laws, and kill women and children in their raids, a custom which is execrated by all other fighting tribes. They are also unclean in their feeding and eat rats and jerboas. The man with the strongest hand rules them, and the present Sheikh, Nāsir ibn Heif, and Heif ibn Nāsir, his son, won

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

Bedouins MJ4

101
619
622

their position by forcibly ejecting the former Sheikh, Ibn Hashāl, who has now degenerated into a petty and uninfluential highwayman.

They are against every tribe and every government, and are paid by other weaker tribes to refrain from raiding. The villagers of Bīshah and the clans who live near, such as the Rimāthān, Uqlub, and Beni Sulūl, are, however, slightly more civilized. Only during the date season at Bīshah, which lasts about four months, there is a general truce, and Arabs from all over the country foregather. Sheikh 'Abd el-'Azīz owns large and valuable date-groves, and both the Sherif of Mecca and the Idrīsi have agents there. These two agents belong to the Beni Wahhāb, Sheikh Yahya ibn Fā'iz acting for the Sherif, and Nāsir ibn Kurkmān for the Idrīsi, for the purpose of collecting *Zakāt*. The former is the more influential. The Beni Wahhāb go out to Tathlīth at certain seasons of the year, where there is excellent grazing for their many flocks and herds.

The Sha'af Rashhah and Āl Yinfa'ah occupy the Tihāmah to the south of Ibha, from which they are separated by the Beni Mugheid. The Sha'af Rashhah, who are to the north of the Āl Yinfa'ah, are entirely settled and peaceful. The Āl Yinfa'ah live in the district of Temnīyah (Thimnīyah), which is the most fertile of all Asir, and approach to within 20 miles of Sabia. They are numerous and wealthy, and have a good reputation for hospitality and courage. 'Abdullah ibn Hamad is the chief Sheikh of both sections, a tall man of about 55, with a long white beard. He was formerly on the side of the Turks, but broke with them and with Sheikh 'Abd el-'Azīz about 8 years ago, when his son was murdered by the Beni Wahhāb, while a guest of Sheikh 'Abd el-'Azīz. Since then he has joined the Idrīsi, and, being a man of great influence, has brought his tribe with him. The Idrīsi now collects taxes from them and keeps about 100 police at Temnīyah. The enemies of these two sub-tribes are the Rufeidat el-Yemen and Rabī'ah; their friends, the Arabs of Mikhlāf el-Yemen. The nomads of Āl Yinfa'ah are horse-owners and sell their stock in the Sabia market.

(*a*) *Āl Musheit.*

'Abd el-'Azīz ibn Musheit, paramount Sheikh: Sa'īd ibn 'Abd, his son.

Sa'd ibn Husein
'Abd ibn Ibrāhīm
Husein ibn 'Abd
} three brothers who are nephews of 'Abd el-'Azīz ibn Musheit.

Bedouins MJ4

101
619
622

(*b*) ***Āl Rusheid.*** Chief Sheikh : ‘Ali ibn ‘Iteij.

1. Settled. 4,000 men.

Chief villages :—

Hirīr	‘Ali ibn Sa‘īd.
Waqabah	‘Abdullah ibn Sihmān.
Na‘mān	Hasan ibn Zubein.
Dhahbān	Sherif Abu Nūrah.
Sofq	Mohammed ibn Mubārak es-Sofār.
Rōnah	Ibn ‘Ukah.
Āl Jassāb	Ibn Nimshah.
Darb	Sa‘īd ibn Benāyah.
Khamīs Musheit	Behir.
Jambar	Abu Mikha‘.
Soma‘dah	Salīm ibn Zumei‘.
‘Itwid	Sa‘īd abu Milhah.

2. Nomad. 500 men. Chief clans :—

Āl Shubeil	Nāsir ibn Shubeil.
Āl Ghanum	Mohammed ibn Hāzim.
Āl Tazzah	Sa‘īd ibn Ghuzeil.

(*c*) ***Āl Ghamar.*** Chief Sheikh : Mohammed ibn ‘Urūr.

1. Settled. 400 men.

Tayyib el-Ism	Sa‘īd ibn ‘Urūr.

2. Nomad. 600 men. Chief clans :—

Aulād Muhur	Ibn Shatf.
Āl Shahra	Ibn Rabu‘i.
Āl Tayyār	Ibn Ghudheif.
Āl Sa‘dūn	Ibn Tūrki.
Beni Zerābah	Jeheish.

(*d*) ***Nahās.*** All Bedouin. 1,000 men. Chief Sheikh : ‘Ā’idh ibn Jabbār.

Clans :—

Āl Khazqa	‘Uweir ibn Hizām.
Āl Hazra	Dhi’b Ladqam.
Āl Heiza‘ah	Dhi’b ibn Jidhei‘.
Āl ‘Alīyah	Samghān.

Bedouins MJ4

101
619
622

(*e*) *Qa'ūd*. Settled. 3,000 men. Chief Sheikh : 'Abdullah ibn Sana.

Chief villages :—

Tindāhah	Mohammed ibn Sana.
Āl Dhi'b	Ibn Rafī'ah.
Āl 'Ujeir	'Abdullah el-Wuteid.
Gheithān	Mi'tiq ibn Mohammed.
Āl Zalāl	Mohammed ibn Sana.
Āl Mustanīr	Mohammed ibn Durei'.
Sadr	Dhi'b ibn Jer'ān.
Āl Zayān	Wad'ān.
Hauta	'Ali ibn Dakhīl.

(*f*) *Beni Bijad*. Chief Sheikh : Sa'īd ibn Hashbal.

1. Settled. 3,000 men. Chief villages :—

Rashda'	Mohammed ibn Es-Sa'ān.
Āl Batāt	Hereish.
Āl Bithor	Ibn Hanash.
Āl Umm Zeitil	Nejeir.
Ghireirah	Safeir.
Shajrah	Abu Milhi.
Madhah	Ibn Fudghram.
Shafān	Mohammed ibn Sa'īd.

2. Nomads. 7,000 men.

Beni Munebbih el-Hakam.
Sheikh Sa'īd ibn Hakam.

(*g*) *Beni Wahhāb*. 15,000 men.

Chief Sheikhs : Nāsir ibn Heif and Heif ibn Nāsir.

1. Settled. 2,000 men. Chief villages :—

Khadhra	Ibn Huweilah.
Museiriq	Zuweiki.

(Bīshat en-Nakhl), Chief Sheikhs : Yahya ibn Fā'iz and Nāsir ibn Kurkmān.

Raushīn (Roshīn)	Nāsir ibn Kurkmān.
Nimrān	Ibn Barrāsh.
Āl Bashūk	Abu Jerīdah.
Zereib	Abu Khazmah.
Āl Khālit	Heif.
Wādi Leimūn	Zereik ibn Mustūr.
Āl Shukbān	Yahya ibn Lazar.

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia
Bedouins MJ4

•101
619
622

2. Nomads. 13,000 men. Chief clans :—

Āl Buljārib.	
Āl Mustur.	
Sifālah.	
Mo'āwiyah	Husein ibn Zāhir
Rimāthān Uqlub. Sh. Madāf ibn 'Atīyān	Nomads of Bīshah.
Beni Sulūl Jerādīn	Nomads. Sh. Amīr ibn Es-Seyyiri of Bīshah.
Mahlaf	Yahya ibn Fā'iz.

(*h*) *Sha'af Rashhah.* 4,000 men. Settled. 'Abdullah ibn Hamūdh. Chief villages :—

Idādā	'Ali ibn Murai'i.
Āl Umm Teir	'Awad el-Mujaddad.
Āl Ferza'	'Abdullah abu Hamām.
Āl Sirhān	'Ali ibn Thābit.
Dhibat Āl Sirhān	Ahmed ibn 'Uksha.
Musji (or Masgi ?)	'Ali ibn 'Awad.
Āl Umm Jizā'	Walad Ez-Zihri.

(*i*) *Āl Yinfa'ah.* Settled. 6,000 men.

Chief Sheikh : 'Abdullah ibn Hamūdh of Tammah.

1. Chief villages :—

Āl 'Othmān	Zeidāni.
Āl 'Ali	Mohammed ibn Tāli'.
Umm Jariyah	Abu Sihim.
Āl Ba'wal	Shuweil el-A'raj.

2 *Āl Yinfa'ah of Tihāmah.* Nomad. 8,000 men. Chief clans :—

Jahārah	Mashāf.
Āl Ihlāmi	Baqjān.
Reith	Abu Dūsah.
Beni Majūr	Ibn Ghālah.
Āl A'rābi	Mufarrih.

3. *Āl Yinfa'ah of Jahar* 4. *Āl Yjnfa'ah of Hajawi*	Nomads in Mikhlāf el-Yemen.

Bedouins MJ4

47. *Beni Shi‘bah*

The Beni Shi‘bah live chiefly round ‘Itwad (‘Itwid) and up the 101
Wādi Dhilah to the Rabī‘at el-Yemen boundary, but their nomads
have no fixed boundaries and wander all over Mikhlāf el-Yemen, 619
north of Sabia. Their Sheikhs and chief families are Arabs and trace 622
their descent to Qahtān, but the majority of the tribe are Sudanese,
who have been emancipated for many generations. They are
excellent fighters, amenable to discipline, and are generally known
as ‘Asākir or soldiers.

They all support the Idrīsi and pay him taxes.

The Beni Shi‘bah do not engage in trade, the villagers being agriculturists and the nomads possessing large herds of camels, cattle, and sheep. They also own horses and nearly always fight as cavalry. They are friendly with the Munjahah, Rijāl el-M‘a, and the Mikhlāf tribes, but are hereditary enemies of the Rabī‘at el-Yemen and generally on bad terms with the Beni Mugheid, whose country they avoid.

Chief Sheikh : Ibrāhīm Abu Mohammed. 3,500 men.

Chief villages. 1,000 men.

Darb Beni Shi‘bah	Ismā‘īl Abu Mohammed.
Qasabah	Mohammed Abu Dōshah.
‘Askar	Deilabi.
‘Abīd	Balāl ibn Hasan.
Āl Abu Dōshah	El-Hufdhi.

Nomads. 2,500 men.

Āl Hadra	Mohammed ibn Mushrā‘i.
Āl Hassān.	

48. *Beni Shihir*

The Beni Shihir are one of the most populous tribes of Asir. They are a tall and well-made race and their women are noted for their beauty. They inhabit the country from the Tihāmah 25 miles east of Qunfudah up the main mountain range and across the watershed almost to Wādi Shahrān.

The tribes which adjoin them are, on the north, starting from the Tihāmah, the Bal‘aryān, Bulqarn, and Beni ‘Amr, on the east the Shahrān, on the south the Balasmar, the Reish, the Āl Mūsa ibu ‘Ali, the Humeidah, and the Rabī‘ah Mujātirah. On the west, where their boundary has narrowed to about 15 miles, are the

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia
Bedouins MJ4

● 101 Zobeid. Their territory is funnel-shaped, widening out as it goes inland, till it reaches the Shahrān in the east, with whose boundary
619 it marches for over 60 miles.

622 The settled portion of the tribe have shown little sympathy with the Idrīsi. They are divided into three main sections, the north, south, and Tihāmah, ruled over by different Sheikhs, who are usually on bad terms with each other, but unite against common enemies.

The largest section and the most important politically is the Beni Shihir esh-Shām, who live chiefly along the Ibha–Tā'if road, between 'Asābili and 'Uqrum. The leading family, and one of the noblest of Asir, is that of Ibn Qurūm, closely connected with Mecca, both by sympathy and relationship, Sherif Mohammed ibn 'Abd el-Mu'īn ibn 'Aun, the grandfather of the present Sherif, having married into the family.

The present head of the family is Sa'īd ibn Fā'iz, an old man now, with two sons, both born of a Circassian mother, Faraj Bey ibn Sa'īd, who has been one of the Hejaz representatives in the Ottoman Parliament, and Fā'iz ibn Sa'īd. They all visit Constantinople and Mecca regularly, have a house in Ibha, and have furnished their house at 'Asābili in semi-European style, and, having also adopted the western habit of smoking and drinking, are looked at with dislike and suspicion by other tribes. They are, however, large landowners and rich men.

Faraj Bey ibn Sa'īd is a tall man of about 38, with a fair skin, which he gets from his mother. He was formerly Kaimmakam of Qunfudah, Muhā'il, and Hali district, where his cruelty when in his cups made him greatly feared. He speaks Turkish and French and has a Circassian wife in Constantinople. He is a notorious libertine and drunkard, but is a force to be reckoned with.

His brother, Fā'iz ibn Sa'īd, a young man of 25, is much more steady and takes greater interest in tribal matters.

About a third of the Beni Shihir esh-Shām are nomads, whose main subdivision is that of the Neid. They have little to do with the settled parts, and do not acknowledge Sa'īd ibn Fā'iz, the Sherif, or the Turks. Most of their life is spent in bickering with the Shahrān, but what political leanings they have are in favour of the Idrīsi.

The Beni Shihir el-Yemen occupy the rich district of Namas and are under 'Ali Bey ibn Dhāfir, who, like the Qurūm family, is strongly pro-Turk. He is, however, a man of much stricter morals, and is respected by the tribes. His mother is a Circassian. This

Bedouins MJ4

101
619
6221

section is entirely settled in permanent villages, and provided a large proportion of the local Turkish gendarmerie. There are said to be a few Idrīsi sympathizers among them.

The Beni Shihir of the Tihāmah are neither as numerous nor as powerful as those of the uplands, but their country is fertile and they are more prosperous than most of their neighbours. Their Chief Sheikh is Abu Mismār, who is said to favour the Idrīsi secretly.

The nomads under Sheikh Khādan ibn Mohammed, are all on the Idrīsi side. They live chiefly in ʻAqabah Sajein and ʻAqabah Sihān, between the Namas district and the Tihāmah, but go down to lower ground for the harvest.

The Beni Shihir are a good fighting tribe, and on account of their political tendencies are almost hemmed in by foes, the Balasmar being the only tribe with whom they have a pact. The Zobeid and they have a feud of many years' standing.

They are well armed, having received rifles from the Turks at Ibha. They are descended from the Rijāl el-Hajar.

(*a*) *Beni Shihir esh-Shām.* 20,000 men.

Saʻīd ibn Fā'iz weled Fā'iz ibn Qurūm of ʻAsābili and his sons Faraj Bey ibn Saʻīd (member of Ottoman Parliament) and Fā'iz Bey ibn Saʻīd.

1. Settled. 13,000 men. Chief sections :—

Kaʻb	ʻAbdullah ibn Sārah.
Beni Kerīm	Nāji ibn Saʻīd.
Āl Abu Jubeis	Fādhil ibn Jubeis.

Chief villages :—

Idwah	Saʻīd ibn Mubārak.
Rabuʻ es-Sarw	Hāzimah ibn Mohammed.
Halabah	Hizmi.
Sadr	Mohammed ibn Safar.
Kafāf	Rushwān ibn Mohammed.
Akhādhirah	ʻAbd el-Khāliq.
Kalāthimah	ʻAbd el-Khalij.

2. Nomads. 7,000 men.
Neid.

(*b*) *Beni Shihir el-Yemen.* Settled. 15,000 men.

ʻAli Bey ibn Dhāfir Walad Dhāfir ibn Jāri of Namas.

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia
Bedouins MJ4

101 Chief sections :—

619 622

Beni Bukr	Sa'īd ibn Jāri.
Beni Mashhūr	Dhāfir ibn Mohammed.
Āl Shi'b	Mahbūb ibn Merzūq.

Chief villages :—

Dhahārah	Sa'īd ibn Qurūm.
'Aqabah Lambūsh	Lāfi ibn Mohammed.
Wādi Laghr	Shibeili ibn Mohammed.
Tanūmah	Mohammed ibn El-'Arīf.
Sabt Ibn El-'Arīf	Dhāfir ibn El-'Arīf.

(c) *Beni Shihir et-Tihāmah.*

1. Settled. 8,000 men. Chief Sheikh : Abu Mismār.

Chief sections :—

Āl Limāsh	Haidar ibn Er-Rawwāf.
Āl Khāt	Ruhūmah.
Majāridah	Mohammed abu 'l-Qasīm.
Beni Teim Tihāmah	Mohammed ibn Tummah.
Āl Dūshah	Abu Mismār.
Āl Thureibān	Ibn Ma'ariyah.
Āl Thirbān	Abu Muhsin.
Umm Shahari	Mohammed ibn Dheheil.

Chief villages :—

Sadr	Mohammed abu 'l-Qāsim.
Jebel Yithrib	Abu Saja'.

2. Nomads. 5,000 men.

Chief Sheikh : Khādan ibn Mohammed.

Āl 'Omar	Khādan ibn Mohammed.
Beni Ethla	'Abdullah Dhaffār.
Āl Husein	Nāsir ibn Sa'īd.
Ahl 'Aqabat Sajein	Qurūm ibn Dhāfir.
Āl Umm Jeheini	Mohammed ibn Shātir.
'Umārah	Sheikh Shubeili.

49. *Ahl esh-Shuqaiq*

The Ahl Shuqaiq are a small community inhabiting the small port of Shuqaiq in Mikhlāf el-Yemen. They are chiefly merchants in the hide and 'semn' trade with Musawwa', which they often visit. 'Ali ibn Mubhi is the chief Sheikh, a nominee of the Idrīsi. The most important man, however, is Ibn 'Abbās, who was formerly Sheikh, but was imprisoned by the Idrīsi for three years for conspiracy.

Bedouins MJ4

He is now out on guarantee, and, being the biggest merchant and richest landowner in Shuqaiq, is to be reckoned with. 101

The Ahl esh-Shuqaiq, like all the inhabitants of Mikhlāf el-Yemen with the exception of the 'Abs, are descended from the Qahtān. 619 622

Chief Sheikh : 'Ali ibn Mubhi. 1,000 men.

Chief villages :—

Khasām	Ahmed 'Ali.
Ramlah	'Ali ibn Hawi.
Khabātiyah	Mohammed ibn Husein.
Hesu	Sherif Hamūd.

50. *Shamrān*

The Shamrān occupy a part of the high upland country through which runs the Ibha–Tā'if road and extend down the slopes of the hills to the Tihāmah.

They are bounded on the west and north by the Ghāmid, on the east by the Shahrān, and on the south by the Khath'am and Bulqarn. They are divided into the Shamrān esh-Shām, Shamrān et-Tihāmah, and the nomads, each section numbering about 2,000 men. The northern Shamrān and the nomads are under the Sheikhship of Hasan ibn Matar, a young man of 30, who has a good reputation for wisdom in tribal matters, and has made a name for himself in war. Their chief centre is Balūs, the largest of a number of villages near the Khath'am border, set in a rich and well-wooded valley.

The nomads, the Suhāb and Āl Mubārak, wander down into the Tihāmah in the winter, or stay round Balus, and in the summer go up with the Bulqarn and other nomads to the Shahrān country round Bīshah for the date season.

They own many sheep and goats, but few camels.

The most important section of the Shamrān et-Tihāmah is the 'Ubus, under Sheikh Is-hāq ibn Muzellaf, whose chief village is Marwa'. They have permanent villages in which they live during winter, but in summer most of them lead a nomadic life, living in straw-woven tents. The whole tribe unites in war, their chief enemies being the Ghāmid. They are also usually at odds with their weaker neighbour the Khath'am. Their reputation as a fighting race is good, and they share with the Bulqarn the custom of purifying themselves and wearing their finest clothes before going into battle. In normal times they are a hospitable and light-hearted race, ever ready to find an excuse for relaxation. Marriage

Bedouins MJ4

101 festivals are celebrated on a much larger scale than is usual in Asir. Their outside political leanings are strongly in favour of the Idrīsi, 619 as against the Sherif of Mecca and the Turks.

The tribe is descended from the Rijāl el-Hajar.

622 (*a*) *Shamrān esh-Shām*. Settled round Balūs. 2,000 men.

Chief Sheikh : Hasan ibn Matar.

Āl Mahshakah	Mashari ibn 'Ali.
Beni Matar	Mushabbab ibn Sa'īd.

(*b*) *Bedouins*. 2,000 men, also under Hasan ibn Matar.

Suhāb	Nāsir ibn Fuzān.
Āl Mubārak	Sa'ūd ibn Mishrik.

(*c*) *Shamrān et-Tihāmah*. 2,000 settled.

'Ubus	Is-hāq ibn Muzellaf.

51. *Beni Thuwwah*

The Beni Thuwwah lie to the south of Muhā'il and are astride the main Ibha–Muhā'il road between Butūh and the Wādi Sha'b el-'Asla, a distance of 10 miles, and the Ibha–Athālif–Muhā'il road between Jebel Hawīlah and Hu'ūs Beni Thuwwah, a distance of 15 miles. The territory between these roads is theirs, and their boundary on the north approaches within 5 miles of Muhā'il.

Their neighbours on the north are the Āl Mūsa and Reish, on the east the Balasmar, on the south the Āl Nahyah and Āl Hārith of the Rabī'ah wa Rufeidah, and on the west the Bahr ibn Sekeinah.

The tribe numbers some 2,000 men, of whom two-thirds are settled, the remainder nomad.

They are a bold and fearless tribe who live chiefly by raiding, and unprotected parties, either of the Turks or ordinary travellers, are never safe while in their country. They have never submitted to Ottoman authority, and, since the rise of the Idrīsi, have quite got out of hand. Their chief Sheikh, Sheikh Sarwi, is one of the most noted highwaymen of Asir, and has given endless trouble to the Government. They are generally at feud with the Āl Mūsa, Rabī'ah wa Rufeidah, and Balasmar, and are still allied with the Rijāl el-M'a and Balahmar. Their relations with the Bahr Ibn Sekeinah are neutral.

Chief Sheikh : Sarwi. 2,000 men.

(*a*) Chief villages. 1,300 men.

Ida	Shuflut.
Umm Butūh	'Ali ibn Yahya.

Bedouins MJ4

Bedlah	Ibrāhīm ibn Musa'ad.	101
Qarein	Mushātir.	
Āl Umm Ba'eirah	Mohammed ibn Tāli'.	619
Wādi el-Hāfir	Ibn Hadhīyah.	
Āl Ghanīyah	Sha'bān.	622

(*b*) Nomads. 700 men.

Bodu Āl Ghanīyah	Abu Jahīlah.
Āl Qabeis	Ahmed ibn 'Adwān.
Āl Fidheilah	Ahmed abu Hanash.

52. *Beni Ya'lah*

The Beni Ya'lah are a small settled tribe, numbering 500 men, situated along the coast a few miles north of Hali. They are bounded on the north by the Marāhibah section of the Beni Zeid, on the east by the Aulād el-'Alaunah section of the Ahl Hali, and on the south by the Shawārah section of the Ahl Hali.

They are divided amongst themselves, Sheikh Bahrān of Shija'fah favouring the Idrīsi, and the remainder, under Sheikh Beit-'ali Abu 'Atanah, paying allegiance to the Turks.

The Belā'ir and Hali both raid them, and they depend chiefly on the Turks for their existence as a tribal unit, since they are as unwarlike as their only allies, the Beni Zeid.

Chief Sheikh : Beit-'ali Abu 'Atanah. 500 men.

Villages :—

Ya'bah	Mohammed ibn Sālim.
Sabt Beni Ya'lah	A'ji.
Arja'	Mohammed ibn 'Abdu.
Shija'fah	Bahrān.
Kidwah	Er-Ridwīli.
Melāhah	Musaffir.
Nikhl	Abu Radīyah.

53. *Zahrān*

The Zahrān is one of the largest tribes of Asīr and is bounded on the north by the Beni Mālik and Shalāwah, on the east by the Ghāmid, on the south and south-west by the Zobeid, and on the west by the Dhawi Barakāt for a few miles and then the Dhāwi Hasan. Their western boundary approaches in places to within

101 15 miles of the coast, and inland they go up the main mountain
range and beyond the Ibha–Tā'if road.

619 Their country is a fertile one and is thickly populated, the whole
tribe being said to number 30,000 men.

622 It is divided into two main divisions, the settled and the nomad.
each of equal size.

Rāshid ibn Jum'ān is paramount sheikh of the villagers and belongs to the main sub-tribe, the Beni Sadr; Sa'īd ibn Aseidān rules over the nomads. The former got his title by inheritance, the latter by his prowess in war; but they are both good men, and have their tribesmen well in hand. When he was a young man, Rāshid ibn Jum'ān sided with the Turks and was made a Bey, but twelve years ago he raised a successful revolt and has barred the country to the Turks ever since. The nomads were always against them and against the villagers for the same reason, but since the revolt the two chief sheikhs have been good friends. Rashīd ibn Jum'ān is now a large fat man of 55. He lives at Jebel Dūs and is married to Nafalah of the Aulād el-Emīr Mohammed ibn 'Ā'idh family of the Beni Mugheid.

The Zahrān are purely a fighting race, and never leave their country except to raid. They cultivate and become rich thereby, but they despise all other forms of manual labour.

The Ghāmid are their great and hereditary enemies. They declared for the Idrīsi when he first raised his standard in Asir, and fought for him in 1912 against the Turks and Sherif of Mecca. In May 1915 they wrote to the Idrīsi, proposing to join him, but the Idrīsi, doubtless realizing that they could do little good while hedged in between the Turks at Ibha and the Sherif, advised them to adopt a passive attitude for the present. He, however, sent a Qādhi to them to obtain monetary help, and early in 1916 reported that he was still in friendly communication with them.

The Zahrān, like several other tribes of Asir, trace their descent to Rijāl el-Hajar.

(*a*) Settled :—

Paramount Sheikh : Rāshid ibn Jum'ān. 15,000 men.

Dūs	Mohammed abu Sandalah.
Āl Bassām	Nāsir ibn 'Aqīl.
Āl Dashwān	Bekr ibn Tūrki.
Āl Forza	Munīr ibn Hassān.
Al Mustanīr	Mohammed ibn Sa'dah.
Beni Sadr	Munīr ibn Mohammed.

Bedowins MJ4

101
619
622

(*b*) Bedouin :—

Paramount Sheikh : Sa'īd ibn Aseidān. 15,000 men.

Āl Wādi el-Ahmar.
Beni Su'eif.
Bel Khasmar.
Beni 'Omar.
Kinānah.
Shubeikah.
Beni Hasan.
Beni Sālim.

54. *Beni Zeid* (*Northern*)

The northern Beni Zeid focus round Qunfudah and are entirely under Turkish influence.

To the north they inhabit the villages along the Qunfudah–Līth road for some 14 miles, till they reach the boundary of the Āl Difra section of the Zobeid. To the east they stretch along the Barak road for 12 miles, almost to 'Umr of the Nawāshirah section of Belā'ir, and then, keeping always about 10 miles from the coast, their boundary runs south for 20 miles, marching first with the confines of the Mujā'adah section of the Belā'ir and then with the 'Umr Bedawi till it reaches the Beni Ya'lah, when it turns due west to the coast.

They are partly settled and partly nomad, the former numbering about 4,000 men, the latter 3,000.

The villagers are by no means wealthy, but there is a sufficiency of rain to enable them to cultivate in the summer, and their wells provide water to grow vegetables in the dry season. The two nomad sections are the Rabī'ah Weinah and the Marāhibah, the former strung out along the Qunfudah–Barak road, the latter roaming the country to the south of Qunfudah, along the coast and inland. They are rich in camels, and are the chief carriers to Hāli, Muhā'il, and Barak. Most of them carry antiquated rifles, swords, and a curved knife about 3 ft. long, called a *Janbiyān*. They also supply Qunfudah with milk, and are looked down on by the more independent tribes, both for this practice and for their lack of prowess in war.

Hasan ibn Khidhr is the principal Sheikh of the whole tribe, a man of about 30, who has proved a faithful servant of the Turks. He held firm when the Idrisi threatened Qunfudah in 1912, and was given 2,000 rifles by the Turks for defence. The Beni Zeid doubtless owe a great deal to the Turks, for they are on terms of

101 enmity with their neighbours the Belā'ir and 'Umr, and are raided by such distant tribes as the Beni 'Īsa, Dhawi Barakāt, and 619 Dhawi Hasan, who slip through the Zobeid country and back again before they can be brought to book. The Zobeid themselves 622 regard them with tolerance, and the Beni Ya'lah are their allies.

Chief Sheikh: Hasan ibn Khidhr.

(*a*) Settled. 4,000.

Chief villages:—

Jā'	Hasan ibn Khidhr.
Zayālah	Midhish.
Ahl Dār el-Wādi	Medīni.
Sa'dah	Jemāl el-Leil.
'Abīd es-Sa'dah	Jauhar.
Mashā'ikh	Mohammed ibn Misfir.
Rahmān	Abu 'Ajīl.

(*b*) Nomads.

Rabī'ah Weinah	Mohammed Khenein.	1,000.
Marāhibah	Mohammed Abu Jabbār.	2,000.

55. *Beni Zeid* (*Southern*)

A small tribe, numbering about 1,500 souls, inhabiting the mountains immediately to the east of the Beni Hasan. The paramount Sheikh of the tribe and of one of its subsections, the Beni 'Aqal, is Mohammed 'Ali Sebāk. They are on friendly terms with the Beni Hasan, who stand in fear of them, and close allies with the Beni Aslam. They are old enemies of the Beni 'Abs, but sink their differences when fighting for Idrīsi, as they are doing now.

56. *Zobeid*

The Zobeid are a detached section of the Harb, and indeed are locally called Harb as often as by their real name. When on the Pilgrimage, they generally visit their northern brethren, and are received with honour, and similarly extend a warm welcome to any Harbi who may be in their country. They are hospitable and well conducted, and appear to possess the bravery of their race without its traditional lawlessness.

Their boundary starts about 7 miles north of Qunfudah and, after running along the coast for rather more than 20 miles, turns inland and follows the Dhawi Barakāt boundary till it reaches the Zahrān.

Bedouins MJ4

101
619
622

From there it runs parallel to the coast and about 30 miles inland along the confines of the Zahrān, Ghāmid, Bal'aryān, and Beni Shihir till it reaches a point due east of Qunfudah and then follows the boundaries of the Belā'ir and Beni Zeid to the sea.

The Zobeid are settled in permanent villages and are rich in cattle. Their land near the sea is barren, except in the wadis, but increases in richness and fertility as soon as the mountains are reached.

They are said to number 15,000 men, and their paramount Sheikh is Mu'ādi ibn Khair. The whole tribe is strongly in favour of the Idrīsi, and pay him taxes. They are equally strong in their feelings against the Turks, who in spite of their proximity have not ventured to interfere with them for years. Their chief enemies are the Beni Shihir, but they dislike and despise the Beni Zeid. With the Dhawi Barakāt, the Ghāmid, and Zahrān they are friends. The Zobeid go in for gun-running to a certain extent, buying their rifles from Ru'eis near Jiddah, or from Birk, and selling them chiefly to the Zahrān.

Paramount Sheikh: Mu'ādi ibn Khair. 15,000 men.

Clans:—

Āl Khair	Hasan ibn Mohammed.
Beni Zibdah	'Ali ibn Halīm.
Āl Sa'īdah	Mubārak ibn Bekhīt.
Āl Imlāhi	Mīhi ibn Mohammed.
Beni Etma	Yahya ibn Sālim.
Āl Sula'bah	Ahmed el-Hayyāni.
Āl Difra	Hanash ibn Qarāwish.
Āl Mashāf	Museibikh ibn Mufarrih.
Āl Jamīl	Hādi ibn Er-Rabh.
Jadreimah	Mizhar ibn Sihmān.
'Ajelein	Ahmed el-Humrāni.

C. TRIBES OF YEMEN

1. *Āl 'Absi* (*'Absīyah*)

The Āl 'Absi extend from the coast S. of Hodeidah to the fort of J. Bura', about 30 miles from W. to E. and 15 miles N. to S. The E. half of their country is fertilized by W. Sihām, and the southern part by W. Ghadīr. Their numbers are estimated at 5,000 to 6,000 men, divided into the following sections: Rabasah (round Hodeidah), Munāfirah (E. of these), Hawwah (round Mandar, on the coast, 10 miles S. of Hodeidah), B. Sālih (under J. Bura'), Ahl el-Khalīfah,

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia
Bedouins MJ4

101 619 622 Ahl esh-Sha'rah (E. of Marwah), Dār ed-Dōm and Ahl Assabt el-Haradah (near J. Bura').

The principal sheikh is Suleimān Hasan of Mahad. There are important settlements of Seyyids at Marwah and at Mansūrīyah.

Principal villages :—

'Asal (Sheikh Yahya Harisah).
Mahad (Suleimān Hasan).
Mukeiminīyah (Yūsuf 'Ali).
Mandar ('Ali Wahhābān).
Khalīfah (Moh. 'Atīyah).
Shar'a (Moh. Suleimān).

2. *Amarīyīn*

A small Zeidi tribe, living round Jebel Qara, on the boundaries of the Hāshid country, about 20 miles NW. of Shehārah. They own 15 or 20 small villages, of which the largest is Beit Jashīsh. Their chief Sheikh is Sheikh Daghshar, a man of about 55, who has considerable influence in the country round. He is a great friend of the Imam and has frequently tried to make peace between him and the Idrīsi.

3. *Aflāh*

A small and unimportant tribe allied to the Khairān, to the east of the Beni Aslam in Hajūr. Half Zeidi.

4. *Beni Ahlās*

A small tribe, numbering about 2,400 souls, of the Dā'ūdīyah sect, settled to the east of the Beni Murrah and Beni Muqātil, with whom they are allied. They are good fighters and support the Turks, chiefly by reason of their hatred of the Imam and his Zeidi followers. Coffee and *kat* are grown in their country. Their chief Sheikh is Nāsir Husein el-Ahlāsi, an old man of about 65, who visited Constantinople just before the deposition of Sultan Abd el-Hamīd.

Chief villages : Seihān, Marābah, Rabitah, and Masna'ah.

5. *Ahl 'Ammar*

A large and peaceful Zeidi tribe about 20 miles NE. of Qa'tabah, living round Shekāb 'Ammar, and cultivating cereals and *kat* in Wādi Bana. They are descended from Ma'az ibn Jebel Qurishi, who originally lived at Medina, and being sent by the Prophet to the Yemen as governor, settled in Wādi Bana, where his descendants still are.

Paramount Sheikh : Tāhir Husein el-Farah, of the clan Beit el-Farah.

Bedouins MJ4

They come under the Kaimmakam of Qa'tabah, and are allied with the 'Ūd and the Ahl Shā'ir. 101

The chief clans are Beit el-Farah (Sheikh Tāhir Husein) and Beit et-Tayyib (Sheikh Hizām es-Sāwi). 619 622

6. *Āl 'Ammar*

A large Zeidi tribe descended from Beni Tamīm, owning land round Sa'dah, and leading a nomadic life in the mountains to the E. In the south they go down the W. Amashīyah to the country of the Hāshid, with whom they are on good terms. They are excellent fighters and firm adherents of the Imam, whose representative at Sa'dah is Seyyid Mohammed abu Nuweibah, and generally at feud with the Āl Damaj.

Chief Sheikhs: Seyyid 'Abdullah el-Ma'an, Hādi abu Shihah, and 'Ā'idh ibn 'Ali.

Settled. Chief clans: Beni Merj (Hasan Kumalli), B. Surūr (Sālih 'Atīf), 'Abādilah ('Abdullah el-'Abdāli), B. 'Abdān ('Ali 'Abdān).

Nomads. Chief clan: B. Ruham.

7. *'Anazah*

Two sections. Sunni; agricultural.

(*a*) Between the Wa'zāt and the Najrah, in the mountains. Chief Sheikhs are Ibn Mas'ūd and Husein ibn 'Ali. Neutral towards the Wa'zāt. Favour the Imam.

(*b*) S. of J. Reima and W. of the Anīs, with whom they are not friendly. They hate the Imam and also the Turks, by whom they have been greatly persecuted. Their chief Sheikh is 'Ali ibn Yahya, a man of 45, who has made overtures to the Idrīsi.

8. *Anīs*

The boundaries of the Anīs stretch from a short distance west of Dhamār due north nearly to Wa'lān, keeping always a short distance to the west of the Dhamār–San'ā road. To the west they extend along the B. Matar confines almost to Mefhaq and then, skirting Menākhah, and cutting the W. Siham, go down a few miles south of Jebel Reima, and then across almost to Dhamār.

The paramount Sheikh is 'Ali Miqdād, who lives at Jebel esh-Sharq. He is a man of about 50, and used to be a firm adherent of the Imam. He fought for him in 1911 and captured the Turkish Kaimmakam of Dhur'ān, Zakari Bey. In August 1916, however,

101
619
622

he was reported to have quarrelled with the Imam and closed the road against him. The Imam accused him of collecting revenues for himself; and dispatched the Dhamār Arabs against him, with what result is not known. The tribe numbers from 8,000 to 10,000 men, but not more than 3,000 can take the field owing to lack of rifles. Their country is fertile, wheat, oats, barley, and *dhura* being the principal crops. They are on good terms with their northern neighbours the Beni Matar. They dislike the Arabs of Jebel Reima, and also the Khaulān, whom they fought 12 years ago. With the Beni Muqātil, who are of the Dā'ūdīyah sect and opposed to the Imam, they have a long-standing feud. There is a well-known Seyyid at Dhur'ān, their chief town, by name Seyyid 'Ali ibn Ismā'īl. He was exiled to Rhodes by Ahmed Pasha Feizi, but was pardoned and is now the Imam's representative with the Anīs.

Paramount Sheikh: 'Ali el-Miqdād.

Representative of the Imam: Seyyid 'Ali ibn Ismā'īl.

Other Sheikhs are:

Mohammed el-Hadrāni	of Hadrān.
Mohammed es-Siblāni	of Jebel esh-Sharq.
Sālih Heidra	of Sihām.
Fiki 'Ali el-Ani	of Hudra.
Mohammed Shaqdam	of Jebel Burhān.
Sa'īd el-Bā'i'	of Qā' el-Haqal.
Ahmed Sālih Shaqdam	of Wādi Qūma.
Sālih el-Barashi	of 'Udhein.
Mohammed 'Abdullah	of Nuweid.
'Ali Hātim	of Beni Hātim.
'Ali Sālih	of Beni Jaradah.
'Abd er-Rābih es-Senhāmi	of Mikhlāf ibn Hātim and half Fersh.
'Omar 'Ātif	of half Fersh.
Sa'īd esh-Shubai	of Shubai.

9. *Beni Aslam*

A large Shafei tribe with some 3,000 good fighting men, inhabiting the mountains to the east of the Beni 'Abs, with whom they have a feud which is only relaxed when the Idrīsi calls on the services of both. N. are the Khamāsīn; S. the Beni Nashar; E. the allied Zeidi tribes of Beni Ghill, Beni Zāfir, and Beni 'Azīz. They are separated from the Beni 'Abs by Wādi Ghadīr.

Chief village: Sūq Harīqah.

Paramount Sheikh: 'Ali Bedāwi of Sūq Harīqah.

Other Sheikhs: Husein Burt and his brother 'El-Effendi' of Gadr, and Ahmed Sultān of Sūq Harīqah.

Bedouins MJ4

10. *Beni ‘Awwam*

A small Zeidi tribe south-west of the Beni Husein and Wādi La‘ah, 101
and about 50 miles due east of Loheia in the mountains. Their
chief Sheikhs are ‘Ali Da‘ām and Husein ibn Hasan. They come 619
under the suzerainty of the Turks, but are said to be discontented 622
with them and with the Imam.

11. *Beni ‘Azīz*

A small Zeidi tribe of Hajar el-Yemen, living at Hubūr Meili just to the south of the Beni Zāfir and Beni Ghill with whom they are allies. Formerly under the Turkish Markaz of Qufl, but came under the Imam by the treaty of 1911. Good fighters. Noted for their fruits, coffee, and *kat*.

12. *Bekīl*

See *Hāshid wa Bekīl.*

13. *Bura‘*

Zeidi tribe living in Jebel Bura‘, SSW. of ‘Ubāl. Chief Sheikh is Husein ibn ‘Abd er-Rahmān el-Bura‘, who is on unfriendly terms with the Imam, and hates the Turks, under whose immediate jurisdiction he is. He is a friend of Nāsir ibn Mabkhūt of the Hāshid. The tribe is allied to the Hufāsh, Sāri, and Mahweit. They are a peace-loving people, numbering about 2,000 men. Yahya ‘Abad is the Sheikh appointed by the Turks over Jebel Bura‘, Hajeilah, and ‘Ubāl. He is about 65 years of age and lives at Hajeilah, which, with ‘Ubāl, can muster about 400 men. The chief villages are Manwab, Kamah, Fayish, and Rukab.

14. *Āl Damaj*

A small tribe to the E. of the Āl ‘Ammar, with whom it is generally at feud. Little is known of it except that it is Zeidi and under the Imam. The chief Sheikh is Sa‘d ibn Sa‘d. The chief Seyyids are ‘Ali ed-Damaji and Husein Merza‘. The chief clans are Āl el-Wādi (Sheikh ‘Abdullah), Āl ‘Utuf, and Āl ‘Awadah (Sheikh Qahtān Damaji).

15. *Garābih*

A small tribe of about 1,000 men settled in Wādi Sardūd, whose chief village is Dhāhi (Sheikh, Yahya ‘Izzān). They number 400 fighting men, and their chief Sheikh is Hasan Ahmed es-Sulh.

Bedouins MJ4

101 619 622 They are under the jurisdiction of the Kaimmakam of Bājil. Their fighting reputation is good: they are hostile to the Beni Suleil and the Quhrah, their northern and southern neighbours.

16. *Beni Ghill*

A small Zeidi tribe of Hajūr el-Yemen living in Mikhlāf el-Yemen, between the tribes of Beni Zāfir on the north and Beni 'Azīz on the south, with whom they are allied. Formerly under the Turkish Markaz of Qufl, but since the treaty of 1911 under the Imam: good fighters. Noted for their fruits, coffee, and *kat*.

17. *Hajjah*

Small Zeidi tribe in and round the town of Hajjah (Hadda). There is a Kaimmakam in Hajjah, so they come under the direct jurisdiction of the Turks, whom they dislike, and against whom they fought in 1911. Since the Imam made peace with the Turks their relations with him have been strained. Paramount Sheikh is 'Ali ibn Hizām. The tribe is descended from Beni Tamīm.

18. *Hamdān*

There are two sections of the Hamdān, both claiming descent from Qahtān.

(*a*) Hamdān esh-Shām, a very large Zeidi tribe, almost entirely Bedouin, and roaming over the country a day and a half to the north-east of Sa'dah. They are bounded on the north by the Yām tribes of Nejrān, east by the Bekīl, west by Bedouin tribes, and south by Bekīl nomads. At present they are on bad terms with the Imam. They are quite independent, and will fight for any one who pays them. Chief Sheikh is Sherif Sālih ibn 'Ali. They are of the same stock as the Hamdān el-Yemen, but too far off to be in touch.

(*b*) Hamdān el-Yemen.

Living to the W. and N. of San'ā, chiefly in Wādi Dhahir. They are of the same origin as the Hamdān esh-Shām. Owing to close proximity to San'ā, they do not show their real feelings, but are said to dislike the Turks and the Imam, and to have a secret understanding with Nāsir ibn Mabkhūt of the Hāshid. Their chief Sheikh, 'Ali Shawi', is in the pay of the Turks with the rank of mudir.

Chief clans: B. Dhurhān (Sherif 'Ali Hamūd), B. Beshir (Sheikh 'Alāwi), B. 'Afar, B. Dhayyān, B. Hārith, B. Meimūn (Sālih ibn Meimūn), B. Jabrān.

Bedouins MJ4

101

619

622

Chief villages: Mehājir ('Ali Matlaq), Luqmah ('Ali Yahya el-Hamdāni), Tubar ('Ali et-Tubri), Qebīl (Ahmed Salāmah).

19. *Hashābirah*

A small Sunni tribe living a few miles south of the Turkish post of Zeidīyah, east of the Kamarān Islands, and coming under the jurisdiction of 'Abdullah Pasha el-Bōni. To their south is the Quhrah tribe. They number between 250 and 300 fighting men, and their chief Sheikhs are Ismā'īl 'Ali and 'Abdullah Mashhur. Their chief villages are Qaryah, Dār el-Bahri, and Mahāl.

20. *Beni Hasheish*

A Zeidi tribe immediately to the north-east of San'ā, living in Wādi Sīrr, Wādi Sawān, and down to Jebel Nuqūm. They cultivate grapes extensively and also engage in trading. They muster some 1,500 men, but, living so near San'ā, possess few rifles. In sympathy they are pro-Imam. Their chief Sheikh is Muhsin el-Jamrah.

21. *Hāshid wa Bekīl*

It is not clearly established whether the Hāshid wa Bekīl are all of the same descent and therefore one tribe, or a confederation of two tribes of differing origin. The available evidence seems to show that the Hāshid trace their descent back to Himyar and the Bekīl to Qahtān. Whatever the truth, there is no doubt that their names are commonly linked together by natives in Yemen, that they are on terms of close friendship and have been so for many generations, and that together they form one of the most powerful tribal bodies in Southern Arabia. The home country of the Bekīl is to the east in Marashi and Barat, but, as will be seen from the description given below, there are also tribal units living in the midst of the Hāshid country and even so far south and west as Hajjah, Wādi Shīrs, and Mahweit. The Hāshid occupy the country from a few miles north of 'Amrān almost to Sa'dah, and to the west they extend almost to Hajūr. To the east they are settled in Bilād el-Kharf and round Dhibin, but their nomads wander far afield to the north and towards Barat and Jauf.

For many generations the fortunes of the Hāshid wa Bekīl have been intimately connected with those of the Imams of Yemen; and this must always be so, both on account of their common creed and because some of the chief strongholds of the Imam, such as Shehārah, Qāfilat 'Udhr, and Madān, are set in the midst of the

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

Bedouins MJ4

101 Hāshid country. The Imams have drawn largely on the confedera-
tion for their fighting material, and in return have rewarded its
619 chief men by governorships in different parts of the country. Thus,
before the Ottoman conquest, the chief family of the Himrān tribe
622 of Hāshid ruled all the country from Najrah to Wādi La' and
Kaukebān, and the head of the Wada' governed Mikhādir just
south of Jiblah. The leading Bekīl Sheikhs were equally powerful;
and the family of Ausat held the overlordship of Ibb, Suhul, 'Udein,
Nadrah, and Ta'izz, while the family of Shā'if were Emirs of Hajjah
and Zufeir.

The conquest of the Yemen by Mukhtār Pasha in 1872 and the consequent restriction of the power of these Sheikhs left them with a strong hatred of the Turks and a lasting desire to regain their lost territories; and the many Yemenite revolts against Ottoman authority during the last forty years have always seen them taking a leading part. They bitterly resented the declaration of peace in 1911, and the Imam's treachery towards Idrīsi; and his proposition that they should pay taxes to the Turks caused Nāsir ibn Mabkhūt, the chief of the Himrān and paramount Sheikh of the Hāshid, to withdraw his tribes and enter into relations with the Idrīsi. A truce was arranged in the following year; but there is still bad feeling between the two which is not likely to cease until the Imam declares definitely against the Turks. The defection of so powerful a body of supporters has of course reacted in favour of Idrīsi, who during the last few years has been steadily working to make the feeling permanent. He has, however, to contend against a sentiment of loyalty to the Imam, which has been handed down for many generations, and his lack of ready cash has prevented him from doing more than keep relations between the latter and the confederation strained. He has been in constant touch with its chief Sheikhs for the last few years, and has said that money is the only thing required to bring them on his side.

The outstanding figure of the Hāshid wa Bekīl confederation is Sheikh Nāsir ibn Mabkhūt. This Sheikh, a man of forcible and ruthless character, has gained almost complete ascendancy over the Hāshid tribesmen and largely influences the Bekīl chiefs. He is cruel and unscrupulous, and will join whichever side pays him most. His power is such that, given adequate material help, he can in all probability force the Imam to what terms he likes.

No attempt has been made to estimate numbers in the account which follows, but the confederation is said to have put over 50,000 men in the field against the Turks in 1911.

Bedouins MJ4

A. HĀSHID

101
619
622

The boundaries of the Hāshid have already been described. The tribe is largely an agricultural and pastoral one, but certain sections, especially the Himrān, are engaged in trade.

The most important sub-tribes are the Himrān, Dhu ‘Udhrah, and Dhu Fari‘, and most of the tribal policy seems to be guided by Sheikhs Sālih ibn Muslih, Sālih Ma‘id, Mas‘ūd el-Barak, and Dirhem ibn Yahya, under the direction of Sheikh Nāsir ibn Mabkhūt. The only sections which have stood out against them and solidly supported the Imam are the Ahnum, Āl Ahim, Zuleimah, and the southernmost tribes, the Beni Surih and Arhab.

The country of the Hāshid is by no means uniformly fertile, and, in consequence, there are many nomad sections. Theoretically taxes are payable to the Imam, but of late years they have mostly found their way into the coffers of Nāsir ibn Mabkhūt. The Seyyids are very powerful in the Hāshid country, Hūth being their most important centre in the Yemen after San‘ā and Sa‘dah. They stand with the Imam, or against him, according to the favours they receive from him. His meanness and parsimony seem to have sent the majority into Nāsir ibn Mabkhūt's camp.

The tribes which follow are placed in the order of what is believed to be their numerical and political importance, irrespective of their geographical position.

i. HIMRĀN

Chief Sheikhs :—

Nāsir ibn Mabkhūt.

Tall, powerfully built, fair skinned with a small white beard. About sixty. Ambitious and unscrupulous. Rules chiefly by fear, Is rich through taxes levied on his people. His two chief sons are Hamūd (age about 35) and Nāsir (age about 25). His chief strongholds are at Hamri, Habūr, and Dhōfir.

Sālih ibn Muslih.

Nephew of Nāsir ibn Mabkhūt and his most important lieutenant. Age about 40. Is rich and generous, and well liked by the people. Lives at Hamri.

Range :—

(*a*) The majority live in villages between Khamir and Hūth.
(*b*) There are several small sections in Wādi La‘ah and Hajjah.

The Himrān traders travel over most of the Yemen. There are many of them in San‘ā and Hodeidah.

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia
Bedouins MJ4

101
619
6221

Sub-Tribes :—

(*a*) Settled between Khamir and Hūth :—

Dhu ‘Ali, Dhu Mufarrih, Dhu Quteish, Beni Ma‘mar, Dhu ‘Ainash, Beni Shatir, ‘Useimāt, Beni ‘Amr, Dhu Hibah, Beni Jadā‘an.

(*b*) Nomads, extending chiefly to the west :—

Beni Qeis, Dhu Mana‘, Beni Shāwiyah.

(*c*) Settled in Wadi La‘ah and Hajjah :—

Beni Sirah, Deyaba‘, Āl ‘Amr.

ii. Dhu ‘Udhrah

Chief Sheikhs :—

Sālih ibn Ma‘id el-Moghrabi.

Living in Khartūm. A firm friend of Nāsir ibn Mabkhūt and a well-known warrior. Age about forty.

Mas‘ūd el-Barak.

A rich man of about sixty. Is anti-Imam, but reported to be a coward.

‘Ali ibn Sālih.

Supporter of Nāsir ibn Mabkhūt.

Range :—

(*a*) Due north of Hūth to Qāfilat ‘Udhr, and to the east and west of the latter place.

Chief villages : Qāfilat ‘Udhr, Butanah, Khartūm, Sadān, Haddad.

(*b*) A small section in Sherāf near Hajūr.

The Dhu ‘Udhrah are traders, farmers, and shepherds. Their country is fertile and gives good crops. Those in Sherāf favour the Imam ; the rest are discontented with him, with the exception of the Beni Jukhdim.

Sub-Tribes :—

(*a*) Settled in the neighbourhood of Qāfilat ‘Udhr :—

Beni Jukhdim, Beni Shosah, Beni Barak, Dhu Hatum, Beni Hilāl, Dhu Sukeibāt, Dhu Tamīm, Beni ‘Arif, Beni Hadayān, Beni ‘Anzah.

(*b*) Nomads round Qāfilat ‘Udhr :—

Beni Hizein, Beni Jarad, Āl el-Wādi, Dhu Hātim, Beni Miqdad, Beni Bukr, Beni ‘Aishan, Beni Sa‘d, Hawāzim, Āl Mahsūr.

(*c*) Settled in Sherāf :—

Beni Hafaj, Beni Shammam, Beni ‘Akm.

Bedowins MJ4

iii. Dhu Fari‘

101
619
622

Chief Sheikhs :—

Dirhem ibn Yahya Fari‘.

One of the chief Sheikhs of Hāshid, and a friend of Nāsir ibn Mabkhūt.

Ahmed ibn Yahya Fari‘.

Brother of above. Was subsidized by the Turks in 1911, and refused to rebel with his brother against the Imam. The latter attacked him and drove him out. He now lives chiefly in San‘ā. Is in the confidence of the Imam and was chosen by him to take letters to the Sherif of Mecca in the autumn of 1915. He has little influence in the tribe.

‘Ali ibn Yahya Fari‘.

Brother of the above. Sides with Dirhem.

Hizām ibn Qasīm.

An important Sheikh in the tribe.

Range :—

From Wādi ‘Amashīyah through Qā‘ el-Harf to Dhibin. Chief villages are Madhakah, El-Moghrabi, Khaiwān, ‘Unqān.

The majority of the tribe are nomadic and rich in camels, cattle, and sheep.

Sub-Tribes :—

Suweidah, Āl Kethīrān, Beni Ibrāhīm, Beit en-Nefeish.

iv. Sufyān

Chief Sheikhs :—Munāsar el-‘Useimi.
‘Ali ibn Seilah.
‘Abdullah el-Gharbi.

The above support Nāsir ibn Mabkhūt.

Range :—

From Wādi ‘Amashīyah to Qāfilat ‘Udhr and west to Wādi Ahnum. Chief villages are Hajeirah and Mahāsir.

Sub-Tribes :—

(*a*) Settled :—

Beni Hilāl, Dhu ‘Akam, ‘Useimāt, Beni Ghanim, Damaj, Beni Nūf, Dhu ‘Ibri, Beni Jurmān, Beni Khazan, Beni Turab.

(*b*) Nomads :—

‘Awāmir, Beni Dhobyān, Āl Thawābah, Beni Fuwāz, Beni Shuheid, ‘Āteibāt.

Bedouins MJ4

v. Ahnum

101
619
622

Chief Sheikhs :—

Qasim Shebîb.
Supporter of the Imam and opposed to Nâsir ibn Mabkhût.
Seyyid Ahmed el-Madani.
Representative of the Imam.

Range :—

Wâdi Ahnum and Bilâd el-Hajar. Chief villages are Madân, Sûq el-Hajar, Jashish, Jelîlah, and Sameikah.

The Ahnum are a rich trading and agricultural community, and less quarrelsome than most of the other tribes of the confederation.

Sub-Tribes :—

(*a*) Settled :—
Beni Dubb, Dhu Sukeibât, Beni Kindah, Âl Hâyim, Âl Mesh-hadi.
(*b*) Nomads :—
Beni Mohammed, Beni Harrâsh, Beni Sâlih, Dhu Shahi, Beni Murdân, Beni Qureitah, Beni Sa'd, Beni Weil, Beni Hatum, Âl Khubeishah.

vi. Beni 'Arjalah

Chief Sheikhs :—

Ahmed el-Na'mâni.
Sâlih 'Arjalah.
Qasim 'Arjalah.
The above are allied with Nâsir ibn Mabkhût.

Range :—

West of Shehârah. The country is fertile, and they are chiefly settled.

Sub-Tribes :—

(*a*) Settled :—
Beni Hamzah, 'Aneizah, Beni Saqaf, Beni Dinar, Âl Manâsîr, Beni Ahmed, Beni Khureimah, Qawâsim, Sherâfah.
(*b*) Nomads :—
Beni Shuqarah and Beni Sha'lân

vii. Suleimah.

Chief Sheikh and representative of the Imam :—

Seyyid Lutf Sari.

Bedouins MJ4

101
619
622

Range :—

Between Khamir and Habūr. Entirely settled and agricultural. Supporters of the Imam.

Sub-Tribes :—

Beni Tamīm, ‘Ajeilah, Āl Shadad.

viii. Āl Ahim

Chief Sheikhs :—

Abu Nā’ib.
Seyyid Ahmed Dabwān.
‘Ali Sahil.
All firm adherents of the Imam.

Range :—

West of Ahnum and north of Hajūr. Mostly settled.

ix. Khiyar

Chief Sheikhs :—

‘Ali ibn ‘Ā’idh Shuweit.
An important man. Follower of Nāsir ibn Mabkhūt.
Sālih ibn ‘Ali.

Range :—

Round Sūq el-Ghill, their chief market-place, due south of Khamir.

Sub-Tribes :—

Beni Qeis, Wad‘ah.

x. Jaraf

Chief Sheikhs :—

Seyyid ‘Ali and Husein ‘Asheish.

Hereditary Sheikhs living at Sinnatein. Rich men. Partisans of Nāsir ibn Mabkhūt.

Range :—

Khamir to Ghail, inhabiting the same country as the Khiyar. Cultivators and traders.

Sub-Tribes :—

Beni Surein, Beni ‘Aishah, Beni Mālik, Beni Ghathimah, Beni Muhsin, Dhu Zeid, Beni Sinān.

xi. Ahl el-Wādi

Chief Sheikh :—

Dabwān ibn ‘Anz.

Bedouins MJ4

101 A well-known warrior. Age about 35. Supports Nāsir ibn Mabkhūt. Lives at Debbah.

619 *Range :—*

622 Khish Khash and Jebel Ghurbān to Khamir.
Chief villages are Debbah, Rahābah, and Qa‘dah.

Sub-Tribes :—

(*a*) Settled :—
Beni el-Faqīh, Dhu Husein, Beni Harrāsh, Beni Nāji‘.
(*b*) Nomads :—
Beni Madhkūr.

xii. Kharif

Chief Sheikh :—

Qā’id ibn ‘Ali.
Partisan of Nāsir ibn Mabkhūt.

Range :—

South of Khamir. All settled.

Sub-Tribe :—

Āl ‘Amrān.

xiii. Beni Sur‘

Chief Sheikhs :—

Sakhr ibn Khālid.
Ahmed Wahhās.
Supporters of the Imam.

Range :—

East and north-east of ‘Amrān in the district of Qā‘ el-Būn.

Sub-Tribes :—

Beni ‘Atīf, Beni Zuheir, Beni ‘Ajlān, Beni Deheish, Beni Hujrah, Beni Suleimān, Beni Mukram, Āl ‘Ardan, Beni Harbah, Sharakwah.

xiv. Arhab

Chief Sheikhs :—

Muhsin el-Qaramāni.
Thābit ibn Yahya Dugheish.
Seyyid ‘Ali el-Arhabi.
Seyyid ‘Ali ibn el-Mutawakkil } Representatives of the Imam.

Range :—

All settled in the district of Qā‘ el-Būn. Pro-Imam.
Chief villages are Hijrah, ‘Uri, Mahak, Duneidān, Sa’i.

Bedouins MJ4

Sub-Tribes :—

Beni Bu'sān, Beni Adham, Beni 'Afar, Beni Mezwād, Beni Laqamah, Beni Jalīd, Beni Dugheish, Beni Dhofār, Beni Hideyah, Beni Harash, Beni Qafan.

101
619
622

B. BEKĪL

The Bekīl are mainly settled in the oases of Barat, Ruhub, and Khabb, which lie some days to the NE. of the Hāshid territory, and they are engaged chiefly in the raising of horses and sheep. The most powerful tribe both in numbers and in military prowess is that of the Dhu Mohammed, whose Sheikhs have nearly all followed the fortunes of Nāsir ibn Mabkhūt. The Bekīl tribesmen do not find their home-country sufficient for all their needs, and many have emigrated to Jauf and different parts of the Hāshid country. Thus whole tribes are found in the latter, such as the Beni Mālik near Shehārah and the Beni Jabr round Sūdah, while there are still in Hajjah, Wādi Shīrs, and Mahweit survivors from the old days when the Bekīl Sheikhs were all-powerful in those districts. The Bekīl and Hāshid Sheikhs are on terms of close friendship with the Dhu Husein of Jauf, so much so that the latter are sometimes spoken of as a part of the Bekīl. But there is no doubt that the Dhu Husein are descended from the Ashrāf (Sherifs), and they are therefore dealt with separately. The chief Sheikhs of the Bekīl are 'Abdullah ibn Ghazeilān, Yahya ibn Yahya esh-Shā'if, Nāji' ibn Yahya and Abu Harbah. No personal details are known about them except that they rose with Nāsir ibn Mabkhūt in 1911 against the Imam and have followed his fortunes ever since. The influence of the Seyyids of Hūth is almost as strong amongst the Bekīl as amongst the Hāshid. The Emir Seyyid Ibrāhīm Muhsin er-Rusās of Hūth is their chief Hākim Sherā'i, and he has agents all over their country collecting tithes.

The chief Bekīl tribes are as follows :—

i. DHU MOHAMMED

Chief Sheikhs :—

'Abdullah ibn Ghazeilān, of Dhu Ghazeilān.
Yahya ibn Yahya esh-Shā'if, of Shā'if.
Nāji' ibn Yahya, of Āl Ausat.
Abu Harbah.

Range :—

(*a*) The majority in Barat. Chief villages: Sūq el-'Anan and Rajuzah.

Bedouins MJ4

•101 (*b*) Small sections in Wādi Shīrs, Mahweit, and Hajjah. Traders, shepherds, and horse-breeders.

619 *Sub-Tribes* :—

622 (*a*) Settled in Barat :—

Dhu Ghazeilān, Shā‘if, Āl Ausat, Āl ‘Anan, Āl Abu Ras, Dhu Nafeishān, Āl Na‘mān, Āl ‘Arif, Dhu Hadeyān, Beni Hejlān.

(*b*) Nomads in Barat :—

Sheradrah, Beni Hātim.

(*c*) Settled in Hajjah :—

Dhu Ghazeilān.

(*d*) Settled in Wādi Shīrs :—

Āl Tufeyān. (Muhsin and ‘Ali Tufeyān.)

(*e*) Settled in Mahweit :—

Beni Hebeish. (Naqīb Ahmed ibn Hebeish.)

ii. ĀL QA‘AITI

Chief Sheikh :—

Yahya el-Qa‘aiti.

Range :—

Khabb.

Sub-Tribes :—

Nomads : Ghufārah and Rimanah.

iii. NIHIM

Chief Sheikhs :—

Mohammed ibn Misān.
Sālih el-‘Awaj.

Range :—

Round Jebel Lōz in Barat.

iv. BENI JABR.

Chief Sheikhs :—

Sa‘d ibn Ahmed et-Tarāf.
‘Abdullah et-Tarāf.

Range :—

Mostly settled near Sūdah in the Hāshid country.

Sub-Tribes :—

Beit en-Nini, Beni Nini.

Bedouins MJ4

101
619
622

v. Beni Mālik

Chief Sheikhs :—

Ibn ʻAjmān.
Mohammed el-Kamarāni.

Range :—

Settled south of Beni ʻArjalah in Hāshid country. Chief villages are Rahābah, Harfah, Sayat, Heifah.

Sub-Tribes :—

(*a*) Settled :—

Beni Sinān, Beit el-Haddi, Dā'ūdah, Beni ʻAskār, Beni Iswid, Beni Thaqāfah, Beni Kenānah.

(*b*) Nomads :—

Beni Dā'ūd, Beni Fadl, Beni Misbah.

22. *Beni Hubeish*

A Zeidi tribe about 40 miles west of Sanʻā. Revolted with the Kamʻālah and other Zeidi tribes under Emīr esh-Shibi against the Turks in 1914.

23. *Beni Hibah*

A small Zeidi tribe under the Imam to the east of the Beni Aslam in Hajūr.

24. *Hufāsh*

A tribe between Jebel Melhān and Bājil. They are Zeidis and belong to the Imam, though they come immediately under the authority of the Turks, whom they hate. They are allies of their northern neighbours the Sāri and Mahweit, and also with the Buraʻ of Jebel Buraʻ. Chief Sheikh is ʻAli ibn Yahya.

25. *Beni Husein*

A small Zeidi tribe just to the NW. of Hisn Jemīmah and west of the Beni ʻUdhāqah and Jebel Meswar. Pro-Imam. Sheikh, Ahmed Husein. Formerly under Seyyid Ahmed ibn Mohammed el-Kaukebāni, Emir of Kaukebān and the surrounding country. Seyyid Ahmed was defeated by Mukhtār Pasha and died in captivity at Sanʻā. His family, Beit Sherāf ed-Dīn, fled to Hūth. There is a small Turkish garrison at Hisn Jemīmah.

Bedouins MJ4

26. *Dhu Husein*

101 619 622 The Dhu Husein are a powerful tribe of Sherifial descent inhabiting the fertile oasis of Jauf. Although somewhat isolated by reason of the distance which separates them from the main centres, they have always kept in close political and commercial touch and have played an important part in the history of the Yemen. Their relations have always been intimate with the Hāshid wa Bekīl, so much so that they are sometimes spoken of as forming an integral part of that confederation. The troubles between the latter and the Imam have had their effect on the Dhu Husein and drawn them into two opposing camps, of which the larger seems to have remained faithful to its old allegiance.

There are several Sheikhs who appear to rank equally in importance. Of these, Sherif Ahmed ibn Husein has always supported the Imam and gave him valuable help against the Turks in 1911. Sherif Muhsin ibn 'Abdullah is also a trusted friend and was sent by the Imam to Aden on a political mission in August 1914. Previously he had commanded an army against the Idrīsi.

The chief opponent of the Imam and a close friend of Nāsir ibn Mabkhūt is Husein ibn Thawābah.

The tribe is noted for its fighting qualities, and its Sheikhs are better educated than is commonly the case in Yemen, their capital, Matamah, being a well-known centre of learning. The Dhu Husein go in largely for horse-breeding, and own perhaps the best pedigree stock in Southern Arabia.

The chief sub-tribes are:

Āl Thawābah (Sheikh Husein ibn Thawābah); Beni Furyān (Sheikh Suleimān ibn Ahmed); Dhu Gheilān; Āl Wajhah (Sheikh Nāsir el-Akhram); Dhu 'Akam; Beni 'Aseyān; Beni Hāshim.

27. *Beni Ismā'il*

A small Shafei tribe in the mountains round Menākhah, numbering about 2,500 souls, and neutral during its siege in 1911. They are now under Turkish domination. They are brave and well armed. Their country is fertile, producing coffee and cereals. The chief Sheikh is 'Ali Muhsin Yahya. The chief clans are: Āl Jaradi, Āl Jebāli, Beni 'Atīyah, Beni Bisher, and Beni Rajab. The chief villages are Masāribah, Jalbein, Jurn Ja'dal, and Jurn 'Arah.

28. *Jāmi'*

A Shafei tribe just north of Loheia and east as far as Zāhirah, which is their chief village. In 1911 they fought the Turks on

Bedouins MJ4

behalf of Idrīsi, but they are now close allies of Ibn El-Heij of the Wa‘zāt. The chief Sheikh is Mohammed Zeid, who comes from the Ashrāf of Sabia, and is Mudīr of Zāhirah. He is under his cousin Sherif Hamūd, the Kaimmakam of Loheia, who lives at Mutāridh, and governs the Beni Jāmi‘ and Wa‘zāt.

101
619
622

29. *Jemīmah*

A small Zeidi tribe living round Jebel Jemīmah, about 15 miles east of Qufl in Hajūr. They are outside Turkish jurisdiction, and are ruled by the Imam's nominee, Seyyid Ahmed ibn Qasīm. Their chief Sheikh is ‘Ali ibn Nāsir.

30. *Beni Juma‘ah*

A powerful and independent Zeidi tribe, partly nomad but chiefly settled, living in the country north-east of Abu ‘Arīsh almost to Jebel Razah. Eight years ago the important Sheikh, Seyyid ed-Dahyāni, at that time Emir of Sa‘dah and district, quarrelled with the Imam and fled to the Beni Juma‘ah for protection. Since then he has lived with them and established a firm place for himself amongst them. He is a great friend of the Idrīsi, whom the Beni Juma‘ah also support.

31. *Kam‘ālah*

A Zeidi tribe about 40 miles west of San‘ā, which revolted with the Beni Hubeish and others against the Turks in 1914 under Emīr esh-Shibi.

32. *Khaulān*

There are two branches of this tribe.

(1) Khaulān et-Tawāl. A Zeidi tribe to the east and south of San‘ā, inhabiting the country on either side of Wādi Meswar. They are settled and agricultural, and number 7,000 to 8,000 fighting men. Kibs, 3 hours due east of San‘ā, is their chief town, and the head-quarters of the influential Seyyid family of Kibs. Seyyid Ahmed Mab‘ūth el-Kibsi and his brothers Seyyid Husein and Seyyid Mohammed ibn Ismā‘īl are the heads of the family. The Khaulān have always fought for the Imam. The representative of the Imam, who is responsible for the collection of tithes, is Seyyid ‘Abbās. The Khaulān dislike the Anīs, and fought them 12 years ago owing to the expulsion of a Khaulāni from Anīs.

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia
Bedouins MJ4

101 They trace their descent to Ghassān. Sālih ibn Mohammed et-Tawāl is the most important Sheikh of this tribe.

619 The chief clans are: Beni Jābir ('Abdullah ibn Sa'īd el-Jabri), 622 Beni Kibs (Seyyid Hasan ibn Mohammed el-Kibsi), Yemanyatein ('Abdullah es-Sufi), Beni Dhobyān ('Ali Mahdi Shudeiq), Sihmān ('Ali ibn Yahya el-Qādhi), Beni Sihām (Muhsin ibn Muhsin en-Nini), Sa'b (Sālih ibn Mohammed Talwah).

The chief villages are: Husn Dhobyatein, Dhobeinah, Qada', Beit Nini, Qarwah, Marbūk, Tanam, Shafīq.

(2) Khaulān esh-Shām. A strong fighting Zeidi tribe in the fertile country between Jebel Murran and Jebel Razah due west of Sa'dah. They are related to the southern Khaulān, but are too far off to be in touch with them. They have a good fighting reputation and are allied with the Beni Murran, the Āl 'Ammar, and the Sahār in opposition to the pro-Idrīsi tribes of Jebel Razah. The Imam has a fortress at their chief village, Saqein, from which his representative and one of his chief military leaders, Seyyid Qasīm Seifi, governs the tribes of the district. Here lives also the Paramount Chief, Sheikh Jum'ān ibn Safīq. The country is said to contain gold, and is rich in wheat and coffee, of which last a large quantity is exported into Asir through Dahrān.

Chief divisions: Beni Quteim (Sheikh El-Jā'fari), Āl Thureim (Sheikh El-Hajj), Beni Kumamah (Sheikh Abu Qutābah), Beni Juma'ah (Sheikh Jum'ān ibn Safīq), Kadubah, Marwah (Seyyid 'Abd el-Bāri), Mansūrīyah (Ahmed Yahya Bahr), Quti' (Mohammed Hamūd), Ghanamīyah, Āl Fudhah and Beni Qobah (Sheikh 'Abd el-'Azīz ibn Fudhah), Beni Hāshim (Sheikh 'Abdullah 'Adham), 'Anazah (Sheikh Dabwān). Seyyid Ahmed Yahya Bahr is of great influence in the Tihāmah and looked on by the Suleil, Qahrah, 'Absi, and Zaranik as their religious leader.

Chief villages: Saqein, Tawīlah, and Shi'bah.

33. *Kheirān*

A small and unimportant tribe, allied to the Aflāh, to the east of the Beni Aslam, in Hajūr. Half Zeidi.

34. *Beni Khotab*

A small Zeidi tribe settled about three hours' journey S. of Menākhah. They number about 2,300 souls, and are under the Turks. Chief Sheikh: Husein el-Mudmāni. Chief villages: Hasabar, B. 'Atab, Juda, Beit Madar, Mujwarat el-Kirham.

Bedouins MJ4

35. *Kokha*

A tribe near Mocha, which fired on a ship's cutter of H.M.S. 101 •
ama and killed two men late in 1915. The Sheikh was made 619
risoner, but disavowed complicity, and after being taken to Aden
was released. Commerce between Aden and Kokha was forbidden. 622
The Sheikh is a figurehead and powerless, but inimical to the Turks.

36. *Mahweit*

A Zeidi tribe just south of Jebel Milhān. They are directly administered by the Turks, but are in favour of the Imam, and are allies of their southern neighbours the Hufāsh, Sāri, and Bura' of Jebel Bura'.

37. *Makārimah*

A small remnant, numbering about 2,600 men, of the house of Makrami, the ruling family of Yām, still left in the district of Haraz. For 12 years the Makramis held the Emirate of Heima, Haraz, Menākhah and district by gift from the Imam Muhsin, but they were expelled by Mukhtār Pasha in 1872. Their followers who remained behind have little political importance now, and are chiefly engaged in trade. Like the rest of their tribe they are of Ismā'īlīyah sect. In 1911 they fought for the Turks against the Imam. They occupy the villages of Mughāribah, Safīyah, Beit el-Hūd, Khiyam, Beit el-Ghail, Beit el-Akhbari, and Qushamīn. Their chief Sheikh is Qā'id el-Luf, who lives at Mughāribah. They are continually at feud with the Shafei, Zeidi, and Dā'ūdīyah tribes of the vicinity.

38. *Manāri*

The mercantile tribe of the district between Loheia and Hodeidah, peace loving and settled. Their chief village is Munīrah; Seyyid Mohammed en-Niha is their principal Sheikh. They come under 'Abdullah Pasha el-Bōni and possibly are a section of the Beni Suleil.

39. *Beni Marhab*

A small Zeidi tribe immediately to the west of Zufeir, who come under the Kaimmakam of Hajjah, and are of no political importance.

40. *Masār*

A Zeidi tribe in the mountains round Menākhah, who were neutral during its siege in 1911. They inhabit the Masār block of hills which bears WNW. of the town and ends west of it. The

101
619
622

chief sheikh of Masār and the villages round it is Ahmed el-Jans, a man of about 55 and a large landowner.

41. *Beni Matar*

A strong Zeidi tribe in the fertile country between Wa'lān and Mefhaq, just north of the Anīs, with whom they are on good terms. They are hostile to the Imam, who assassinated their chief Sheikh, Ibn Rumāh, whilst a guest of his at San'ā in 1905. At present Mohammed ibn Hasan Rumāh is their head, appointed Mudir by the Turks. 'Ali ibn 'Ali es-Salāmi of Hijrat Ibn Madi is another important chief.

42. *Mekhādir*

A small Zeidi tribe half an hour south of Jiblah. For many years they were ruled by representatives of the Wad'ah section of the Hāshid, until Mukhtār Pasha subdued Yemen and banished Ahmed ibn Muqbil el-Wada'i to his own country.

43. *Mesrūh*

A small Zeidi tribe under the Imam, just to the south of the Khamsīn, in the mountains about 30 miles east of Mīdi.

44. *Metwah*

A tribe in the mountains round Menākhah, which was neutral during its siege in 1911. Of the Dā'ūdīyah sect.

45. *Ahl Milhān*

These live in a mountain district N. of Wādi Sardūd and E. of the Suleil country. It is a small district but very fertile, with a population estimated at 10,000. The principal Sheikh is Ibrāhīm Hasan es-Sujaf of Khuslah. The clans are: Ma'zibah, Habbāt, Beni Useifri, Hamdān, Beni 'Ali, Jubah, Yamamīyah, Beni Wahhāb, Āl 'Asabah, Āl Khuslah, Surub, and Āl Mahras.

46. *Beni Mohammed*

A small tribe east of Kamarān. South of the Beni Qeis and between Zeidīyah and the hills. Sheikh, 'Ali Saghīr. 250 fighting men.

47. *Muqātil*

A warlike tribe in the hilly country between Menākhah and Mefhaq, Hīsn 'Awwād being their chief fortress. During the siege

Bedouins MJ4

101
619
622

of Menākhah in 1911 their country was overrun by the Imam's troops, and they fought against him in self-defence. They bear no love to the Turks, but on that occasion were glad to receive arms and food from the Kaimmakam of Menākhah in return for their help. They are of the Dā'ūdīyah sect and are markedly hostile to their Zeidi co-religionists, such as the Anīs. They muster between 2,400 and 2,700 fighting men, and are allied with the Beni Murrah and Beni Ahlās.

48. *Beni Murrah*

A small tribe of the Dā'ūdīyah sect, inhabiting with the Muqātil and Beni Ahlās, their allies, the country between Menākhah and Mefhaq. They have no love for the Turks, and equally little for the Imam and his followers, whom they fought in 1911. They number about 2,500 souls and their mountainous country produces coffee and *kat*. The chief Sheikh is Hibah Murrah, a rich old man. The chief villages are: Luqmat el-Qādhi, Hamīdi, Luqmat el-Mīq'ab, Hisn Ibn ez-Ziyād, and Zayah.

49. *Beni Murran*

The Beni Murran inhabit the rich coffee country round Jebel Murran which lies a few miles W. of Sa'dah. Their chief village is at Tawīlah on the slopes of Jebel Murran. The tribe, reported strong, supports the Imam and fought for him against Idrīsi in 1911. Hizām ibn Qā'id et-Tawāfi is Paramount Chief, and the Imam's representative is Seyyid Qasīm ibn Yahya. The chief divisions are Beni Sa'd, Beni Dheiba'i, Hawāzim, Hijrah, and Hadahidah.

50. *Qafalīyah*

A small Zeidi tribe attached to the Imam, north-east of the Beni Aslam in Hajūr.

51. *Beni Qeis*

The Beni Qeis occupy Wādi Maur and Wādi La'ah from their confluence near Raighah for a day's march E. The country is well watered with springs and running streams. Their hill camels take over caravans coming from the plains and carry up the traffic through the difficult passes leading to Sūq Shiris and Hajjah. The principal Sheikh is 'Abdullah Pasha el-Bōni of Raighah, whose father was Kaimmakam and very influential. But the Beni Qeis now incline towards the Idrīsi. They are about 2,000 men. The principal villages are Raighah, Tōr, and Musallam.

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia
Bedouins MJ4

52. *Quhrah*

101 619 622 An important tribe on the first stages of the Hodeidah–San'ā road from the sea, for about 50 miles E., as far as Hajeilah. Their neighbours are: on the N. the Jarābihah; E. the tribes of Jebel Haraz and Jebel Bura'; and S. the 'Abs. Between the coast and Bājil, 25 miles, the country is mostly desert, and the inhabitants live in temporary huts in the Khabt: but E. of Bājil there is cultivation. The Quhrah own many camels, and transport from Hodeidah to Hajjeilah is mainly in their hands. They can put from 3,000 to 4,000 men in the field, and they gave valuable help to the Turks in 1911 when these occupied the Zahab heights. They are generally at feud with the Beni Suleil.

The chief Sheikh is Mu'āfa Sherāf. Others are Hasan 'Abdullah and Ibrāhīm 'Ali. The chief villages are: Bājil (Sheikh 'Ayad ibn 'Ali Humeidah), Buhāh, 'Ubāl, and Hajjeilah (Seyyid Husein 'Ali).

53. *Rada'ah*

A Zeidi tribe living round the town of the same name ESE. of Dhamār. They are descended from Qahtān, and are chiefly cultivators and traders. Their chief Sheikh is Hamūd ibn Mohammed, who comes under the Turkish mutesarrif of Rada'ah.

54. *Rahāminah*

A small tribe south-west of Zebīd between Zebīd and Wādi Suweirah.

55. *Ahl Razah*

A Zeidi tribe living round Jebel Razah to the west of the Khaulān esh-Shām and Sa'dah. They are supporters of Idrīsi, and their country was the scene of the first fighting between Idrīsi and the Imam in 1912. Their chief fortress is Hisn en-Nazīr, situated on the slopes of Jebel Razah. The country is fertile, and coffee is largely grown, while there is said to be gold in the mountains. They claim descent from Khazraj, and acknowledge as chiefs Sheikh Ahmed ibn Sālih and Seyyid 'Ali ibn Huseini. The chief clan is the Dhu Hātim (Sheikh Sa'd 'Abdullah). Seyyid Yahya 'Arār ibn Nāsir, one of Idrīsi's chief muqdamis, administers the country of both the Ahl Razah and the Beni Juma'ah.

56. *Ahl Reimah*

The Ahl Reimah occupy the fertile Reimah massif, always spoken of by Arabs as the finest district in Yemen. Coffee, fruits of all

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

Bedouins MJ4

sorts, and cereals are produced. The district is bounded on the N. 101 by J. Bura' and Wādi Sihām; E. by Salfīyah and J. 'Utmah; S. by Wādi Reimah, and W. by the 'Abs and Zaranik districts. The 619 Sheikh is Murshid ibn Mohammed el-Jābi, who is Turkish Kaimmakam. The Mudir is Seyyid Mahmūd. There are said to be 622 seventy Sheikhs and seventy districts in J. Reimah, and a total strength of over 50,000 men. The principal clans are: Beni Waghid, Jad, Sa'īd, Walīd, Mukhtār, Tuleibi, Mas'ab, Ghuzi, Nomah, Yafuz, Ahl Dalamlam, Beni Harazi, Ahmed, Khudam, Ahl Jābi, and Beni en-Nahāri. The last defeated a Turkish expedition sent to collect taxes in 1914 and captured the Kaimmakam of Menākhah. Their chief Sheikh is Seyyid 'Abdullah en-Nahāri. His brother, the late Sheikh, Yahya, was defeated by the Turks, and died a captive. This clan is generally on bad terms with the Anīs.

Principal villages: Jābi (head-quarters of the district and of Sheikh Murshid), Raubat en-Nahāri (Sūq of Sheikh Murshid), Kusmah, 'Alujah (Sūq of Sheikh Mahmūd), and Hadīyah.

57. *Beni Sa'fān*

A tribe in the mountains WNW. of Menākhah, and separated from it by the Masār block of the Dā'ūdīyah sect. They helped the Turks in 1911, and 'Abdullah Beshīr, their Sheikh, by his friendly co-operation, enabled the Turks to turn the Imam's flank and relieve Menākhah. He is about 65, an experienced fighter. The tribe is a large one, numbering nearly 10,000 souls. It is generally on bad terms with the neighbouring Shafei, Zeidi, and Ismā'īlīyah tribes.

The chief clans are: Beni 'Ali Yahya and Beni Hārūn. The chief villages are: Metwah, Za'lah, Ashkar, Jari, Sharaji, Mujwan, and Hijri.

58. *Sahār*

The Sahār are a fairly numerous tribe, of which the settled portion lives in and round the town of Sa'dah and is engaged in agriculture and trading. Owing to internal disunion and an absence of tribal feeling it does not possess the political importance which its numbers should warrant. The villagers are all under the authority of the Imam, but the nomads are almost completely independent and are accustomed to range far afield to the north and east in the direction of Nejrān and Barat. The tribe keeps on good terms as a rule with its neighbours, the Hāshid and the Arabs of Khaulān esh-Shām.

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia
Bedouins MJ4

•101 ‘Ali Ma‘wad is the chief Sheikh of the settled portion. Seyyid Ahmed and Qasīm el-Hāshimi are the representatives of the Imam.

619 Settled :—

Chief clans : Beni Hāzim (Sheikh Tabrān Muqbil), Beni Sa‘d
622 (Sheikh Taheir), Beni Hamdān and Āl Nuqeim (Sheikh Hamdān el-Jirbi), Beni Dhufeir (Sheikh ‘Abdullah Dahmi), Beni Sineidar (Sheikh Ahmed Sineidar), Beni Hurān and Beni ‘Umarah (Seyyid Qasīm), Beni Jurmān (Ahmed el-Hāshimi), Beni Juma‘ah (Sheikh Dahmash).

Nomads :—

Chief clans : Āl Sinān and ‘Amālaqah (Sheikh Sālih Qādir), Beni ‘Ajlah and Beni Hureimah (Sheikh Ibn el-‘As), Beni Shāmi and Beni Beddar (Sheikh ‘Ali el-Wada‘i), Beni ‘Awad and Beni Haddād (Sheikh Mansūr el-Haddād).

59. *Sāri*

A tribe just north of the Hufāsh and south of the Ahl Jebel Milhān, whose chief Sheikh is Sālih ibn Muslih. They are Zeidis and under the Imam, but their country is administered by the Turks, whom they hate. Allied with their northern neighbours, the Mahweit, also with the Hufāsh and Bura‘.

60. *Senhān*

A small Zeidi tribe stretching from just south of San‘ā to Mehāqarah and the northern edge of the Bilād er-Ruhus. On the east they are bounded by the Khaulān. They are entirely devoted to cultivation, and number about 700 men. Seyyid Mohammed Sibsib of Mehāqarah is the chief Sheikh. The tribe is loyal to the Imam, who has his representative, the Qādhi Lutf ez-Zubeir, living there.

The chief villages are : Na‘d, Jūzah, Qulfān, Hazyaz, Lubād, Safīyah, Mehāqarah, and Sha‘asān.

61. *Serbih*

Their stronghold is Da‘ān, 3 hours north of ‘Amrān. Their chief is Sheikh Rājih, who was granted the grade of Mirmirān before the Constitution and was made Pasha to secure his loyalty, but he remained staunch to the Imam and fought against the Turks in 1911. Peace was signed at Da‘ān between ‘Izzet Pasha and the Imam in 1911.

Bedouins MJ4

62. *Ahl Sha'ir*

A large and peaceful tribe inhabiting the district round Jebel 101
Sha'ir in Southern Yemen. They cultivate *kat* and cereals in the
fertile valley of Wādi Bana. Their paramount Sheikh is Sālih ibn 619
Yahya Hizām, of the Beni Hizām, who comes under the Kaim- 622
makam of Qa'tabah. Sheikh Hajj el-Kabs of the Beni Kabs and
Yahya el-Qeishi are also important men in the tribe.

63. *Shamar*

A small Zeidi tribe attached to the Imam, north-east of the Beni Aslam, in Hajūr.

64. *Shemsān*

A small Zeidi tribe numbering about 1,000 souls, east of the Beni Ghill in Hajūr. They pay outward allegiance to the Imam, but are said to favour the Idrisi. Their chief is Seyyid Yahya ibn el-Hādi.

65. *Beni Suleil*

The Beni Suleil occupy a large area from the coast opposite Kamarān to the foot of the hills below Jebel Milhān. On the north they have the Bu'ajah, Za'līyah, and Beni Qeis, on the east the Beni Qeis, and on the south the Hashābiri, who are perhaps really only one of their sections.

The main road, which runs north and south through the Tihāmah near the foot of the hills, passes through their country, as well as that of those other tribes mentioned above, and they and the Beni Qeis control the caravan trade going up to the Wādi Maur. Estimates of their numbers vary from 1,500 to 10,000 fighting men. The western part of their territory is desert, but they have a good deal of cultivable land under the foot-hills in the east.

The tribe supports the Turks, and their two chief men, 'Abdullah el-Bōni and 'Abdullah Kauzi, have each received the title of Pasha and been appointed Kaimmakam of Zeidīyah and Mudir of Kenāwuz respectively. They are friendly with the Wa'zāt but independent of them. Towards the Quhrah they are always hostile.

Their chief villages are: Zeidīyah (Sheikh 'Ali Nukar), Kenāwuz, Ibn 'Abbās, and Salīf on the coast. There are important salt-works at the last named, and a jetty where sea-going ships come alongside.

66. *Ahl el-'Ūd*

A large and peaceful tribe living about 13 miles north-west of Qa'tabah, and coming under the Turkish Kaimmakam of that place.

Bedouins MJ4

101
619
622

They live round Jebel Madra, and cultivate *kat* and cereals in Wādi Bana. Hizām es-Sayādi is their chief Sheikh.

67. *Udhāqah*

A Zeidi tribe who claim descent from 'Anazah and 'Adnān, and live round Jebel Meswar to the west of 'Amrān, where there is a strong fortress at present occupied by the Turks. Their Emir is Seyyid Mohammed ibn El-Hādi, a servant of the Imam.

68. *Wa'zāt*

The Wa'zāt occupy the country to the north of Loheia, which has been the scene of the recent fighting between the Turks and the Idrīsi. To the north Wādi 'Ain and Wādi Wārith form the boundary between them and the pro-Idrīsi tribe of Beni 'Abs; to the east are the Beni Nashar; to the south their boundary is the Wādi Maur, including Mutāridh and Ghanamah, but not Zāhirah, which belongs to the Beni Jāmi'. Their chief villages are Mu'lūq, near Jebel 'Izzān in the district of Jarb, and Deiramshuma, a fortified Turkish post about an hour south of Wādi el-'Ain. The paramount Sheikh is Hādi ibn Ahmed el-Heij, a staunch supporter of the Turks who, always anxious to encourage the Sunni opponents of the Idrīsi, have made him Pasha and Mudir of the district. He comes second to the Sherif Hamūd, one of the Ashrāf of Sabia who have seceded from the Idrīsi, and who as Kaimmakam of Loheia governs the Wa'zāt and their allies, the Beni Jāmi'. Ibn El-Heij has long been opposed to the Idrīsi, and three years ago the Idrīsi captured his brother 'Abdullah and still holds him prisoner. With the Beni 'Abs the Wa'zāt have an ancient feud. During the Turko-Italian War Ibn el-Heij wavered in his allegiance and took money from the Italians, but in the past two years he has been most active on the Turkish side. In September 1915 he raided the Beni 'Abs and was wounded. The Idrīsi retaliated by cutting off his supplies, and Ibn el-Heij, finding himself short of food, and his followers beginning to desert, appealed to the Imam for help. The latter sent the discouraging reply that he would send troops if they were fed.

The Wa'zāt are reported to number between 1,500 to 3,000 fighting men. Sheikh 'Ali Ibrāhīm is the most important Sheikh after Hādi ibn Heij.

69. *Ya'bir*

A tribe of the Ismā'ilīyah sect in the district of Haraz, which sided with the Turks against the Imam in 1911.

Bedouins MJ4

70. *Yām*

The Yām tribes form a powerful confederation. They stretch 101
from the northern boundary of the Bekīl in Barat up the Wādi
Nejrān and Wādi Habūnah far to the north in the direction of 619
Tathlīth and Wādi Dawāsir.

Joseph Halévy, the only European who has visited their country, 622
found it in 1870 a fertile and productive region inhabited by a well-to-do population. In religion they are Ismā'īlīyah and are known to the rest of Yemen as the Mu'tazilah or isolated sect; but as Wādi Nejrān was the last refuge of Christianity, and has remained far removed from external influence, it is possible that traces of the ancient worship still exist. Halévy was not long enough in the country to verify this, but the tolerance and even favour which he found extended to the Jews in Mikhlāf were hardly in the spirit of strict Mohammedanism. The religious chiefs are probably more orthodox than the bulk of the inhabitants, since they are in communication, not only with the chief Ashrāf of Yemen, but with the Āgha Khān, their spiritual head.

The ruling family is that of Makrami, descended from their famous ancestor who in the middle of the eighteenth century preached his reforming gospel from Nejrān to Hasa. About the middle of the nineteenth century they developed ideas of expansion and obtained from the Imam Muhsin in 1860 the Emirate of Heima, Haraz, and Menākhah. Their tenure, however, was short-lived, as in 1872 they were defeated and banished to their own country by Mukhtār Pasha. There is still a small remnant of the tribe, calling themselves the Makārimah, in the Haraz district, who fought for the Turks in 1911 but are chiefly traders and have little political importance.

The present Emir of Nejrān is Ismā'īl el-Makrami, who owes no allegiance. His tribesmen, however, are willing as a rule to serve as mercenaries with either the Imam or the Turks, if well paid. They have a reputation for ruthless bravery. Idrīsi has been in negotiation with them at various times during the present war, hoping with their help to force the Imam's hand against the Turks, but up to the present without result.

71. *Beni Zāfir*

A small tribe of Hajar el-Yemen living in Mikhlāf esh-Shems which is noted for its fruits, coffee, and *kat*. Formerly they were counted as in the Turkish Merkaz of Qufl, but after the treaty of 1911 between the Turks and the Imam they came under the juris-

Bedouins MJ4

101 diction of the latter. They are Zeidis, good fighters, and allied with the neighbouring Zeidi tribes of Beni Ghill and Beni 'Azīz.

619

72. *Za'līyah*

622 A small tribe immediately to the south of Loheia and the Wādi Maur down to the Beni Suleil. They are independent of the Wa'zāt, their northern neighbours, and come under 'Abdullah Pasha el-Bōni. Sheikh Hādi 'Ali, living at Dār el-Muhannab, is their chief Sheikh. They number 400 men.

73. *Zaranik* (*Dharāniq*)

A powerful and warlike tribe divided into two sections, the Zaranik esh-Shām and Zaranik el-Yemen, and occupying the country between the sea and the hills from a few miles north of Beit el-Faqīh almost to Zebīd. The Zaranik have for long been a thorn in the side of the Turks, especially during the Turco-Italian War. Repeated expeditions have failed to subdue them, but latterly there have been reports that part of the highland section, under Sheikh 'Ali ibn Hamūd, have succumbed to Turkish bribes. Mohammed Yahya Fashīk, the chief of the lowland section and paramount over the whole tribe, living at Huseinīyah, nine miles north of Zebīd, has, however, continued to hold out stoutly. In November 1915 he made common cause with the Idrīsi in taking active measures against the Turks, and has succeeded in effectually cutting all communications in the Tihāmah from north to south. At the beginning of 1916 he was attacked by an irregular force from Mocha, increased by 300 Arabs under the leadership of Abela Effendi, the brother of Elias 'Osmān, Kaimmakam of Mocha, but unsuccessfully. In May 1916 he again took the offensive and looted the Turkish serai in Beit el-Faqīh. The two most important Sheikhs after Sheikh Fashīk, and closely allied with him, are Shāmi and Munāsar Saghīr of Kokar, chiefs of the Highland section. Other Sheikhs, of whom nothing is known save their names, are 'Abdullah Munāsar of Huseinīyah, Nāsir Jurmush, Ismā'īl Ahmed, Sheikh of Qaramshah, 'Abdullah Duneidinah of Zebīd, Ahmed Risqallah of the Āl 'Ali, Hasan Rīsh of Jīz, Samūd of Āl Mūsa, Hasan Mubārak Umm Faza', and Ibrāhīm Dhumbi of Direihimi.

74. *Zufeir*

Small Zeidi tribe 5 miles north of the Hajjah, with whom they are allied. They come under the Kaimmakam of Hajjah, but are said to dislike the Turks and to have lost confidence in the Imam.

Hadhramaut MM2
Bedouins MJ4

H
101
619
622

ambition to add fresh territories to his dominions and become the ruling force in the Hadhramaut.

He has three brothers, 'Omar, Husein, and Manassar—all of whom he has quarrelled with and expelled from the country.

C. Oman

B
101
619
622

1. *'Abābid* (sing. *'Abbādi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 250 souls; Hināwi in politics and Ibadhi in religion; settled at Felej Shirāh in Wādi Fara', in Western Hajar.

2. *'Abādilah* (sing. *'Abdūli*)

A tribe of Trucial Oman, numbering 1,200 souls; Hanbali in religion and Ghāfiri in politics; settled at Shārjah town, Ghāllah in Shameilīyah, Khaleibīyah, near Wādi Hām, and on Sheikh Shu'aib Island.

3. *'Abriyīn* (sing. *'Abri*)

A tribe of Nizāri descent in the Oman Sultanate, belonging to the Ghāfiri political faction; in religion they are mostly Ibadhis, but a small minority are Sunnis. They are found in Dhāhirah at 'Arāqi; in Western Hajar at 'Awābi, at 'Aqair in Wādi Shāfān, at Zāmmah and Hāt in Wādi Beni 'Auf, at Beit el-Qarn in Wādi Fara', at Tabāqah in Wādi Beni Ghāfir, and at 'Amq, Fashah, Maqamma, and Mabu in Wādi Sahtan; in Oman Proper at Bahlah, Farq, Ghamr, and Hamra: their number is estimated at 6,500 souls. They cultivate dates and corn and are generally a well-behaved and peaceable tribe. They are the real masters of 'Awābi, but Bahlah is their tribal capital and Hamra their largest separate village.

4. *Beni 'Adi* (sing. *'Adwāni*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering about 5,000 souls: Hināwi in politics, settled chiefly in Western Hajar at the villages of Sawālih, Murbah, Qasra, Ghashab, and Wabil in Wādi Fara', but also found on the coast at Quryāt and at Ghuweisah in the sub-vilayet of Saham.

Those at Ghashab belong to a section called Beni Bakr.

5. *'Ajam, or Persians* (sing. *'Ajmi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering about 10,000 souls, mostly now arabized Shiahs; settled at Muscat town and in

Bedouins MJ4

101
619
622

Bātinah at Masna'ah, Suweiq, Sūr esh-Shiyādi, Ghuweisah, Liwa, and Sohār; also in Ru'ūs el-Jibāl at Bakhah.

6. *Āl 'Ali* (sing. *'Aliyi*)

A tribe of Truciāl Oman, numbering 6,750 souls, including 140 families of Bedouins; Ghāfiri in politics and professedly Hanbali, though virtually Wahabite, in religion. The settled portion are at Umm el-Qaiwein, Shārjah, and Ras el-Kheimah; the Bedouins between Umm el-Qaiwein and Jezīrat el-Hamra and inland to Felej Āl-'Ali. They claim connexion with the Muteir of Nejd. There is a branch 3,500 strong in the Shībkūh district across the Gulf.

7. *Beni 'Ali* (sing. *'Alawi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 4,500 souls; Hināwi in politics and Ibadhi in religion; settled in Western Hajar at Wuqbah, Heil Beni 'Ali, Yanqul, Murri, and Felej Sedeiriyīn, and in Bātinah at Saham town. Their tribal capital is Yanqul. They are a leading Hināwi tribe who have generally supported the present ruling family of Muscat. They grow grain and dates.

8. *Beni Bu 'Ali* (sing. *'Alawi*)

The principal Ghāfiri tribe of the Ja'lān and Sharqīyah districts in the Sultanate of Oman. They are partly nomadic and partly settled: the Bedouin portion inhabit Ja'lān and possess considerable herds of camels and goats, while the settled portion cultivate dates and corn in the Beled Beni Bu 'Ali oasis, and are found also at Sūr and at Ras er-Ruweis, Suweih, Khōr Beni Bu 'Ali, Jumeilah, and Lashkarah, on the SE. coast of Oman, where they are mostly mariners and fishermen. A few occur at Khabbah in Wādi Khabbah.

Some authorities connect the Beni Bu 'Ali with the Āl 'Ali of Trucial Oman and the Shībkūh district of Persia.

They number in all about 7,000 souls, of whom 1,000 are Bedouins. They became Wahabites at the time of the Nejdi invasions of Oman about a century ago, and as late as 1845 were strict if not fanatical in the observance of Wahabite principles. They have since relaxed somewhat and now smoke tobacco, but they continue to be exact in the forms and times of prayer and are accounted the most religious tribe in the Oman Sultanate. They belong to a Wahabite sect known as Azraqah.

They are on the average men of middle size with short features and quick, deep-set eyes; gloomy and determined in expression and

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

Bedouins MJ4

• 101
619
622

character; warlike and independent, with a high reputation for courage and dash.

Their favourite weapon was originally a thin, straight, two-edged sword, sharp as a razor and attached by a leather thong to a shield 14 inches in diameter, in addition to which they carried matchlocks; their armament is now more modern, but they still have few breech-loaders (1905).

They are the only tribe of the Sultanate who have met a British force on land. On November 9, 1820, they defeated a force of British Indian Sepoys at Beled Beni Bu 'Ali, and on March 2, 1821, suffered severe retribution near the same place. On the latter occasion the tribe lost heavily in killed and wounded, the town and fort were destroyed, and a large number of prisoners were taken, including the principal Sheikh, Mohammed ibn 'Ali; but the date-groves were spared—an act of clemency that was much appreciated and is still remembered. The prisoners, after being kept for two years at Bombay, were repatriated and received grants of money from the Indian Government to enable them to rebuild their houses and restore irrigation. Since this episode the tribe have uniformly shown themselves well disposed to the British and have treated hospitably more than one British traveller, but they have never fully regained their position in tribal politics.

They have a chronic feud with their neighbours the Beni Bu Hasan.

The following are the chief sections, &c., of the tribe:

Section.	*Subsection.*	*Fighting strength* (1905).	
Fahûd	Fahûd	50	
	Muwâridah	60	
	Rowâtilah	80	
Ja'âfarah	Ghanâbîs	200	
	Beni Ibrâhim	120	
	Âl Abu Muqbil	200	
	Aulâd Sakhîlah	40	
	Salâbîkhah	50	
Rasiq (Beni)	Âl Hamûdah	200	
	Aulâd Hasan	100	
	Aulâd 'Abd el-Jalîl	40	
	Aulâd Khanjar	40	
Sinadah	Majâghamah	60	
	Mazârîlah	100	In addition about 1,000 Bedouins.
	Aulâd Seif	50	

9. *Âl Bu 'Amim* (sing. *'Amimi*)

A small tribe of Trucial Oman, numbering 120 souls; settled in Abu Dhabi town, now merged in the Beni Yâs, originally belonging to the Beni Tamim.

Bedouins MJ4

10. *Beni 'Arābah* (sing. *'Arābi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 1,000 souls, of unascertained politics and religion, found chiefly in Wādi Tāyin at Sibal, Qurr, Hammām, and Shāt. They are said to have been a large tribe once, but cholera killed off a great number. They have been at feud with the Siyābiyīn for many years, but relations are less strained now. The singular form 'Arābi is avoided because it means a hill donkey.

101
619
622

11. *Beni 'Auf* (sing. *'Aufi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering in all 1,000 souls; Ghāfiri in politics, Ibadhi in religion. They are found in Oman Proper at Farq in Wādi Kalbu; in Western Hajar at Qasmītein and Teikha in Wādi Beni 'Auf, at Fara', Misfāh, and Nāzīyah in Wādi Fara', and at 'Awābi in Wādi Beni Kharūs.

12. *'Awāmir* (sing. *'Amiri*)

A large tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering probably 10,000 souls; of Nizāri descent, but now Hināwi in politics and Ibadhi in religion; about 6,500 are settled and 3,500 are Bedouins.

To take the settled portion first: in Oman Proper they possess the villages of 'Aqīl, Qal'at el-'Awāmir, Felej, Hameidhah, Quriyatein, Qārūt, Khurmah, Shāfa', Seiyāhi, and Sūq el-Qadīm, and are found at Nizwa; they occur also at Muscat town, Beit el-Felej, and Ruwi in the Muscat district; at Ghallah and Sād in Wādi Bōshar; at Heil Āl 'Umeir, Sīb, and Ma'bīlah in Bātinah; at Khōdh in Wādi Semā'il and at Khubār and Luwīz in Daghmar. Their sections are Aulād Ahmed, Aulād 'Ali ibn Hamad, Aulād 'Ali ibn Khalf, Aulād Amīr, Harāmilah, Ja'āfarah, Aulād el-Jā'id, Khanājirah, Mohammed, Aulād Mūsa, Rakhbah, Aulād Rāshid, Aulād Saba, Aulād Seif, Aulād Salīm, Aulād Sand, Sarāhīn, Sarāhīn el-Muweilah, and Aulād Shirāz; at Sīb a section called Aulād Maheyyi is found.

The Bedouin portion range the borders of the Ruba' el-Khāli from Trucial Oman in the north, which they occasionally visit in small numbers, to the district of Dhofār on the southern coast of Arabia. A term 'Afār frequently used in connexion with the 'Awāmir appears to denote a portion of the tribe inhabiting a territory, called 'Afār, between Mahōt and Dhofār; it includes representatives of many sections. The 'Afār are popularly supposed to feed upon carrion: they deny this, but they wear skins and admit that they are not infrequently reduced to devouring them.

The 'Awāmir are reputed brave and warlike but crafty, treacherous,

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia
Bedouins MJ4

•/101
619
622

and predatory; they are said to plunder indiscriminately all whom they meet, not excepting members of their own tribe with whom they happen to be unacquainted.

They speak a peculiar dialect of Arabic, which varies to such an extent that the westernmost Bedouin sections are hardly understood by their settled brethren in Oman Proper.

The 'Awāmir are at feud with the Jannabah and the Darū'.

13. *'Awānāt* (sing. *'Awāni*)

A tribe of Trucial Oman, now practically extinct; about 50 are found at Khatt and Jezīrat el-Hamra. Some even deny that these 50 are genuine 'Awānāt.

14. *Āl* (or *'Ayāl*) *'Azīz* (sing. *'Azīzi*)

A small tribe, numbering 700 souls; settled in Dhank town in Dhāhirah; in politics Ghāfiri, in religion Ibadhi and Sunni. They are usually reckoned as Na'īm (see p. 581), but their true origin is not known.

15. *Beni 'Azzān* (sing. *'Azzāni*)

A very small tribe, numbering 20 souls; settled in Nakhl in Western Hajar; in politics Ghāfiri, in religion Ibadhi.

16. *Badā'ah* (sing. *Bada'i*)

A small tribe, numbering 120 souls; settled in Bidit in Wādi Mabrah in Western Hajar; in politics Ghāfiri, in religion Ibadhi

17. *Āl Badar* (sing. *Badari*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 1,200 souls; Hināwi in politics and Ibadhi in religion; settled at Barkah and Billah in Bātinah.

18. *Bahārinah* (sing. *Bahrāni*)

Bahrāni does not mean 'native of Bahrein'. It is the name of the race, or class, to which nearly all the Shiahs of the Bahrein Islands, of the Hasa and Qatīf oases, and the Qatar promontory belong. The Sunni inhabitant of Bahrein describes himself as Ahl el-Bahrein. As employed along the western coast of the Persian Gulf the term Bahrāni is practically a synonym for a Shiah whose mother tongue is Arabic.

Altogether the Bahārinah number not less than 100,000 souls, of whom only 850 are in Oman, viz. 250 in Sohār town in the Oman

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

Bedouins MJ4

101
619
622

Sultanate and 600 in the towns of Abu Dhabi and Dibai in Trucial Oman. They are all Shiahs, unwarlike in character and engaged in peaceful pursuits; the richer living by trade and the poorer by husbandry, pearl-diving, and various handicrafts.

The local tradition is that they are descended from Arab tribes who were converted to Shiism 300 years ago, but some European writers are inclined to regard them as aborigines conquered by the Arabs.

19. *Beni Bahri* (sing. *Bahri*)

A small tribe of 500 souls; settled in Western Hajar at 'Aliya and 'Awābi in Wādi Beni Kharūs and at Hibra in Wādi Ma'āwal; in politics Ghāfiri, in religion Ibadhi.

20. *Balūchi, or Balūsh* (sing. *Balūshi*)

In Baluchistan the word *Balōch* is strictly used to designate certain respectable middle-class tribes of the country only; but in the Gulf of Persia and Oman it is used in a wider sense to include all immigrants from Baluchistan and persons whose mother tongue is the Baluchi language.

In the Oman Sultanate there are 20,000 Baluchis excluding Jadgāls, who in Baluchistan are reckoned as Balōchis but here are designated under their proper name from other Balūsh. In Trucial Oman they number 1,400.

In religion they are seldom Shiahs, even abroad, and they settle more readily among Arab than Persian communities. They were originally introduced as mercenaries, and are still largely in military service. The rest incline to sea-faring occupations, and some have amalgamated with the Arabs inland.

Their distribution is as below:

In the Sultanate:—

Muscat District	Muscat town, Matrah, Sidāb, Qābil 'Ali ibn Zamān, Mizra' el-'Alawi.
Bātinah	Sīb, Barkah, Sūr el-Balūsh, Saham, Sūr Heyyān, Masna'ah, Wudām, Suweiq, Shīlu, Sallān, Majīs, Sohār, Haseifīn, Liwa, Shinās, Haseifīn Sūr el-Balūsh.
Western Hajar	Buweirid in Wādi Fara'.
Eastern Hajar	Quryāt.
Dhāhirah	'Araqi and Aflāj Beni Qitab.
Ja'lān	Didu.

In Trucial Oman at:—

Dibai town.
Ghāllah.
Ras el-Kheimah.

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia
Bedouins MJ4

21. *Beni Battāsh* (sing. *Battāshi*)

101
619
622

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 7,000 souls of Yemeni descent; Hināwi in politics and Ibadhi in religion; settled in Wādi Tāyīn, where they occupy a large number of villages including Heil el-Ghāf, and found also in Wādis Maih, Hilu, and Beni Battāsh, at Daghmar and Quryāt, and at one or two other places on the coast of the Muscat district. They bear a good character and are peaceable, concerning themselves chiefly with trade and the cultivation of dates. It is said that they used to breed horses for the Indian market on grazing grounds near Quryāt, but they have long ceased to do so.

They are sometimes at feud with the Siyābiyīn.

Their sections are the following:

Section.	*Fighting strength.*	*Location.*	*Remarks.*
Beni Dhakar	150	Wādi Beni Battāsh	
Aulād Fāris	200	Wādi Beni Battāsh	
Beni Ghasein	80	Madeirah in Wādi Tāyīn	Shepherds
Aulād Hazam	60	Madeirah in Wādi Tāyīn	Shepherds
Aulād Juma'ah	50	Mazāra' in Wādi Tāyīn	Carriers and date-growers
Ma'āshirah	550	Yiti, Bandar Kheirān, and Kheisat esh-Sheikh on the Muscat coast; Mizra' el-'Alawi, Mizra' el-Hadri, and Rija' in Wādi Maih. Hiwar and Felej el-Hilam in Wādi el-Hilu	
Aulād Mālik	120	'Aqair, &c., in Wādi Beni Battāsh	Carriers and date-growers
Aulād Salt	120	'Aqair, &c., in Wādi Beni Battāsh	Carriers and date-growers
Beni 'Umr	650	Hida, 'Uqdah, 'Ajma, Malahlah Gheiyān, Sīdafi and Rikākīyah in Wādi Tāyīn	
Aulād Ward	30	Lashkhar in Wādi Tāyīn	Date-growers

22. *Bawārih* (sing. *Bārihi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 120 souls; Hināwi in politics and Sunni in religion; settled at 'Adeibah in the Muscat district.

23. *Bayāsirah* (sing. *Bayāsar*)

A community or tribe of inferior social status, found everywhere in Oman, but specially at Nakhl, Bahlah, and Nizwa, and in the coast towns of Muscat, Matrah, Saham, and Sohār; they also

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia
Bedouins MJ4

occur at various places in Wādi Semā'il and at Misinnah and Mali 101
in Wādi Beni Ghāfir. Their origin is doubtful; some authorities 619
state that they are of Hadhramaut origin, but most of them appear
to be the children of Oman Arabs by slave mothers. They are not 622
united either in religion or politics. They are peaceable and industrious and some have accumulated wealth, but the Arabs do not entrust them with command, and they are accustomed to remove their sandals before kissing the hand of a Sheikh.

They number perhaps 10,000 souls, and are connected among others with the following tribes:

Beni Hasan, 400 houses.
Beni Ruwāhah, 70 houses.
Beni Battāsh, 30 houses.
Habūs, 20 houses.

A few have emigrated to Dhofār Proper and are settled in cultivation at Hamrān.

Their sections are:

Aulād Barakein.
Aulād 'Abdu.
Aulād Subāh.
Āl Khaseib.
Aulād Hamad.
Aulād 'Ubeidān.

24. *Bidāh* (sing. *Bidāhi*)

A small tribe of 100 souls of Yemeni origin; settled at Dūt in Wādi Dhank in Dhāhirah and at Bidit in Wādi Mabrah in Western Hajar; in politics Ghāfiri. Their religious sect is not ascertained; they are sometimes at feud with the Miyāyihah Ibadhis.

25. *Bidūwāt* (sing. *Bidwi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 1,000 souls; Hināwi in politics and Sunni in religion; settled at Fuleij Bin Qafeyyir in Western Hajar and at Khadrawein in Bātinah. A few Bedouins among them.

26. *Āl Bōshar* (sing. *Bōshari*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 300 souls; settled in Wādi Semā'il; Hināwi in politics and Ibadhi in religion.

Bedouins MJ4

27. *Yāl Breik* (sing. *Breiki*)

•101
619
622

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 1,500 souls; Hināwi in politics, in religion partly Sunni and partly Ibadhi; settled in Bātinah at Masna'ah, Shirs, Qasbiyāt Yāl Breik, Dīl Yāl Breik, Umm el-Ja'ārīf, and Saham town.

28. *Daheilāt* (sing. *Ad-heili*)

A tribe of Trucial Oman, numbering 200 souls; settled in Abu Dhabi town; by some regarded as a section of the Āl Bu Maheir.

29. *Dahāminah* (sing. *Dahmāni*)

A tribe of Trucial Oman, numbering 150 souls; Sunni in religion, Ghāfiri in politics; settled in Wādi el-Qōr at Raha, Fashrah, and Nuslah, and close by at Manei'i.

30. *Dalālil* (sing. *Dallal*)

An inferior caste who trade in cattle; they really belong to various tribes, and their name is simply taken from their occupation. They number 800 souls, and are settled in Western Hajar at Mahādhar and Hawājiri in Wādi Fara'. In politics they are Ghāfiri.

31. *Darāmikah* (sing. *Darmaki*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 600 souls; Ibadhi in religion and Hināwi in politics; settled in Oman Proper at Saddi and Izki and in Bātinah at Mureir es-Saghīrah.

32. *Darū'* (sing. *Dara'i*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, belonging to the Ghāfiri faction: originally they were all nomads of the Ruba' el Khāli, but some are now settled at Tana'am and other places in Dhāhirah and a few at Barkah in Bātinah. Estimates of their numbers differ very widely: those in Dhāhirah may amount to 3,000 souls, of whom about one-third are settled.

The Bedouin portion now frequent the neighbourhood of Jebel Hamra. They are a wild and predatory race, and hardly a rising of the eastern tribes occurs in which they are not involved. They rear large numbers of camels, which they graze on the confines of the great desert.

The Bedouin Darū' are said to be Ibadhis; the settled portion are Sunnis.

Bedouins MJ4

The Darū‘ are divided into the following sections: Badiwei, 101•
Batūn, Farādīs, Hāl Bu Hādi, Janīn, Hāl Khamīs, Yāl Khamīs, 619
Mahābinah, Mahāridah, Majāli, Makhādir, Marāziqah, Hāl Moham- 622
med, Mutāwihah, ‘Ayāl Nafāfi, ‘Ayāl Salīm, Shamātah, ‘Ayāl Sultān,
Thuweil and Zuweyyah.

33. *Dawakah* (sing. *Daweiki*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 300 souls; Hināwi in politics and Ibadhi in religion; settled in Bātinah at Barkah. There is a small Bedouin portion ranging round Fuleij in Sharqīyah.

They are clients of the Hirth.

34. *Beni Dāwud* (sing. *Dāwudi*)

A small tribe of 200 souls, found in Eastern Hajar in the hills between Sūr and Kalhāt; Ghāfiri in politics, in religion Ibadhi.

35. *Dhabābihah* (sing. *Adhbeibi*)

A tribe of Trucial Oman, numbering 200 souls; settled in Wādi Sfuni and its tributary Wādi Neidein. Their descent is unknown and they are said to be aborigines.

36. *Dhahūl* (sing. *Dhahli*)

A small tribe of 700 souls; settled in Western Hajar at ‘Awābi and Tau esh-Sheikh in Wādi Beni Kharūs and in Bātinah at Liwa town; Ghāfiri in politics, in religion Ibadhi.

37. *Dhahūriyīn*

A tribe of the Ru’ūs el-Jibāl district in the Oman Sultanate, numbering about 1,750 souls, settled in the villages of Film (60 houses), Hablein (25 houses), Mansal (6 houses), and Maqāqah (100 houses), in Ghubbah Ghazīrah; Midah (1 house), Qānah (40 houses), Sham (25 houses), and Sībi (7 houses), in Khōr esh-Shām; Beled (20 houses) in Ghubbah Shābūs; Muntaf (15 houses) and Shīsah (15 houses) in Ghubbah Shīsah. There are about 200 of them in Lārak Island also, closely connected with the people of Kumzār.

The Dhahūriyīn are practically a part of the Shihūh tribe, by whom they are surrounded, but they claim connexion with the Dhawāhir of Bireimi and do not admit that they are in any way subordinate to the Shihūh. They are Ghāfiri in politics; in religion

Bedouins MJ4

101
619
622

they are Hanbali, except those at Film and Mansal, who are Shafei.

In the cold weather they live by fishing; in spring, leaving only caretakers behind, they migrate bodily to Khōr Fakkān, Dibah, and Khasab, where they attach themselves to some of the permanent residents and bivouac in the date plantations.

38. *Fawāris* (or *Āl Fāris*) (sing. *Fārisi*)

In Oman this name is used to designate arabized Persian immigrants and their descendants. They number 5,000 souls; Sunni in religion; settled in Bātinah at Suweiharah, Sohār, Sallān, Sharu, and Fanjah.

39. *Fazāra'* (sing. *Fazāra'i*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 400 souls; Hināwi in politics and Ibadhi in religion; settled in Bātinah at Makhailīf and Khōr el-Hamām.

40. *Beni Fileit* (sing. *Fileiti*)

A small tribe of 400 souls; settled at Wāsit in Wādi Ma'āwal in Western Hajar; Ghāfiri in politics, in religion Ibadhi.

41. *Futeisāt* (sing. *Futeisi*)

A small tribe of 450 souls; settled at Furfārah in the Liwa sub-vilayet of Bātinah; Ghāfiri in politics, in religion Ibadhi.

42. *Ghafeilāt* (sing. *Ghāfili*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 250 souls; Hināwi in politics, Ibadhi in religion; settled in Bātinah at Bu 'Abāli.

43. *Ghafalah* (sing. *Ghafeili*)

A Bedouin tribe of Trucial Oman, numbering 500 souls; Hanbali in religion and Ghāfiri in politics; well disposed to the Sheikh of Abu Dhabi. They own 700 camels and inhabit the plain country inland of Ras el-Kheimah and Umm el-Qaiwein, not extending into the hills. Their favourite haunt is the Jiri plain and near it.

44. *Ghafalah* (sing. *Ghafli*)

A small tribe of 500 souls; settled at Liwa town in Bātinah; Ghāfiri in politics, in religion Sunni.

Bedouins MJ4

45. *Beni Ghaith* (sing. *Ghaithi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 1,500 souls; Hināwi in politics, Ibadhi in religion; settled in Western Hajar at Halāhil, Rābi, Heil Ibn Suweidān, Gharrāq, and Sihlat, and in Bātinah at Waqībah and Fitnah.

101 •
619
622

46. *Ghawārib* (sing. *Ghāribi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 350 souls; Hināwi in politics, Ibadhi in religion; settled in Bātinah at Bu 'Abāli and Barkah.

47. *Habūs* (sing. *Habsi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering probably 7,000 souls, of whom 100 are Bedouins; Hināwi *in politics, Ibadhi in religion*; settled in Western Sharqīyah in Baldān el-Habūs, in Wādi 'Andām at Wāfi and Muteili', in Oman Proper at Manah in Wādi Mi'aidin.

They are a wild, uncivilized tribe, less wealthy and important than their neighbours the Hirth, with whom they have an alliance or the Hajriyīn They own camels, but are chiefly engaged in growing dates. The small Warūd tribe is tributary to them.

Mudheibi is their political capital and Rōdhah in Wādi Samad their largest settlement, both in Baldān el-Habūs.

Their principal divisions are:

Section.	*Fighting strength.*	*Section.*	*Fighting strength.*
'Ayāl 'Abdu	100	Nājiyah	100
'Āsīrah	100	Beni Bu Sa'īd	60
Yāl Dhanein	200	Sawālim	140
Ghanānimah	200	Yāl Shabīb	80
Ghasāsimah	100	Shamātarah	80
Aulād Haban	100	Beni Thāni	100
Jawābir	200		
'Ayāl Mahrah	160		
Maqādamah	30		

This last section is Bedouin, owning 60 camels, 30 donkeys, 50 cattle, and 2,000 sheep and goats.

48. *Hadādabah* (sing. *Haddābi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 2,500 souls; Ibadhi in religion and Hināwi in politics; settled at Shirs in Bātinah and Sharu and Fanjah in Wādi Semā'il in Eastern Hajar. Those at Fanjah are sometimes at feud with the 'Abriyīn.

49. *Beni Hadhram* or *Hadharmi* (sing. *Hadhrimi*)

A small and scattered tribe of 500 souls; settled in Western Hajar at Hadash in Wādi Mistāl, Nakhl in Wādi Ma'āwal, and Kafarah

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

Bedouins MJ4

•101
619
622

in Wādi Semā'il; in Oman Proper at 'Izz and Nizwa; in Muscat at Matrah. They are Ghāfiri in politics, and in religion probably Ibadhi.

50. *Aulād Hadīd* (sing. *Hadādi*)

A small tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 200 souls; Ibadhi in religion and Hināwi in politics; settled at Sīb and Laghshībah in Bātinah.

51. *Hādiyin* (sing. *Hādi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 1,400 souls; Ibadhi in religion, Hināwi in politics; settled in Eastern Hajar in Wādi *'Andām and in the Muscat district* at *Khafeiji* in Wādi Maib and Quram in Wādi 'Adai.

52. *Hajriyīn* (sing. *Hajari*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 7,500 souls; Ibadhi in religion, Hināwi in politics, and Yemeni in descent. They inhabit the whole Badīyah division of the Sharqīyah district, are found also at Mudheibi and deal with the port of Sūr. They are rapacious and turbulent and have not a good name for honesty, nevertheless they are one of the wealthiest and most enterprising communities in this part of the country. They are engaged in cultivation and trade and own a number of boats: some of them visit Bombay and Zanzibar. Their tribal capital is Wāsil in Badīyah, but at present they have no *tamīmah.* It was the Hajriyīn who in 1813 attacked Mutlaq, the Wahabite leader, slew him and expelled his force from the country; Sa'd, the son of Mutlaq, in revenge completely broke their power, and they have never entirely recovered their former position.

The subdivisions of the tribe are as follows:

Section.	*Fighting strength.*	*Location.*
Bahārinah	200	Wāsil, Heili, and Hātūh
Bahārinah Habābasah	80	Wāsil, Dabīk, and Qā'
Aulād Bu Heid	300	Rāk and Mintirib
Mahādinah and Mahāddah	400	Yāhis, Shāraq, and Shābik
Mahāsinah	400	Ghabbi and Mintirib

53. *Halālamah* (sing. *Hallāmi*)

A tribe of Trucial Oman, only 75 souls; Maliki in religion; settled in Abu Dhabi town, and attached to the Beni Yās.

Bedouins MJ4

101
619
622

54. *Āl Hanad* (sing. *Hamadi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, 500 souls, with some Bedouins amongst them; Ibadhi in religion, Hināwi in politics; settled at Barkah in Bātinah. The Bedouins range in Sharqīyah.

55. *Beni Hamīd*

A few at Heir in Shameilīyah.

56. *Beni Hanīm* (sing. *Hamīmi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 200 souls; Ibadhi in religion, Hināwi in politics; settled at Nizwa and Bahlah in Oman Proper and at Rostāq in Western Hajar.

57. *Beni Hammād* (sing. *Hammādi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 900 souls; Sunni in religion and Hināwi in politics; settled at Wudām in Bātinah.

58. *Hanādhilah* (sing. *Handhali*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 1,000 souls; settled in Eastern Hajar at Ghubrat et-Tām in Wādi Tāyīn; at Samā'īyah, Khabbah, and Waljah in Wādi Khabbah; Ghāfiri in politics, in religion Ibadhi.

59. *Harāsis*

These are few in number and only visitors to Murbāt in Dhofār. Their proper habitat, religion, &c., are unknown.

60. *Beni Harrās* (sing. *Harrāsi*)

A considerable tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 4,000 souls; settled in Western Hajar at Jammah (500 houses), Buweirid (25 houses), Mansūr (40 houses) in Wādi Fara'; at Hillah Beni Harrās (100 houses) in Wādi Semā'il; at Nakhl (65 houses) and Hibra (40 houses) in Wādi Ma'āwal; at 'Awābi in Wādi Beni Kharūs and at Fiq in Wādi Mistāl. They also occur at Teimsa (40 houses) in Oman Proper. The ruling family is called Aulād Thineyyān; the tribal capital is Jammah. In politics they are Ghāfiri, in religion Ibadhi.

61. *Beni Hasani* (sing. *Hasani*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 2,000 souls; Ibadhi in religion, Hināwi in politics; found in the Muscat district at

Bedouins MJ4

101 Qantab, Matrah, Dārseit, Sāru, Khuweir, and Ghubrah, all on the coast; at Jāl, Bōshar Ibn 'Amrān, Sād Felej, Ghallah, and Fuleij
619 esh-Shām, all in Wādi Bōshar; at Quram in Wādi 'Adai and at Mizra' el-'Alawi in Wādi Maih.

622 One of the sections is called 'Amārīyah.

62. *Beni Bu Hasan* (sing. *Hasani*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 5,000 souls or, with some subordinate tribes mentioned below, 7,000 souls; Hināwi in politics and Ibadhi in religion with the exception of the Ahl Jebel section which is Azraqah Wahabite in religion. Their principal settlement is Beled Beni Bu Hasan in Ja'lān, where they number about 4,000 souls; about 500 are settled at Barkah and Hadhīb in Bātinah, and a few at Jināh near Sūr and at Fita in Eastern Hajar. The subordinate tribes are mostly Bedouin, ranging near 'Aqībah and in Jebel Mashā'ikh in Ja'lān, and, except for one tribe, the Hāl 'Umr, they are all robbers.

The settled portion grow dates and grain, and are well provided with camels. In language and appearance they do not differ from their Bedouin neighbours. They are nearly all armed with rifles of various kinds and are constantly fighting with the Beni Bu Hasan and the Beni Bu 'Ali. Their divisions are:

Sections.	*Fighting strength.*	*Sections.*	*Fighting strength.*
Darū'	30 settled	Masārīr	200 settled
Farārijah	40 "	Rawājih	100 Bedouins
Huwājir	60 "	Shikālah	100 settled
Beni Jābir	70 "	Suwābi'	100 "
Hāl Bu Matāni	200 "		

Client tribes. All Bedouins except the Hāl 'Umr.

Ahl Jebel, 60 households; Azraqah Wahabite; robbers.
Mashā'ikh el-Beled, 40 households; Ibadhi; robbers.
Mashā'ikh el-Jebel, 250 households; Ibadhi; robbers.
Beni Sarhān, 40 households, Ibadhi; robbers.
Hāl 'Umr, 100 households; own 2,000 date-palms.

63. *Hasrīt* (sing. *Hasrīti*)

A very small and poor tribe, practically all Bedouins, numbering 150 souls and distributed along the SE. coast of Oman and Dhofār; Ghāfiri in politics, in religion Ibadhi.

Bedouins MJ4

64. *Beni Hawāl* (sing. *Hawāli*)

A very small tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 100 souls; settled in Heil and Muta'ārishah in Wādi el-Hilti; Ghāfiri in politics, in religion Ibadhi.

101
619
622

65. *Hawāshim* (sing. *Hāshimi*)

A tribe of 1,000 souls in the Oman Sultanate; settled in Western Hajar at Felej el-Wusta, Shabeikah, and Dāris in Wādi Fara', and in Oman Proper at Adam and Manah; Ghāfiri in politics, in religion Ibadhi.

66. *Hawāsinah* (sing. *Hausini*)

A large and important tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 17,500 settled and also some Bedouins; Hināwi in politics, partly Sunni and partly Ibadhi in religion. They occupy the whole of the Wādi el-Hawāsinah, excluding the tributary Wādi Beni 'Umr; nearly all of Wādis Sarrāmi and Shāfān in Western Hajar; also most of the town of Khābūrah in Bātinah; they are also found at Qasbiyat el-Hawāsinah in the sub-vilayet of Saham. Their capital is Ghaizein in Wādi el-Hawāsinah. They are generally at feud with the Beni 'Umr, who adjoin them on the west.

Wādi el-Hawāsinah is deep and narrow. The villages are built upon the hill-sides and the date-trees grow on artificial terraces to which spring water is conducted in channels: there are no wells. The houses are of stone and mud; the crops besides dates are wheat, barley, bajri, maize, millet, lucerne, beans, sweet potatoes, and fodder grasses; the Hawāsinah keep camels, cattle, sheep, goats, and donkeys. The fruits grown are limes, mangoes, grapes, olives, plums, pomegranates, figs, quinces, and almonds. Trade is carried on with Khābūrah and Suweiq.

The divisions of the tribe are:

Hawāmid.
Najāja'ah.
Aulād Rasheid.
Beni Sa'īd.
Sawālim.
Beni Sinān.

67. *Beni Haya* (sing. *Hayā'i*)

A small tribe of 500 souls in the Oman Sultanate; settled in Dhāhirah at Dhank town and in Bātinah at Sīb and Laghshībah; Ghāfiri in politics, in religion Ibadhi.

Bedouins MJ4

68. *Hikmān* (sing. *Hikmāni*)

101
619
622

A tribe found on the SE. coast of Oman; the Barr el-Hikmān or mainland between Masīrah Island and Ghubbah Hashīsh is named after them. Mahōt is their principal settlement, but they also occur along the coast for 40 miles to the SW. of Ghubbah Hashīsh and at Murbāt in Dhofār, at Barkah and Wādi Manūmah in Bātinah.

Their number may be 800 souls. Seventy years ago they were an independent tribe, Ghāfiri in politics and Sunni in religion, regarded as cognate with the Jannabah; but since that time they have partially lost their tribal individuality, those of Barr el-Hikmān having attached themselves to the Beni Bu 'Ali, while others have become Hināwis under the Sheikh of Abu Dhabi, to whom they pay annual visits, receiving presents from him.

69. *Beni Hilāl* (sing. *Hilāli*)

A small tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 400 souls; settled in Oman Proper at Bahlah and Nizwa; Ghāfiri in politics, in religion Ibadhi.

70. *Beni Hina* (sing. *Hinā'i*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 9,000 souls; of Yemeni descent, Hināwi in politics and Ibadhi in religion. The Hināwi faction, formed in Oman at the beginning of the eighteenth century, derived its names from the Beni Hina, whose chief sheikh at that time, Khalf el-Quseir, was the first leader of the faction.

The Beni Hina dwell chiefly in Hajar and in Oman Proper. Their capital is Nizwa in Oman Proper, where they have 300 houses. Their settlements are given below, the number of houses being stated in brackets.

In Hajar. Qurein (100), Habbās (80), Heili (200), Qadīmah (40), Jammah (50), Naghzah (50), Hārithīyah (20), and Khōdh (120), all in Wādi Semā'il; Hajrat esh-Sheikh (50), Hārat el-Jabah (80), Saqairīyah (30), and Shabeikah (40), all in Wādi Fara'; Haweil (45), and Hōqain (200), in Wādi Beni Ghāfir; Khān (40), in Wādi el-Jizi.

In Oman Proper. Nizwa (300), Bilād Seit (40), and Ghāfāt (50). In Bātinah: Liwa town (160). In Dhāhirah: Heil (100) and Dham (80).

There is a small section called Hawāqinah at Nizwa, and the Jabūr, though treated here as a separate tribe, is perhaps a branch.

Bedouins MJ4

101
619
622

The Beni Hina are brave and warlike, and were in 1905 at feud with the Jannabah, Darū‘, and Beni Kelbān.

71. *Hinādīs* (sing. *Hindāsi*)

A small tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 150 souls; Ibadhi in religion and Hināwi in politics; settled at ‘Adeibah in the Muscat district and at Ghalīl in Bātinah.

72. *Hirth* (sing. *Hārithi*)

An important tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 9,000 souls, excluding five client tribes who can muster 1,130 fighting men as detailed below. They are said to be of Nizāri descent, but now belong to the Hināwi faction; in religion they are Ibadhis.

The central division of Sharqīyah, called Baldān el-Hirth, with its villages and towns belongs entirely to the Hirth; their principal places are Ibra and Mudheirib, the former being the tribal capital. They are also found at Mudheibi, Nizwa, Samad, and Sīb. The bulk of them thus are located between the Hajriyīn on the east and the Habūs on the west. Though they retain some of the characteristics of Bedouins they are chiefly occupied in agriculture and date-growing. A few of them are wealthy traders owning merchant vessels, and some who emigrated to Zanzibar have become men of substance and position there.

The Hirth do not deal with Sūr; their ports are Matrah and Muscat.

They are a warlike tribe, and now armed with rifles of various kinds.

Their principal sections (in 1905) were:

Section.	*Fighting strength.*	*Section.*	*Fighting strength.*
‘Āsirah	150	Maqādihah	150
Barāwanah	250	Marāhibah	100
Ghayūth	150	Mashāhibah	150
Aulād Hadām	200	Matāwabah	150
Aulād Hadri	150	Rashāshidah	200
Aulād Harfah	150	Saqūr	100
Khanājirah	300	Samrah	300
Ma‘āmir	280	Hāl Sinā’u	300
Maghārah	100		

The five client tribes, all Ibadhis and largely Bedouins, were (in 1905):

Bedouins MJ4

	Tribe.	*Fighting strength.*	*Habitat.*
• 101	Dawakah	100	Barkah, Shakhākhīt, and Bu Mahār in Bātinah
619	Muwālik	500	Wādi Beni Khālid
	Nuwāfil	80	Bu 'Abāli, Sha'ībah, and Majiz en-Nuwāfil in Bātinah
622	Āl Bu Rasheid	170	'Abbāsah and Khadhra in Bātinah
	Shabūl	280	Heyyadh, Sohār town, and Wādi Bōshar

73. *Hishm or Beni Hāshim* (sing. *Hāshimi*)

A tribe of the Ja'lān and the Eastern Hajar districts of the Oman Sultanate; they are Nizāri by descent, Ghāfiri in politics, in religion partly Ibadhi and partly Sunni. They are supposed to number about 8,000, of whom about 6,500 are settled at Kāmil (200 houses), Dīdu (50 houses), Humeidha (15 houses) and Buweirid (55 houses) in Ja'lān; at Tahwa (60 houses) near Jebel Khadhar; at Zilaft (50 houses), 'Adhfein (200 houses), Halfah (95 houses), Badh'ah (150 houses), Sīq (180 houses), and Sibt (160 houses) in the lower course of Wādi Beni Khālid; a few are found at Khabbah in Wādi Khabbah, and at Sūr in Bilād es-Sūr they have perhaps 80 houses. There are also about 1,500 Bedouins belonging to the tribe, who own some 500 camels, 250 donkeys, 700 cattle, and 8,000 sheep and goats.

They command the road from Sūr to Ja'lān above Rafsah, and can close it at pleasure. The whole of the Wādi Beni Khālid is under their control, for the other tribes inhabiting it are always disunited, and pay dues, it is said, to the Hishm.

The Hishm always supported Seyyid Tūrki when Sultan of Oman (1871–88) and were even with him at the capture of Matrah from 'Azzān in 1871. They took part with his son and successor, Seyyid Feisāl, in the crisis at Muscat in 1895, under the leadership of 'Abdullah ibn Sālim of the Beni Bu 'Ali.

Sections, &c., as obtaining in 1905:

Sections.	*Fighting strength.*	*Habitat.*	*Religion.*
Hirzah	150	Kāmil	Sunni
Hishāshimah	200	Kāmil	"
Kuwāshim	200	Humeidha	"
Marāhibah	300	Dīdu, Sīq	"
Aulād Nāsir	200	Buweirid	"
Beni Rāshid	300	Badh'ah, Sīq	Ibadhi
Beni Seif	300	Halfah	"
Sarāhimah	200	'Adhfein, Sibt	"
Thuwāni	50	Zilaft	"
Tuwā'i	200	Sibt	"
Beni 'Umr	400	Kāmil, Sīq	"
Zaheimiyin	200	Wādi Khabbah	"
Zeiyūd	150	Dīdu, Kāmil	Sunni

Bedouins MJ4

74. *Hūwalah* (sing. *Hōli*)

A tribe numbering 17,000 outside Oman, but represented in Oman by 1,500 souls, in religion partly Maliki; some Shafei settled in Shārjah town. They have altogether lost their fighting qualities and are given up to money-making.

101
619
622

75. *Huyūd* (sing. *Heidi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 200 souls; Ibadhi in religion and Hināwi in politics; settled at Dhiyān in Bātinah.

76. *Āl Bu 'Īsa*

A small Bedouin tribe of Ja'lān who occasionally visit Masīrah Island for nefarious purposes, ostensibly as fishermen but really as wreckers.

77. *Beni 'Īsa* (sing. *'Īsā'i*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 2,000 souls; Ibadhi in religion, originally Ghāfiri but now (1905) Hināwi in politics; settled in Western Hajar at Hībi in Wādi Sarrāmi,

Ghadheifah }
Ghareifah } in Wādi 'Āhin.
Khabt }
'Ablah } in Wādi el-Hilti.
'Abeilah }

78. *Ja'far*

These are about 100 in number and found in Murbāt, Dhofār. Nothing is known about them.

79. *Beni Jābir* (sing. *Jābiri*)

An important and in every way superior tribe of the Oman Sultanate, also the strongest numerically. They are smarter in dress, more intelligent, and better educated than most other tribes. They claim descent from the tribe of Dhubyān, famous in Arab poetry, and are at bitter enmity with the Beni Ruwāhah, who descend from the rival tribe of Abs.

The total number of the tribe is 25,000 souls, and they are found chiefly in Hajar. Their principal seat is the group of the three valleys of Hilam, Tīwi, and Shāb, known collectively as Wādi Beni Jābir I (to be distinguished from the Wādi Beni Jābir II, the western tributary of Wādi Semā'il). Hilam and Tau are equally regarded as their tribal capital. They are widely dispersed, but keep

Bedouins MJ4

101 in touch and act as a body, and have often been used to close the pa[illegible]s leading to Muscat against the Sultan's enemies in Sharqīyah.

619 F[illegible]her details of their distribution are given below against each section of the tribe.

622 In politics they are Ghāfiri, in religion Ibadhi.

Subdivisions, &c., as obtaining in 1905.

Section.	*Fighters.*	*Habitat.*
Aulād Burhān	400	Seijah in Wādi Beni Jābir II (tributary of Wādi Semā'il)
Dafāfi	50	Hājir in Wādi Semā'il
Beni Fahd	200	Firjāt in Wādi Beni Jābir II
Beni Falīt	240	Qaiqa in Wādi Beni Jābir II
Beni Ghadānah	240	Bimah Fins } on the coast of E. Hajar
Ghazāl	150	Daghmar Dhibāb } on the coast of E. Hajar
Beni Hadhrami	400	Seima in Oman Proper. Wādi Semā'il

(There is some confusion between this section and the distinct tribe of the Beni Hadhram.)

Aulād Hameid	180	Muqazzih in Oman Proper
Beni Harb	240	Majāzah in Wādi 'Andām
Beni Ibrāhīm	240	Wādi Semā'il
Aulād Khamis	160	Wādi Semā'il
Aulād Lurhān	300	Wādi Semā'il
Ma'āmarah	400	'Amq and Felej el-Qabā'il in the Sohār sub-vilayet
Beni Mazrū'	240	Hīl in Wādi Beni Jābir II

(Some regard the Mazāri' of Wādi Fara' as of this section.)

Beni Muqīm	600	Ghail esh-Shāb, Jahl and Jeilah in Wādi Shāb; Tīwi, Seima, Mībām, and Am[illegible]n Wādi Tīwi
Aulād Nāsir	320	Wādi Hilam
Beni Qurwāsh	160	Wādi Semā'il
Aulād Rāshid	480	Wādis Hilam, Tīwi, and Tau
Aulād Rāshid ibn 'Āmir	240	Wādi Semā'il
Beni Sa'd	240	Wādi Semā'il
Āl Saba'	70	Samā'īyah and Khabbah in Wādi Khabbah
Aulād Saheim	140	Bīr and Misfāh in Wādi Beni Jābir II
Aulād Sa'īd	160	Hōb in Wādi Beni Jābir II
Aulād Salīm	240	Jeilah in Wādi Beni Jābir II
Salūt	640	Hilam in Wādi Hilam and most villages of Wādi Tīwi; Ghallah in Wādi Bōshar
Sha'ibiyīn or Shu'aibiyīn	350	Kabda and Kalhāt and Halfah in Wādi Beni Khālid

(Those of Kalhāt went over in 1907 to the Hināwis and have allied themselves to the Beni Bu Hasan.)

Shajbiyīn	200	Wādi Semā'il
Aulād Wādi	80	Bidbid and elsewhere in Wādi Semā'il

Bedouins MJ4

80. *Jabūr* (sing. *Jabūri*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, perhaps a section of the Beni Hina, numbering 700 souls; Ibadhi in religion and Hināwi in politics; settled at Mutahaddamāt in Wādi 'Adai and at Hifri in Wādi Beni Kharūs.

101
619
622

81. *Jadgāl*, or *Zidjāl* (sing. *Zidjāli*)

A tribe of Persian Mekrān, now reckoned there as Baluchis, and said to have come from Sind. In Oman they number 10,000 souls; Sunni in religion. They occupy an entire suburban quarter of Muscat town and are found at Matrah, and generally wherever a Baluchi settlement exists. They have been introduced into Oman at various times as mercenary soldiers.

82. *Jahādhim* (sing. *Jahdhami*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 500 souls; Ibadhi in religion, Hināwi in politics; settled at Samad in Sharqīyah.

83. *Jahāwar* (sing. *Jauhari*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 4,000 souls; settled in Western Hajar at Heilein and Mabrah in Wādi Mabrah; at Litheibāt, 'Aqair, Heyyadh, Khabt, 'Ablah, and 'Abeilah in Wādi el-Hilti. Ghāfiri in politics, in religion Ibadhi.

84. *Jelājilah* (sing. *Jaleijali*)

A tribe of Trucial Oman, numbering only 50 souls; settled in Furfār, Heil, and Indūk. Divided in allegiance between the Sheikh of Shārjah and his rival, the rebel Sheikh of Fujeirah.

85. *Jannabah* (sing. *Janneibi*)

A large tribe of the Oman Sultanate, Yemeni by extraction, but now belonging to the Ghāfiri faction, and Sunnis in religion. They number in all about 12,000, of whom 3,000 are nomads. Their tribal capital is Sūr, but they possess also Masīrah Island, and interspersed with the Hikmān and Āl Wahībah occupy in a desultory fashion the SE. coast of Oman from Ras Jibah, where they have a village, to the borders of Dhofār; some of them visit Murbāt in Dhofār; the cave dwellings on Ras Sājar and the small hamlet of Safqōt at the west end of Dhofār are said to be occupied by them. A few reside among the Hikmān of Mahōt, and detached colonies are

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

Bedouins MJ4

101 found at Bahlah, Khadhra Bin Daffā', and 'Izz in Oman Proper and at Wādi Manūmah in Bātinah.

619 622 It is necessary to distinguish the settled portion, resident chiefly at Sūr, from the migratory, pastoral, and fishing sections farther south. The former, known in common with some of the Beni Bu 'Ali as 'Sūris', own and navigate a large number of sea-going vessels which run to Bombay, Zanzibar, and the Red Sea; they are also merchants having large depots at Sūr, and the Hajriyin of the interior carry on all their foreign trade through them.

The pastoral portion are dark skinned, thin and under-sized, but not ill-looking; they wear their hair long and confine it round the head with a leather thong. They are disliked by their neighbours, and appear to have little or no religion. In the cool season they come down to the coast with their herds of camels and goats, which are said to be very large, retreating again to caves on the hills on the approach of the SW. monsoon. It has been noticed that those who fish are of a lighter complexion than the rest, and that their cranial and facial type is peculiar to themselves.

As a tribe the Jannabah bear an evil reputation. Those of Sūr indulged in slave-dealing and even piracy as long as these courses were open to them, while those of the SE. coast are wreckers and robbers to a man. They have a perpetual feud with the Āl Wahībah, the enmity between them being more deadly than between any other tribes in Oman.

Their subdivisions and fighting strength are given below:

Section.	*Fighting strength.*	*Habitat.*
'Arāmah	400 (underestimated)	Sūr.
Fawāris	600 „	Sūr, in Ja'lān and Masīrah Island.
Ghayyālis	400 „	Sūr and Masīrah Island.
Maja'alah	300 „	Nomad.
Makhīnah	500 „	Sūr and Masīrah Island.

86. *Yāl Jarād* (sing. *Jarādi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 2,000 souls; Ibadhi in religion, Hināwi in politics; settled at Bu 'Abāli, Masna'ah, and Marāghah in Bātinah. A few are Bedouin.

87. *Jisāis* (sing. *Jisāisi*)

A small tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 350 souls; settled at Kubārah in Dhāhirah and at Bahlah in Oman Proper; Ghāfiri in politics. Those settled at Kubārah are subordinate to the Ya'āqib of 'Ibri.

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

Bedouins MJ4

88. *Beni Ka'ab (sing. Ka'abi)*

A tribe of about 7,250 souls in the interior of the Oman promontory, having their head-quarters at Mahadhah, in the neighbourhood of which most of them are found. There are some about the head of Wādi el-Qōr, and also in the Sultanate at Hadaf in Wādi Hatta and at Haseifin, Sūr el-'Abri, and Tareif in the Liwa sub-vilayet of Sohār. They number 1,250 in the Oman Sultanate and 6,000 in Trucial Oman. In politics they are Ghāfiri, in religion Sunni. 101 619 622

Their principal sections, &c., are:

Section.	*Habitat.*	*Number.*
Driesh	Wādi Shiya	150 nomads
Mehātim	Mahadhah and Kahal	800 settled
Mesā'id	Wādi Bu Jūa'ah	350 „
Miyādilah	Wādi el-Haydi and Shibakah in W. Qahā	500 „
Miyā'inah	Jawei and Sharam in Wādi Khadhra	150 „
Mishhamiyīn	Mahadhah	50 „
Nawasiyyīn	Khatwah in Wādi Bu Sa'ā, Khabbein, Zāhar, and Subeithah in Wādi 'Abeilah affluent of Wādi el-Jizi	1,400 „
Salālāt	Mahadhah	300 „
Sawālim	Nawei'i	300 „
Shwaihiyīn	Wādi Shwaihah and Shibakah in Wādi Qahā	1,000 mostly nomad

(A clan of Shwaihiy'in known as Hibsāt are found in Shibakah.)

Ahl Yidhwah	Mahadhah, Kahal, and Sharam in Wādi Khadhra	600 settled
Zaheirāt	Mahadhah and Nawei'i	300 „

89. *Beni Kaheil (sing. Kaheili)*

A small tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 300 souls; Ibadhi in religion and Ghāfiri in politics; settled at Majis in the sub-vilayet of Sohār.

90. *Beni Keleib (sing. Keleibi)*

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 1,400 souls; settled in Western Hajar at Kitnah, Rābi, Heil Ibn Suweidān, Khaweirij, and Wāsit in Wādi el-Jizi and its tributaries: Ghāfiri in politics, in religion Sunni. They are divided into three sections:

Hadādinah (sing. Hadidāni) at Rābi.
Rasheidāt (sing. Rasheidi) at Heil Ibn Suweidān.
Shawāmis (sing. Shāmsi) at Kitnah, Wāsit, and Khaweirij.

Bedouins MJ4

91. *Beni Kelbān* (sing. *Kelbāni*)

101 A tribe of the Oman Sultanate numbering about 8,000 souls,
619 inhabiting both slopes of Western Hajar. On the Dhāhirah side they are found at Maqnīyāt (740 houses), which is their tribal
622 capital, at Sammah (60 houses), at Khadal (100 houses) on an affluent of Wādi Dhank, and at Miskin (200 houses), Najeid (40 houses), and 'Āridh (300 houses) in Wādi el-Kebīr, and at 'Ibri. On the Bātinah side their villages are Zūla (20 houses) in Wādi Beni Ghāfir, Deiqarah (25 houses), Hiyāl (70 houses), Minzifah (25 houses), and Raqayyid (25 houses) in Wādi Mabrah, and Rattah (90 houses) in Wādi Sarrāmi. There are also 30 houses of theirs at Bahlah in Oman Proper. There are no Bedouins among them. In politics they are Ghāfiri, in religion Ibadhi. In 1883 they sided with the Sultan of Oman.

Their subdivisions are:

Aulād 'Ameirah, 300 households in Maqnīyāt and Miskin.
Ghabābīn, 200 households in Maqnīyāt.
Jarāwinah, 720 houses in Maqnīyāt, 'Āridh, and Khadal.
Aulād Sinān, 200 households in Maqnīyāt.
Aulād Subeih, 150 households in Maqnīyāt and Miskin.
Beni Tiyūm, 20 households in Zūla, in Wādi Beni Ghāfir.

There is also a section or subsection called Quyūdh found at Raqayyid.

92. *Āl Bu Kelbi* (sing. *Kelbāni*)

A tribe of Trucial Oman, numbering only 70 souls, perhaps forming a subsection of the Āl Bu Khareibān section of the Na'īm. They are settled in 'Ajmān town.

93. *Aulād Kāsib* (sing. *Kāsibi*)

A small tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 400 souls, all Bedouins, found round Sūr in Eastern Hajar: Ghāfiri in politics, in religion Ibadhi. Formerly they were a section of the Jannabah; now they are incorporated in the Beni Bu 'Ali.

94. *Āl Kathīr* (sing. *Kathīri*)

The principal tribe in Dhofār Proper, where all the villages except Tāqa belong to them; they are represented in the Samhān hills

Bedouins MJ4

also by several sections who act as a partial counterpoise there to the uncivilized Qaras. A few emigrants of the tribe are settled at Dōhah in the Muscat district near Muscat town. 101 619

The tribe numbers 4,500, of whom 2,500 are settled and 2,000 nomad. 622

The settled Kathîr are agriculturists and grow bajri, maize, millet, cotton, and a little wheat and sugar-cane. They also grow coconuts for home consumption only; no dates; tobacco in small quantity—not enough for home consumption even; water and musk melons, papai, and a few plantains and mulberries. In the way of vegetables they have bindis and chilis (red pepper). Ploughs are not used; the ground is worked with spade or hoe. Fish abound and acres of small fish called *'a'id*, resembling the sardine, may be seen drying near villages.

They wear their hair long, tied by a fillet round their heads; Seyyids, however, and the poorest classes have their heads shaved. For clothing they ordinarily have only one garment, a dark blue sheet, 9 ft. by 4½ ft., which forms a kilt by day and a sheet by night.

The subdivisions of the settled portion are:

Beit 'Ali ibn Badr, 150 families.
Beit 'Amr ibn Mohammed, 40 families.
Āl Fādhil, 120 families.
Bu Ghawwās, 150 families.
Beit el-Marāhin or Marhūn, 50 families.
Āl Mohammed ibn Hamad, 150 families.
Shanāfirah, 225 families.

This section is loyal to the Sultan of Oman; they are said to have been 'Awāmir originally, but are now reckoned Āl Kathîr.

The Bedouin sections are:

Beit Bekhit ibn Sālim, Beit el-Hamar, Beit Jadād, and Beit Masan. They own cattle and camels and collect frankincense like the Qaras. They arrange their hair in a top-knot instead of binding it with a fillet. Their dialect differs from that of other Bedouins of Oman and has not been investigated yet.

The Āl Kathîr are a Hināwi tribe, and claim to have emigrated from Hadhramaut three centuries ago, conquering Dhofār Proper and establishing a capital at Dahāriz. In religion they are Ibadhis. They are at constant feud with the Qaras, whom in their arms, clothing, and habits they resemble.

Bedouins MJ4

95. *Ahl Ras el-Kheimah*

•101
619
622

A tribe of Trucial Oman, numbering 2,000 souls, all resident in the town of Ras el-Kheimah. They are a mongrel race formed by the fusion of various Arab tribes.

96. *Beni Khālid* (sing. *Khālidi*)

An Arab tribe of Eastern Arabia who formerly had a very large range (see pp. 84 f., 608). They are still predominantly Bedouin, but here only the portion in Oman is dealt with, and that portion is settled in the Oman Sultanate at 'Abbāsah, Hajeirah, Khōr el-Milh, and Manātif in Bātinah. Here they number 5,500 souls; Sunni in religion and Hināwi in politics.

97. *Āl Khameyyis* (sing. *Khameisi*)

A small Bedouin tribe, numbering 400 souls, found in Oman Proper; Ghāfiri in politics, in religion Ibadhi.

98. *Khamārah*

A tribe of Trucial Oman, numbering 375 souls, all resident in Abu Dhabi town. They are Maliki in religion. They came originally from Khamīr in Persia, and claim connexion with the 'Utūb.

99. *Yāl Khamis* (sing. *Khamisi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 200 souls; Ibadhi in religion and Hināwi in politics; settled at Khabbah and Sha'ībah in Bātinah.

100. *Beni Khāmmārah* (sing. *Khammāri*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 400 souls; Ibadhi in religion and Hināwi in poitics; settled at Sūr Heyyān in Bātinah.

101. *Beni Kharūs* (sing. *Kharūsi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 4,500 souls, of whom 1,500 are Bedouins. They inhabit the northern slopes of the Western Hajar and are settled at Misfāh (45 houses), 'Aliya (80 houses), Taqab (12 houses), Istāl (80 houses), Saneiba' (80 houses), Shau (10 houses), Hijār (90 houses), Tau esh-Sheikh (20 houses),

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

Bedouins MJ4

'Awābi (70 houses), and Felej Beni Khazeir (20 houses), all in 101
Wādi Beni Kharūs; at Nakhl in Wādi Ma'āwal they have 40 houses. 619
Hijār is their tribal capital. The Bedouin section of 1,500 souls is
named Yāl Khameyyis. They possess 150 camels, 300 donkeys, 622
150 cattle, and 2,000 sheep and goats.

The Beni Kharūs are Ghāfiri in politics and Ibadhi in religion.

102. *Khazeimāt* (sing. *Khazeimi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 500 souls; Ibadhi in religion and Hināwi in politics; settled at Haseifīn Sūr el-Khazeimāt.

103. *Khazeir* (sing. *Khazeiri*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 450 souls; settled at Nakhl in Western Hajar; Ghāfiri in politics, in religion Ibadhi.

104. *Beni Khazam* (sing. *Khazami*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 400 souls; Ibadhi in religion and Hināwi in politics; settled at Sīya, 'Arqi, and Habūbīyah in Wādi Sarein in the Muscat district.

105. *Khōjah*, known to Arabs as *Lawātiyah*

The head-quarters of the Khōjah sect in the Persian Gulf are at Matrah, where they number about 1,050 souls; but they are found also at Khābūrah (125 souls), Sohār town, Suweiq (30), Barkah and Masna'ah in Bātinah; at Quryāt (1 family), and at Gwādar (300 souls); some also at Dibai, Ras el-Kheimah, and Shārjah towns. In Matrah the entire community lives in a large fort or enclosed quarter upon the sea beach for security and privacy (see above, p. 258). They marry for the most part only among themselves. About 10 families now adhere to Āgha Khān of Bombay; the rest have been converted to Thein 'Ashari Shiism, but preserve to some extent their old social usages and customs. The majority are petty merchants and shop-keepers; a few of them share in the trade between India and Oman, importing rice from Calcutta, piece-goods, oil, and drugs from Bombay, and exporting dates and dried fish. In the ports they are mostly British subjects. A few have acquired land.

106. *Aulād Kuleib* (sing. *Kuleibi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 100 souls; Ibadhi in religion and Hināwi in politics; settled at 'Ādeibah in the Muscat district.

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia
Bedouins MJ4

107: *Kunūd* (sing. *Kindi*)

101
619
622

A scattered Ghāfiri tribe of Oman, Ibadhis in religion, numbering 1,500 souls, all settled. They are found at Nizwa in Oman Proper, where they have 40 houses, and which may be regarded as their tribal capital; at Nakhl (50 houses) in Wādi Ma'āwal; at Saheilah (100 houses), Mileyyinah (15 houses), Heil esh-Shiya (10 houses), Heil er-Rafsah (60 houses), and Thiqbah (20 houses), in Wādi el-Jizi and its tributaries; at Heil, Ghāliah (20 houses), and Furfār in the Shameiliyan tract, and finally in independent Oman at Bireimi village and in Mahadhah.

108. *Beni Lamak* (sing. *Lamki*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 300 souls; Ibadhi in religion and Hināwi in politics; settled at Lamki in Wādi Beni Ghāfir.

Qasra
Umm Himār } in Wādi Fara'.

109. *Ma'āwal* (sing. *Ma'wali*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 8,000 souls; Ibadhi in religion and Hināwi in politics; settled in Wādi Ma'āwal in Western Hajar, where they own the villages of Āfi (1,000 houses), 'Areiq (40), Musilmāt (300), and part of Hibra (80); also at Khabbah (150) and Barkah (20) in Bātinah. There is also a Bedouin section by name Yāl Bin Rashid. Āfi is the tribal capital. The Jalandite rulers of Oman, who flourished at the time of the conversion of the country to Islam, or somewhat earlier, are supposed to have belonged to this tribe.

The trade of Wādi Ma'āwal is with Barkah. Wheat, barley, lucerne, and beans are grown, and there are about 100,000 date-palms.

110. *Āl Bu Maheir* (sing. *Maheiri*)

A considerable tribe in Trucial Oman, found in all the coast towns. They have 400 houses in Dibai, 200 in Shārjah, 120 at Ras el-Kheimah, 100 at Abu Dhabi, 100 at Batin, 80 at 'Ajmān, 60 at Khān, and 30 at Umm el-Qaiwein. By some, the Dabeilāt of Abu Dhabi town are regarded as a section of the Āl Bu Maheir, who

Bedouins MJ4

in their turn are reckoned, in Abu Dhabi, as a section of the great Beni Yās tribe. 101 619 622

In all they number about 5,500 souls, of whom only about 100, in the Abu Dhabi principality, are Bedouin in their habits.

They are said to be of Mahrah stock and to have come originally from Hadhramaut.

In religion and politics they follow the Sheikh of the principality in which they happen to live.

111. *Mahārah* (sing. *Mahri*)

A tribe of Trucial Oman, numbering 1,250 souls, all resident in Ras el-Kheimah town, of which they form one of the main elements.

112. *Mahārib* (sing. *Mahāribi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 300 souls; Ibadhi in religion and Hināwi in politics; settled in Eastern Hajar, at 'Amqāt in Wādi Semā'il, and at Farfārah in Wādi Dhaba'ūn.

113. *Mahāriq* (sing. *Mahrūqi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 2,200; settled at Adam and Bahlah in Oman Proper and at Sanā'u in Sharqīyah; Ghāfiri in politics, in religion Ibadhi.

The Beni Wāl form one of their sub-tribes.

114. *Mahārizah* (sing. *Maheirizi*)

A tribe of Trucial Oman, numbering 250 souls, sharing with the Sharqiyin two villages in Wādi Hām, viz. Masāfi and Tayyibah, where they keep some live stock and grow dates.

115. *Mahras*

A few in Murbāt in Dhofār. Nothing known about them.

Bedouins MJ4

101
619
622

116. *Aulād Mahriz* (sing. *Mahrizi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 800 souls; Ibadhi in religion; settled at Ba'ad in Wādi Tāyin.

117. *Majālibah* (sing. *Majlabi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 150 souls; Ibadhi in religion and Hināwi in politics; settled in Eastern Hajar at Hillat el-Majālibah in Wādi Semā'il.

118. *Manādharah* (sing. *Mandhari*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 1,850 souls; Ibadhi in religion and Hināwi in politics; settled in Western Hajar at Hawājiri, Hallah, and Mizāhīt in Wādi Fara'; in Oman Proper at Izki and Saddi; in Dhāhirah at Saleif; in Muscat at Matrah.

119. *Manāsir* (sing. *Mansūri*)

A Bedouin tribe of Trucial Oman, with head-quarters in Dhafrah; their range is from [illegible]-Qatar on the NW. to the Bireimi oasis on the E., and they are found all over Dhafrah, but especially in Dhafrah Proper and Līwah; also in Khatam. A few frequent the neighbourhood of Abu Dhabi town and visit the Bireimi oasis, and some are settled in the coast towns of Khān and Jumeirah. In all, they number about 1,400 souls, of whom only 100 are settled. Most of them winter in Qatar or its neighbourhood and summer in Līwah, where they have temporary villages of huts made of date-sticks and leaves, and possess as joint tribal property some date-groves. When their sojourn in Līwah is over for the year they close up their dwellings and stop up their wells with sand. Their principal grazing ground is in Dhafrah Proper, but in the summer they leave their camels in Beinūnah with those of the Beni Yās. They are Hināwi in politics and Maliki in religion.

They were formerly subject to the Wahabite Government, and in 1865 were understood to pay a contribution worth 2,000 dollars a year, chiefly in kind, into the Wahabite treasury; now they are independent of all control, but maintain some intercourse with the town of Abu Dhabi and its Sheikh.

For the Bedouin Manāsir, see above, p. 89 f.

Bedouins MJ4

120. *Manāwarah* (sing. *Maneiwari*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, or possibly a branch of the Beni Bu Hasan, numbering 200 souls; Ibadhi in religion and Hināwi in politics; settled at Hadhīb in Bātinah. 101 619 622

121. *Maqābil* (sing. *Maqbāli*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 5,000 souls; settled for the most part in Western Hajar. Their villages are Khān (40 houses), Heil 'Adha (20 houses), and Hansi (20 houses) in Wādi el-Jizi and its tributaries; Muta'ārishah (60 houses), Heil (40 houses), Litheibāt (25 houses), and 'Aqair (20 houses), in Wādi el-Hilti; Murri (60 houses), Mahbab (60 houses), Nizūk (20 houses), Madīnah (25 houses), and Salam (30 houses), in Wādi Beni Ghāfir. They have outlying settlements at Bāt (180 houses), in Wādi Sharsah, in Dhāhirah, and at 'Aweināt (50 houses), Himbār (90 houses), and Tareif (200 houses) in Sohār in Bātinah. Heil in Wādi el-Hilti may be regarded as their tribal capital.

The Maqābil belong to the Ghāfiri faction. In 1905 they gave trouble to the Sultan of Oman, and were expelled by his troops from a fort in Wādi el-Hilti.

The Beni Khail in Muta'ārishah and the Samāh in Bātinah are sections of the Maqābil.

122. *Maqānnah* (sing. *Maqaini*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 400 souls; Ibadhi in religion, Hināwi in politics; settled at Wudām in Bātinah.

123. *Marar* (sing. *Marri*)

A tribe found chiefly in the coast towns of Trucial Oman, but also in the interior; they have 200 houses at Shārjah in the Leyyah quarter, 40 at Abu Dhabi, and 30 at Dibai; besides these there are about 70 families of Bedouin Marar who inhabit Līwah in Dhafrah.

They claim to be a section of the Ahl Murrah, but their pretensions in this respect do not appear to be well founded.

Most of them are pearl-divers by occupation. In politics they are Hināwi, in religion they are Maliki Sunnis.

124. *Marāziq* (sing. *Marzūqi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 300 souls; Sunni in religion and Hināwi in politics; settled at Sūr Heyyān in East

Bedouins MJ4

101
619
622

Bātinah and at Hamām in Saham. They are supposed to be the same tribe as the Marāzīq of the Shībkūh district of the Persian coast, though the latter are Wahabites.

125. *Masākirah* (sing. *Maskari*)

A Ghāfiri tribe of the Oman Sultanate, Ibadhi in religion, numbering in all 6,000 souls, of whom 1,600 are Bedouins. They inhabit the 'Alāyah or upper quarter of Ibra, sharing that town with the Hirth, and also occupy Yahmadi and other villages of the Baldān el-Masākirah division of Sharqīyah. Some live at Bilād es-Sūr. They have at times been at feud with the Hirth, but in 1877 were suspected of aiding the Hārithi rebel, Sālih, pecuniarily.

The Bedouin Masākirah are divided into three sections, viz. :

- Faleihāt, 300 souls, owning 30 camels, 25 donkeys, 40 cattle, 200 sheep and goats.
- Nahad, 500 souls, owning 50 camels, 40 donkeys, 30 cattle, 600 sheep and goats.
- Masā'īd or Masā'idah, 800 souls, owning 300 camels, 200 donkeys, 100 cattle, and 800 sheep and goats.

The principal Sheikhs are at Ibra and Yahmadi.

126. *Masālihah* (sing. *Maslahi*)

A small tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 150 souls: settled at Qaryah in Oman Proper and in Wādi Beni Khālid in Eastern Hajar; Ghāfiri in politics, in religion Ibadhi.

127. *Mashāfirah* (sing. *Masheifari*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 700 souls; Ibadhi in religion and Hināwi in politics; settled at Rumeis and Barkah in Bātinah and at Qābil in Sharqīyah, where some are Bedouins.

128. *Mashārifah* (sing. *Masharrafi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 1,000 souls; Ibadhi in religion, Hināwi in politics; settled in and about the Wādi Fara' at Lamīm, Tcima, Ghassah, Fuleij (or Faleij), Rafsah, and Mislaq in Eastern Hajar. They are entirely dominated by the Beni Bu Hasan.

Bedouins HJ4

101
619
622

129. *Mashā'ikh*

A few in Murbāt in Dhofār Nothing known about them except that they are a sacred class.

130. *Matārish* (sing. *Matrūshi*)

A tribe of Oman, numbering 1,700 souls, of whom 1,000 are settled in Trucial Oman at Shārjah town and 700 in the Sultanate at Harādi and Mureir el-Kebīrah in Bātinah; Ghāfiri in politics, in religion Sunni.

131. *Mazāri'* (sing. *Mazrū'i* or *Mizra'i*)

A tribe of Oman, numbering about 6,400 souls, of whom 5,000 are in the Sultanate and 1,400 in Trucial Oman. In the Sultanate they are found at 'Alāyat el-Mazāri' and Wusheil in Western Hajar and at 'Aqr in Bātinah. In Trucial Oman they are found in Abu Dhabi and Dibai towns, in the village of Khān near Shārjah town, in Wādis Hām and Sfuni in the Ras el-Kheimah district, and in Wādi Sfei in the district of Shameilīyah.

They are as a rule Ghāfiri in politics and Hanbali in religion.

In Abu Dhabi territory they are regarded as a section of the Beni Yās.

132. *Mishāqisah* (sing. *Mashqasi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 600 souls; settled at Heil, Mizāhīt, and Wusheil in Wādi Fara'; Ghāfiri in politics.

133. *Miyāyihah* (sing. *Miyāhi*)

This tribe of the Oman Sultanate is also called Beni Ghāfir, but the alternative name is apt to lead to confusion between the Miyāyihah tribe and the Ghāfiri political faction to which the tribe belongs and to which it gave its name. It has not now, and never had, as a tribe, any dominant position in the Ghāfiri political faction: that the faction was named after it was due not to the strength of the tribe but to the personal energy and talents of its Sheikh, Mohammed ibn Nāsir, who commanded the faction in the earliest struggle against the Hināwi. The Tamīmah of the Miyāyihah is no longer head of the Ghāfiri faction.

The Miyāyihah number about 7,000 souls, all settled. Their villages are Dhab'a (25 houses), Kahaf (30 houses), Dhaweihir (20 houses), Tayyib (25 houses), Rijlah (20 houses), Qarti (40 houses), Ruweibi (15 houses), Difa' (30 houses), Marji (50 houses), Khafdi (30 houses), Tabāqah (20 houses), Dihās (20 houses), 'Amār (25 houses), and Zawājir (35 houses), all in Wādi Beni Ghāfir;

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

Bedouins MJ4

● 101 Khadhra (40 houses) in Wādi Sahtan; Rostāq (400 houses),
Mizāhīt (65 houses), and Hazam (40 houses), in Wādi Fara'; Dariz
619 (200 houses), in Wādi el-Kebīr; Beit el-'Ainein (20 houses), in
622 Wādi Saneisal; Wahrah (100 houses), in Wādi Sharsah; Bahlah
(30 houses), in Oman Proper.

They are Ghāfiri in politics and Ibadhi in religion, except only those at Dariz, who are Sunni. Though not a very large tribe they were in 1881 simultaneously at feud with eight tribes and have a reputation for skill and courage in war.

A complete list of their subdivisions is not available. The few sections known are:

Beni Salmāa, at Marji and Mizāhīt.
Salāmiyīn, at Dihās.
Maqārishah, at Bahlah.
Khanābishah, at Nizūk (20 houses) and Madīnah (25 houses) in Wādi el-Hōqain, a tributary of Wādi Beni Ghāfir.

134. *Muwālik* (sing. *Māliki*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 2,000 souls; Ibadhi in religion, Hināwi in politics; settled at Barkah, Shakhākhīt, and Rumeis Bu Mahār in Bātinah, and at Dawwah in Wādi Beni Khālid in Eastern Hajar. They are dependent on the Hirth.

135. *Muwālikh* (sing. *Mālikhi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate. numbering 700 souls; ? Ibadhi in religion, Hināwi in politics; settled at Ḥadd.

Their sections are:

Beni 'Āmir.
Beni Ghazal.
Beni Mahari.

136. *Beni Na'ab* or *Nu'abah* (sing. *Na'abi*)

A small but distinct tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering perhaps 1,500 souls; Hināwi in politics, religion unrecorded. Settled at Lājā, which belongs to them, and at Manah in Oman Proper; at Siya and elsewhere in Wādi Sarein; in Wādi Mi'aidin; at Mazāra' in Wādi Tāyin; in the hills on the right bank of the Tāyin in the Wādi Dheiqah section they are shepherds and form a warlike section of the Beni Battāsh. They are possibly of non-Arab descent but are considered Arab now.

Bedouins MJ4

137. *Beni Na'mān* (sing. *Na'māni*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 100 souls; Ibadhi in religion, Hināwi in politics; settled at Sanā'u in Sharqīyah. They took part in the attack on Muscat in 1895.

101
619
622

138. *Nabāhinah* (sing. *Nabhāni*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate which at the end of the sixteenth century furnished the rulers of Oman. They number only 600 and are settled at Sharqatein in Wādi Semā'il; at Hammām el-Ā'li and Sunub in Wādi Bōshar; and at Nakhl. They are Ghāfiri in politics, in religion Ibadhi.

139. *Na'īm* (sing. *Na'aimi*)

An important tribe of Oman with independent branches in Bahrein and El-Qatar. Only the main tribe is dealt with here. They number in all 13,000 souls, of whom 10,500 are settled and 2,500 Bedouins. In the Sultanate 4,500 are settled at Dhank town (660 houses), Sanqar (45 houses), Saneinah (200 houses); in Trucial Oman 3,500 at Heirah (250 houses), Hamrīyah (250 houses), 'Ajmān (25 houses), Dheid (30 houses), Haqālah (10 houses), and Shārjah town (100 houses); in independent Oman at Qābil (180 houses), Hafīt (150 houses), Su'arah (100 houses), and Bireimi village (100 houses).

The Bedouins range over the entire central portion of the Oman promontory at its base. The district of Jau, in which the Bireimi oasis is situated, may be regarded as their head-quarters, but they predominate in Dhāhirah on the east, and on the west extend to Khatam, which they share with the Beni Yās and the Dhawāhir. In the winter some of them pasture their animals on the watershed between the Bireimi oasis and Sohār, and are an important factor in tribal politics at the head of Wādi Hatta. On the north their principal grazing ground is the plain of Jiri, which is shared by their Khawātir section with the Ghafalah tribe. In the direction of Shārjah the tract known as Gharīf was once in their possession, but they were displaced by the Beni Ka'ab, who, in their turn, have had to cede it to the Beni Qitab.

Roughly speaking there are ordinarily 1,200 Na'īm Bedouins in Trucial Oman, 900 in the Sultanate, and 400 in independent Oman.

Subdivisions:

The Na'īm, whether settled or nomadic, belong to one of two main divisions—the Āl Bu Khareibān, who are said to be descendants

101 of Khazraj, and the Āl Bu Shāmis, who are said to be descendants
619 of ʻAus. The following are some of the better-known sections of these two main divisions.

622 *Āl Bu Khareibān* sub-tribe :

- ʻAryān at Hafīt, 140 souls.
- Āl Bu Adhnein or Dhanein at ʻAjmān and elsewhere, 700 souls.
- Hamīrat at ʻAjmān and elsewhere, 180 souls.
- Khawātir at Hafīt and the Jiri plain, 500 souls.
- Qarātisah at Bireimi and Suʻarah.
- Āl Bu Kelbi of ʻAjmān town (perhaps a section).

Āl Bu Shāmis sub-tribe :

- ʻAyāl ʻAzīz at Dhank town, 700 souls ; believed not to be really Naʻīm (see above, p. 550).
- Darāwishah at Heirah, Hamrīyah, Shārjah town and Ras el-Kheimah town, 1,500 souls.
- (ʻAyāl) Hiyah or Ahiya in Dhank town, 150 souls.
- Kilābinah at Hafīt and Sanqar.
- Shawāmis at Bizeili, Saneinah, and Dhank, 1,400 souls.
- Wahāʼishah at Dhank town, 250 souls.

The Naʻīm are Ghāfiri in politics, and, with few exceptions, Hanbali in religion.

140. *Naqbiyīn* (sing. *Naqbi*)

A tribe of Trucial Oman, numbering 1,800 souls ; Hanbali in religion and Ghāfiri in politics ; settled in Shārjah principality on the east side of the Oman promontory at Khōr Fakkān, Ghāllah, Lūlayyah, Zubārah, Dibah, Fahlein, Khatt, and Diftah. They are generally hostile to their neighbours the Sharqiyīn. They are all engaged in agriculture.

141. *Āl Bin Nāsir* (sing. *Nāsiri*)

A tribe of Trucial Oman, numbering 120 souls ; Sunni in religion ; all settled in Abu Dhabi town. They live by pearl-diving and fishing and petty trade apparently.

142. *Nidābiyīn* (sing. *Nidābi*)

A settled tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 3,500 souls ; Ghāfiri in politics, in religion Ibadhi. Their villages are Lizugh, Mizraʻ Bu Baʻarah, Fankh, Daʻsar, Sinsilah in Wādi el-ʻAqq ; Mizraʻ and Mizraʻ el-Heitani in Wādi Seijāni ; Mahbūb, Hassās, and Sarūr in Wādi Semāʼil ; Jarda in Eastern Hajar.

Bedouins MJ4

Though not a large tribe their position in Wādi el-'Aqq and Wādi Seijāni commands the principal route from Sharqīyah to Matrah and Muscat towns, and their services have frequently been retained by the Sultans of Oman to bar the progress of insurgents from Sharqīyah to the capital. 101 619 622

143. *Nidheiriyīn* (sing. *Nidheiri*)

A small tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 300 souls, settled at Dawwah in Wādi Beni Khālid, in Eastern Hajar; Ghāfiri in politics, in religion Ibadhi.

144. *Nuwāfil* (sing. *Naufili*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 300 souls; Ibadhi in religion, Hināwi in politics; settled in Bātinah at Bu 'Abāli, Sha'ībah, Majiz en-Nuwāfil, and Masna'ah. They are dependent on the Hirth and a few are Bedouins.

145. *Beit el-Qalam*

A few at Murbāt in Dhofār. Nothing known about them.

146. *Qara*

A wild tribe in the Samhān hills in Dhofār, ranging from Sadah on the east to Rakhyūt on the west and inland as far as the country is habitable, which is not a great distance. They number about 5,000 souls, all nomadic except a few hundred settled at Kharīfōt (30 houses), Murbāt (10 houses), Rakhyūt (65 houses), Sadah (20 houses), and Tāqa (20 houses). They call themselves Hakli, speak a language which has been described as a dialect of Mahri, and are commonly stated to be a branch of the Mahrah tribe. They differ greatly in appearance and character from the typical Arab, who regards them as heathens. They are classed as Sunnis of the Ghāfiri faction, but it is doubtful whether they are Arabs at all. They keep camels, cattle, sheep and goats, and subsist chiefly by collecting frankincense and other gums. They also do a little cultivation and a little business in hides and *ghi*. In winter they live in caverns which, if large enough, they share with their animals. One cavern at Dirbāt is 150′ × 50′ × 30′. A few have guns, the rest use iron swords, daggers, and even pointed throwing sticks. They carry a shield which serves also as a hat or water bucket or stool as desired. They quarrel and fight amongst themselves, and are a restless, irresponsible lot, but are not a resolute or really

Bedouins MJ4

101 dangerous tribe. They may annoy their neighbours by damaging
619 their crops at night, but they never attack settled villages.
622 Their principal divisions are :

- Beit ‘Ak‘āk, at Rakhyūt, 150 fighting men.
- Barā‘amah, in Samhān hills, behind Salālah, 160 fighting men.
- Beit Hardān, in the hills near Rakhyūt, 70 fighting men.
- Beit ‘Īsa, at Rakhyūt, 80 fighting men.
- Beit Jabūb, in the hills, 160 fighting men.
- Beit Qatan, in the hills, 150 fighting men.
- Beit Ka‘bōb, in the hills.
- Beit Kishōb, in the hills, 170 fighting men.
- Kathōb or Ma‘ashani at Tāqa, and in the hills about Wādi Dirbāt, 700 fighting men.
- Beit Sa‘īd, in the hills behind Hāsiki, 300 fighting men.
- Shamāsah at Rakhyūt, 90 fighting men.
- Beit Tabōk, in the hills, 170 fighting men.
- Beni (or Ahl) ‘Umr, at Murbāt and in the hills near by, 1,200 fighting men. This section is friendly to the Sultan of Oman and has a subsection, Beit Makhayyir.

147. *Āl Bu Qarein* (sing. *Qareini*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 400 souls; Ibadhi in religion, Hināwi in politics; settled at Dhiyān and Hajeirah in Bātinah. Some at Hajeirah are Bedouins.

148. *Qateit* (sing. *Qateiti*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, very few in number; Sunni in religion, Hināwi in politics; settled in Khābūrah town.

149. *Qawā'id* (sing. *Qā'idi*)

A Bedouin tribe of Trucial Oman, numbering 250 souls. They range round about Shōkah in Wādi Hām; some of them cultivate a little, and are semi-settled at Shōkali. They are believed by some to be an offshoot of the Mazāri‘, but this is doubtful.

150. *Qawāsim* or *Jawāsim* (sing. *Qāsimi* or *Jāsimi*)

This is the family or small tribe to which the ruling sheikh of Shārjah belongs; it claims descent from the Prophet Mohammed. Outside Trucial Oman the subjects of Shārjah are sometimes spoken

Bedouins MJ4

101
619
622

of as Jawāsim, and a tribe which has submitted to the sheikh is said to have become 'Jāsimi'; to this fact is probably due the indiscriminate application in old British records of the term 'Joasmee' to all the piratical inhabitants of what is now Trucial Oman. The Trucial flag of 1820 unfortunately came to be known, and is still known, as the Jāsimi flag, and the Beni Yās of Abu Dhabi have consequently always shown a disinclination to fly it.

The genuine Qawāsim in Trucial Oman in 1905 only numbered 18 adult males. Other Qawāsim to the number of 650 occur at Duvvān in the Lingeh district of the Persian coast.

A tribe of Qawāsim, supposed to be identical with the genuine Qawāsim by some, while others hold it to be a section of the Nidābiyīn, is settled in the Oman Sultanate at Miltiqa in Wādi Semā'il, Nafa'ah in Wādi Mansah, Felej el-Hijāri in Wādi Riseil, Mizra' el-'Alawi in Wādi Maih, and at Bandar Jissah on the Muscat coast.

This tribe numbers 1,100 souls.

151. *Beni Qitab* (sing. *Qitbi*)

A tribe of Oman, having a considerable range over the promontory and in Dhāhirah. They number about 4,800, of whom 2,500 are settled in the sultanate in the cluster of villages known as Aflāj Beni Qitab, in Dhāhirah, and 200 at Dheid, in the Shārjah principality. The remaining 2,100 are Bedouins, whose territory is bounded by the northern end of the Dheid plain, the towns of Shārjah and Dibai, the Bireimi oasis, and the western slopes of the promontory. The Bedouins muster 600 fighting men in their seven sections, as follows :—Farāriyah, 100 ; Hawāfir, 80 ; Khasāwinah, 120 ; Ma'āliyah, 40 ; Masā'id, 180 ; Midhāqarah, 30 ; Shibānāt, 50.

The Sheikh of Abu Dhabi has recently admitted the Beni Qitab to be clients of the Sheikh of Umm el-Qaiwain. In politics they are Ghāfiri, and in religion Sunni.

152. *Radeināt* (sing. *Radeini*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 250 souls ; Sunni in religion, Hināwi in politics ; settled at 'Abbāsah in Bātinah.

153. *Rahbiyin* (sing. *Rahbi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 5,000 souls ; Ghāfiri in politics, Ibadhi in religion ; settled in the upper part of Wādi Tāyin and in Wādi Mansah and its tributaries. Wāsit, between Wādis Tāyin and Mansah, is the seat of the principal sheikh.

Bedouins MJ4

101
619
622

The Suwābiq at Beyyadh is one of their sections, and the Aulād or Beni Mahriz at Ba'ad and Mizbur is perhaps another.

154. *Ramāh* (sing. *Ramhi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 1,500 souls; Ghāfiri in politics, Ibadhi in religion; settled in Western Hajar, at 'Ain er-Ramāh, and not found anywhere else. They are goldsmiths.

155. *Beni Raqād* (sing. *Raqādi*)

A small tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 250 souls; originally Yemeni, now Ghāfiri in politics and Ibadhi in religion; settled at Misfāh, Lansab, and Ghallah in the Muscat district and at Badī'ah in Wādi Tāyīn in Eastern Hajar.

156. *Āl Bu Rasheid* (sing. *Rasheidi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 600 souls; Ibadhi in religion, Hināwi in politics; settled at 'Abbāsah and Khadhra in Bātinah. They are partly Bedouin and dependent on the Hirth.

157. *Beni Rāshid or Rawāshid*

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 3,500 souls; Ibadhi in religion, Hināwi in politics; settled in Bātinah at Khishdah in Sohār; in Dhāhirah at 'Arāqi and Darīz in Wādi el-Kebīr; in Oman Proper at Adam, Bahlah, Khadhra Bin Daffā' in Sharqīyah, and Nizwa in Sanā'u.

158. *Beni Rāsib* (sing. *Rāsibi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 1,500 souls; Ghāfiri in politics and bigoted Wahabite in religion; settled at Wāfi in Ja'lān and at feud with the Beni Bu Hasan. Their sections are Aulād Fāris, Marāziqah, and Aulād Rabī'.

159. *Beni Riyām* (sing. *Riyāmi*)

A somewhat peculiar tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 11,000 souls; Ghāfiri in politics, Ibadhi in religion; settled at Izki (450 houses), Kamah (20 houses), Manah (140 houses), Birkat el-Mōz (250 houses), Karsha (20 houses), Muti (300 houses), Nizwa (500 houses), Tanūf (40 houses), and Zikeit (15 houses), all in Oman Proper; also at Shareijah (100 houses), and Seiq (60 houses) in

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

Bedouins MJ4

Jebel Akhdhar; also at Misfāh (100 houses) in Wādi Beni Kharūs, and at Hijār (50 houses) and Qōrah (40 houses) in Wādi Mistāl. 101 619 622

They are said to be of Yemeni descent and among the earliest Arab settlers in Oman. They are well to do and peaceable, but those of the hills are disliked as being irascible, slothful, immoral, and inhospitable; the prejudice against them may be partly due to their disregard of Mohammedan principles in drinking a wine made by themselves from home-grown grapes. They are described as haggard and prematurely old and lacking the usual vivacity and strength of mountaineers. The women go unveiled and are sometimes of a clear ruddy complexion. Their sections are Jawāmid at Seiq and Shareiqiyīn at Misfāh.

160. *Riyāyisah* (sing. *Risi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 1,000 souls; Sunni in religion, Hināwi in politics; settled at Haseifīn Sūr er-Riyāyisah in Bātinah, at Tawi in Western Hajar, and in Shinās town.

161. *Beni Ruwāhah* (sing. *Ruwāhi*)

An important tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 18,500 souls; Ibadhi in religion and Hināwi in politics, though said to be of Nizāri descent. Their principal seat is the upper part of Wādi Semā'il, called Wādi Beni Ruwāhah, which they monopolize, having 900 houses there; but they also inhabit the lower villages of 'Adhdah (50 houses), Rissah (20), Rufei'ah (80), Qarwāshiyah (50), Naghzah (50), Suharah (100), Hijrat Aulād Sa'ad (50), Jammār (75), Hijrat el-Bakriyin (100), Ibrāhīmiyah (40), Beit Weled el-Khalīli (100), Subārah (50), Daqdaqain (20), and Tasāwir (25). In Wādi Bōshar they are found at Fuleij esh-Shām (15), in Wādi Dima at Hājir (100), and in Oman Proper at Izki, Khadhra Bin Daffā' (60), Nizwa (4), and Saddi (10). In Wādi Mistāl they occur at Ghubrah Beni Ruwāhah (40) and Heil (40). The greater part of Wādi 'Andām belongs to them and the whole of Wādi Mahram.

They are a troublesome tribe; they were against the Sultan of Oman from 1871 to 1888 consistently, and are supposed to be still very hostile; but they can be bought, as they were in 1905, when the Sultan made use of them.

Half a mile below the village of Wabāl, in Wādi Beni Ruwāhah, is a wall with towers and a gate through which the highway leads. This is called Darwazah (door), and its object is to close the route up the valley. It is permanently held by a garrison of the Beni Ruwāhah.

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

Bedouins MJ4

•101
619
622

The tribe apparently owns few camels, but many cattle, donkeys sheep, and goats, and thousands of date-palms. They also go in for trade, market-gardening, cultivation, and transport.

The principal subdivisions of the Beni Ruwāhah are :

Section.	*Houses.*	*Habitat.*
Aulād 'Ali	200	Wādi Mahram
Aulād 'Aqīd	95	Wādi 'Andām
'Awāmir	200	Rissah and Rufei'ah in Wādi Semā'il, also Wādi 'Andām
Aulād 'Āyish	200	Wādi Mahram, &c.
Bahālil		Naghzah in Wādi Semā'il
Aulād Bin Bahis	30	Sabārah in Wādi Semā'il
Bakriyīn	160	Hijrat el-Bakriyīn, Ibrāhīmīyah, and Sabārah in Wādi Semā'il
Aulād Barkat	80	Wādi Mahram
Aulād Hamad	100	Wādi Mahram
Beni Hamim	100	Wādi Mahram
Aulād Harmal	150	Wādi 'Andām
Aulād Hasan	180	Wādi 'Andām
Beni Hāshim	60	Mihall in Wādi Semā'il, &c.
Aulād Husein	50	Wādi 'Andām
Aulād Ibrāhīm	60	Wādi Semā'il
Aulād Khalf	70	Wasād in Wādi Semā'il
Aulād Khalīl	200	Suharah and Beit Weled el-Khalīli in Wādi Semā'il
Aulād Khamis	60	Biyāq in Wādi Semā'il, &c.
Aulād Mas'ūd	80	Biyāq in Wādi Semā'il and Himamt, &c.
Beni Na'mān	50	Wādi 'Andām
Aulād Nāsir Mohammed	20	Wabāl in Wādi Semā'il
Qurūn	70	Suharah in Wādi Semā'il
Aulād Rāshid	200	Himamt, &c.
Aulād Sa'd	100	Hijrat Aulād Sa'd in Wādi Semā'il
Aulād Salīm	120	Wādi Mahram
Aulād Suleimān ibn 'Umr	10	Hibāt in Wādi 'Andām
Aulād Wakīl	140	Dighāl in Wādi Semā'il, &c.

The Beni Ruwāhah occur also in Oman Proper and in some other places.

162. *Beni Sa'd (sing. Sa'di)*

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 1,500 souls ; Ibadhi in religion, Hināwi in politics ; settled in Bātinah at Liwa town, Diwānij, and Asrār Beni Sa'd.

163. *Yāl Sa'd (sing. Sa'di)*

A large tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 13,000 souls ; Hināwi in politics, Ibadhi in religion. They occupy a block of

4

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

Bedouins MJ4

territory 25 miles in length towards the east end of Bâtinah, but a number of coastal villages in their tract are in other hands. Their traditional boundary on the east is the lower reach of the Wâdi Beni Kharûs; on the west the farthest point they occupy is Khadhra. Their principal settlements are at Masna'ah (50 houses), Tau esh-Shawi (20), Tarif (60), Muladdah (400), Raqqâs (100), Ghareifah (500), Sûr el-Qarat (200), Tharmad (250), Bat-ha Suweiq (600), Khadhra (230), and Sûr Heyyân (50). They are also found at Khabbah and Hadhib, the town of that name 5 m. E. of Khâbûrah. 101 619 622

Among Arabs they are reputed unwarlike, mean spirited, and inhospitable. They are wealthy, owning hundreds of thousands of date-palms and a considerable area under grain, also many trading and fishing boats.

They pay nothing to the present Sultan, and have always been inclined to side with the 'Azzân branch of his family. On the whole, however, they give no trouble so long as they are left alone. }

The principal divisions are:

Section.	*Fighting strength.*	*Location.*
Yâl Heyyân	700	Muladdah, Bat-hah Suweiq, and Khadhra
Yâl Hilâl	550	Masna'ah, Sûr el-Qarat, and Tharmad
Khaneijarah	600	Masna'ah, Sûr el-Qarat, and Tharmad
Khuweitar	300	Tarif, Muladdah, and Raqqâs
Maghâbishah	400	Masna'ah, Tau esh-Shawi, Raqqâs, and Khadhra
Shuweihât	300	Khabbah and Hadhib

Mention is made of another tribe of Yâl Sa'd in the Oman Sultanate numbering 150 souls; Ibadhi in religion but Ghâfiri in politics, settled at Dâris in Wâdi Fara'. It is not stated whether they are connected with the Hinâwi Yâl Sa'd.

164. *Yâl Sa'd* (sing. *Yâl Sa'di*)

A small tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 150 souls; settled at Dâris in Wâdi Fara'; Ghâfiri in politics, in religion Ibadhi.

165. *Sa'âdiyin* (sing. *Sa'di*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate; Ibadhi in religion, and Ghâfiri, but subject to neighbouring Hinâwi tribes in politics; numbering 700 souls, settled at Muqal in Wâdi Beni Khâlid.

166. *Âl Bu Sa'id* (sing. *Sa'idi*)

This is the tribe of the Sultans of Oman; in politics Hinâwi, in religion Ibadhi, with a few Sunnis among them. They number

Bedouins MJ4

101 6,000 souls, and are widely diffused. Their settlements are at Muscat town (8 houses), where they mostly belong to the sultan's
619 family; at Sawâqim (20 houses) in Wâdi Mijlâs; Heil el-Ghâf in Wâdi Tâyin; Dhiyân (65), Qasbiyat Âl Bu Sa'îd (20) in Bâtinah; at
622 Hibra (80) in Wâdi Ma'âwal; at Fath Âl Bu Sa'îd (50) in Wâdi Bôshar; at Hârat el-Jabah (20) and Beit el-Qarn (5) in Wâdi Fara'; at Jammâr (75) in Wâdi Semâ'il; at Samad (50), Khadhar (25), and Sherî'at Âl Bu Sa'îd (10) in Wâdi Samad; at Adam (150), Birkat el-Môz (20), Felej (20), Mahyûl (10), Manah (200), Nizwa (250), and Raddah (20) in Oman Proper.

167. *Sâ'idah* (sing. *Sâ'idi*)

A small tribe of the Oman Sultanate; Ghâfiri in politics, Sunni in religion; numbering 250 souls, settled at Dôt in Wâdi Dhank.

168. *Saleimiyîn* (sing. *Saleimi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 800 souls; Ibadhi in religion and Ghâfiri in politics; settled at Rumânîyah in Wâdi Fara', Western Hajar.

169. *Yâl 'Abd es-Salâm* (sing. *Salâmi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 1,500 souls; Ibadhi in religion, Ghâfiri in politics; settled in Dîl Yâl 'Abd es-Salâm in Saham in Bâtinah.

170. *Salâmiyîn* (sing. *Salâmi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 3,000 souls; Ibadhi in religion, Ghâfiri in politics; settled at Nakhl, and at Rumânîyah in Wâdi Fara', Western Hajar.

171. *Salâtinah* (sing. *Saltâni*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 100 souls; Hinâwi in politics and probably Sunni in religion; settled at Furfâr es-Salâtinah in Liwa in Bâtinah.

172. *Sareiriyîn* (sing. *Sareiri*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 100 souls; Hinâwi in politics and Ibadhi in religion; settled at Nakhl in Western Hajar. Some of them are potters.

Bedouins MJ 4

173. *Beni Sārikh* (sing. *Sārikhi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 300 souls; Hināwi in politics, formerly Ghāfiri; settled at 'Ain Beni Sārikh in Dhāhirah. 101 619 622

174. *Yāl Shabīb* (sing. *Shabibi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 250 souls; Ibadhi in religion, Hināwi in politics; settled at Masna'ah in Bātinah and Lizq in Sharqīyah.

175. *Shabūl* (sing. *Shabli*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 1,000 souls; Ibadhi in religion and Hināwi in politics; settled at Sohār town in Bātinah, at Heyyadh, Heil 'Adha, Hansi, and Furfār in Western Hajar, and at Jifār in Wādi Bōshar. They are dependent on the Hirth.

176. *Beni Shaheim* (sing. *Shaheimi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 4,000 souls; Ibadhi in religion, Ghāfiri in politics; settled in Eastern Hajar in all the villages of Wādi Dima except Hājir.

177. *Shahā'irah* (sing. *Ashhari* or *Shahyāri*)

A tribe of Trucial Oman, numbering 125 souls; Ghāfiri in politics; settled at 'Asimah in Wādi Hām. They are considered to be aborigines.

178. *Beni Shahūm* (sing. *Shahmi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 900 souls; Ibadhi in religion, Ghāfiri in politics. Settled in Western Hajar, at Sa'abah, and Bilād Shahūm in Wādi Beni Ghāfir.

179. *Beni Shakeil* (sing. *Shakeili*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, Ghāfiri in politics, Ibadhi in religion, numbering 4,000 souls. Settled in Western Hajar at Umm Himār, Mīdān, Meihah, Sani, Maqham, Qaryah, and Heil Ghāfah; in Dhāhirah at 'Āridh; in Oman Proper at Bahlah, Bisya, and Seifam. Their tribal capital is Seifam.

180. *Shakhāriyin* (sing. *Shakhāri*)

A small tribe of the Oman Sultanate; Ghāfiri in politics and Ibadhi in religion; settled at Felej esh-Shakhāriyin in Wādi 'Āhin

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

Bedouins MJ4

101
619
622

in Western Hajar. They number 250 souls, and are allies of the Maqābil.

181. *Shakūr* (sing. *Shakūri*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate; Ghāfiri in politics and Ibadhi in religion; numbering 500 souls, settled in Dhank town in Dhāhirah.

182. *Beni Shameili* (sing. *Shameili*)

A tribe of Trucial Oman, numbering 1,000 souls, originally Jews; settled at Shimil in Sir, except for a few who are nomads among the Shihūh in Ru'ūs el-Jibāl. They are now closely connected with the Shihūh and may almost be regarded as a section of that tribe. At Shimil, which they entirely possess, they have 4,000 date-palms and some live stock, including 50 camels.

183. *Shamūs* (sing. *Shamsi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 100 souls; Ibadhi in religion, Hināwi in politics; settled at Khōr el-Hamām in Saham.

184. *Shāqōsh*

These form a section of the Beni Ma'in of Qishm, and there are only a few of them. They are Ghāfiri in politics and reside at 'Ajmān town, where they have 12 houses. They are pearl-divers and fishermen.

185. *Sharā'inah* (sing. *Sharā'ini*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 800 souls; Ghāfiri in politics and Ibadhi in religion; settled in Western Hajar at Beit el-Qarn in Wādi Fara' and 'Ain esh-Sharā'inah in Wādi Beni Ghāfir. They are allies of the Beni Kelbān.

186. *Sharqiyin* (sing. *Sharqi*)

A tribe of Trucial Oman, numbering 7,000 souls, residing entirely within the jurisdiction of the Sheikh of Shārjah, found chiefly in the Shameiliyah tract and in Wādi Hām, but also in smaller numbers in the Jiri plain and in the Ras el-Kheimah district. Their principal settlements are at Bidyah (300 houses), Fujeirah (150), Gharfah (100), Marbah (100), Qareyyah (100), Qidfa' (100), and Ghāllah (70).

About half of those residing in the Shameiliyah tract have succeeded (1905), under the leadership of the Sheikh of Fujeirah, in casting off the yoke of Shārjah. Their independence has not, however, been recognized by the British Government.

Bedouins MJ4

The occupations of the Sharqiyin are various. They cultivate, fish, dive for pearls, trade with Muscat and Sīb, grow dates, and keep live stock, according to the facilities of the place where they reside. Their sections are Hafeitāt, Yamāmahah, Hamūdiyin. Some claim the Jalājilah, Mahārizah, and Zahūm as sections of the Sharqiyin, but this is not certain. 101 619 622

187. *Shawāfi'* (sing. *Shāfa'i*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 400 souls; Ghāfiri in politics and Ibadhi in religion; settled at 'Aweināt in Sohār in Bātinah.

188. *Shawāmis* (sing. *Shāmisi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 100 souls; Hināwi in politics; settled at Habbās in Wādi Semā'il. There is a Shawāmis section of the Na'īm and also of the Beni Keleib.

189. *Shihūh* (sing. *Shihhi*)

A peculiar tribe who inhabit the Oman promontory from Bei'ah northwards on the eastern coast, and from Khōr Khuweir northwards on the western coast. The whole of the Ru'ūs el-Jibāl district is in their occupation, except a few villages belonging to the Dhahūriyin. They also occupy Sha'am, Ghalīlah, and Khōr Khuweir in the Shārjah principality and the village of Heil in Sīr, and are found, too, at Saham town in Bātinah. Their number is roughly estimated at 21,500 souls, of whom 14,500 are on the coast and 7,000 in the interior. Those of the interior are described as Bedouin, but some of them have houses built of loose stone. The Shihūh are almost entirely included in the dominions of the Sultan of Oman. Only about 2,000 of those on the coast and a few of those in the interior are resident in Trucial Oman.

There is little intercourse between the coastal Shihūh and their brethren of the interior, many of whom never come down to the coast. The former are chiefly engaged in diving and wading for pearls and in fishing, though they keep goats and grow dates where they can: their food is chiefly fish which they catch, rice which they import, and dates which they grow and import. The latter are engaged in tending large flocks of goats and in agriculture. With irrigation from natural reservoirs in the hills they grow almost all the grain they want for home consumption. They live on the produce of their cultivation and their goats, and have nothing to do with the sea.

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

Bedouins MJ4

• 101
619
622

In religion the Shihûh, both settled and nomad, are mostly Shafeis, but from and including Sha'am and Bei'ah southwards on either side of the promontory they are now Hanbalis. As a tribe they are still imperfect Moslems; those in the hills have no mosques and are extremely superstitious, still offering sacrifices to the mountain Jinns. From the time of the Wahabite movement, however, they have given up worshipping at Mazârs or tombs of holy men.

There are two languages spoken amongst them. The more general is the Shihhi dialect of Arabic; the other is an Iranian dialect chiefly spoken at Kumzâr, and on Lârak Island by the Kumâzirah subdivision of the Beni Shateir and their Dhahûriyin relations. From this fact it is inferred that the Shihûh are a composite tribe, originally Arab, but now containing some Persian elements.

There are two main divisions of the tribe:

1. Beni Hadiyah.
2. Beni Shateir.

The coastal Shihûh regard only these two main divisions and classify themselves in detail by villages and not by subsections. In the interior the classification is by subsections.

The following is the classification by sections among the nomad Shihûh of the interio.:

1. *Beni Hadiyah.*

Section.	*Families.*	*Location.*
Beni Mohammed 'Abeid	100	The hills above Khasab
Beni 'Ali. Two clans of equal strength: (1) Ahl 'Aqabah; (2) Beni Yideid	200	Hills above Limah
Beni Ibrâhim	70	Hills near Ras el-Kheimah
Khamâzirah	100	Seih above Khasab
Beni Hâm Masyûd	? 100	Hills east of Khasab

2. *Beni Shateir.*

Beni el-Asamm	70	Musellih near Limah
Ahl Heil	70	Mushin el-Heil near Bei'ah
Beni Hamdd	25	Khabbah or Heir above Limah
Beni Kanar	70	Kaneif and Sabwah
Khamibilah	90	Rawdhah, Salhad, Maqaleili
Mahâbib	60	Various places in hills
Maqâdibah	60	Saqattah near Dibah
Ahl Muqâm	100	Khabtah Sis near Dibah
Beni Murrah	25	Saf'alah and Ghibah
Qayyishah	100	Beighilt
Si'ad	100	Hills above Ghallah
Ahl Salhad	180	Salhad and Khabbat Sis

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

Bedouins MJ4

190. *Shiyābinah* (sing. *Sheibāni*)

A small Bedouin tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 150 souls; Ghāfiri in politics and Ibadhi in religion ; ranging round Adam in Oman Proper.

101
613
622

191. *Shiyādi* (sing. *Shidi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 300 souls ; Sunni in religion, Hināwi in politics ; settled at Sūr esh-Shiyādi, Ghuweisah, and Abu Dhurūs in Saham in Bātinah.

192. *Shurāj* or *Sharūq* (sing. *Sharji*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 650 souls ; Ibadhi in religion, Hināwi in politics ; settled at Samad town and Mukhtari' in Wādi 'Andām in Sharqīyah.

193. *Shuweihiyīn*

A tribe of Trucial Oman, numbering 2,050 souls ; Hanbali in religion ; settled in Dibai and Shārjah towns. The bulk of them are in Shārjah, where they have 400 houses.

194. *Beni Sinān* (sing. *Sināni*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 1,500 souls ; Ghāfiri in politics and Sunni in religion ; settled at Quryāt and Sūr (Saneisalah) in the Eastern Hajar.

195. *Siyābiyīn* (sing. *Siyābi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 5,500 souls ; Ghāfiri in politics and Ibadhi in religion ; somewhat widely distributed, found chiefly in the Hajar and Muscat districts. Their tribal capital is *Nafa'ah* ([illegible] houses) in Wādi Ahmad ; other principal settlements are Sīb edh-Dhafar, Ghail ed-Dakk, Ghubrah, Dan, Bidbid, Mizra', Qurtā', Mileyyinah, and 'Amqāt, all in Wādi Semā'il ; Rimah and Seijāni in Wādi Seijāni ; *Felej* Shirāh and Misfāh in Wādi *Fara'* ; Khabbah in Wādi Khabbah ; Ghubrat et-Tām in Wādi Tāyin ; Sa'āl, Ghallah, and both Misfāhs in Wādi Bōshra. Mareirāt, Jafnein, and Riseil in Wādi Riseil ; Sīb and Barkah in Bātinah, and at Matrah. Those at Rimah belong to a section called Mubāsili.

Some of the Siyābiyīn are rich, but the tribe generally are not held in much repute. They are inclined to be friendly with the Beni

Bedouins MJ4

101
618
622

Jābir and at enmity with the Nidābiyīn, Beni Battāsh, Beni 'Arābah, and Hadādabah. There are no genuine Bedouins among them.

196. *Beni Subh* (sing. *Subhi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 500 souls; Ghāfiri in politics and Ibadhi in religion; settled at Abyadh in Wādi Beni Kharūs in Western Hajar and also in Oman Proper (not stated where).

197. *Sūdān* (sing. *Suweidi*)

A tribe of Trucial Oman, El-Qatar, and Bahrein; they are closely connected with the Kunūd, and their descent from Aswad el-Kindi—supposed to have been an immigrant from Yemen in the time of Mohammed—is generally admitted.

They number in all about 5,500 souls, of whom nearly 5,000 reside in the ports of Trucial Oman. They have 375 houses at Abu Dhabi town, 30 at Batīn, 250 at Dibai town, 300 at Shārjah town, 20 on Bu Mūsa Island in the Sheikhdom of Shārjah, 12 at 'Ajmān, 80 at Dōhah in El-Qatar, 10 at Hadd in Bahrein, and 49 on Sirri Island.

There is little to differentiate the Sūdān of Trucial Oman from the other tribes among whom they dwell; but those of El-Qatar are distinguished from most of their Sunni neighbours by being Hanābilah and not Muwālik.

Their two principal divisions are the Āl Ramdha and the Āl Sālmīn. They now live by dealing in and diving for pearls and other seafaring occupations.

198. *Suwālih* (sing. *Salhi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 600 souls; Sunni in religion and Hināwi in politics; settled at Suweiq in Bātinah.

199. *Suwāwifah* (sing. *Suwāfi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 1,500 souls; Hināwi in politics, except for those at Khabbah, who are Ghāfiri. They are settled in Eastern Hajar at Khabbah and Quryāt; in Sharqīyah at Sanā'u; in Dhāhirah at Saleif in Wādi el-'Ain.

200. *Teiwāniyah* (sing. *Teiwāni*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 300 souls; Ibadhi in religion and Hināwi in politics; settled at Muscat town and in Oman Proper at Nizwa.

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

Bedouins MJ4

201. *Tatimmaha* (sing. *Tamtami*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 300 souls; Ibadhi in religion and Hināwi in politics; settled at Misfāh and 'Awābi in Wādi Bōshar.

101
613
622

202. *Taneij* (sing. *Taneiji*)

A tribe of Trucial Oman, numbering 4,000 souls; Hanbali in religion and Ghāfiri in politics; 2,500 are settled at Rams (400 houses), Dheid (70), and Hamriyah (30), and 1,500 are Bedouins ranging round Dheid.

Rams belongs exclusively to the Taneij. Their houses are mostly of mud and stone. The chief occupations of the settled portion of the tribe are fishing and pearl-diving. They have some date plantations two miles inland at Dhāyah.

203. *Thameirāt* (sing. *Thāmiri*)

A tribe of Trucial Oman, numbering 120, residing in Abu Dhabi town. They are reckoned among the Beni Yās.

204. *Āl 'Umeir* (sing. *'Umeiri*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 1,000 souls; Ghāfiri in politics and Ibadhi in religion; settled in Oman Proper at Izki, Birkat el-Mōz, and Mahyūl; also in Bātinah at Heil Āl 'Umeir and Sīb.

205. *Beni 'Umr* (sing. *Ma'amari*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 11,000 souls; Ghāfiri in politics and in religion partly Ibadhi and partly Sunni; settled in Western Hajar and Bātinah, with very few, if any, Bedouins attached to them. In Western Hajar they occupy the whole of the Wādi Beni 'Umr, a tributary of the Wādi el-Hāwāsinah, viz. Mijzi, Jahanāt, Rahbah, Heil Islāt, Farfār, Ghaiz, and Lihbān; also the following villages in Wādi Beni 'Umr el-Gharbi: Heil, Shuweimarah, 'Aqrabiyah, Rahab, Dhabyān, and Beidha; also Hibi in Wādi Sarrāmi.

In Bātinah their settlements are at Sīb, Ghadhfān, and Hadd in the sub-vilayet of Sohār, at Harmūl, Nabar, Asrār Beni 'Umr, Umm el-'Inah, and Hameirah in the sub-vilayet of Liwa; and at Bileidah in the sub-vilayet of Shinās. Other settlements are at Ghashab and Felej el-'Āli in Wādi Fara'; at Hayyāl in Wādi el-Kebir; and at Shareijah in Jebel Akhdhar. Ghadhfān is their principal place in the north and Lihbān in the south.

Bedouins MJ4

● 101 They must not be confounded with a similarly named section of the Beni Battāsh.

619 They are always at feud with their neighbours the Hawāsinah and the Maqābil. 622

206. *Beni Waheib* (sing. *Waheibi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 3,500 souls; Ibadhi in religion and Hināwi in politics; scattered over the Muscat district, and not elsewhere except at Daghmar and Quryāt (60 hours). In the Muscat district their settlements are: in Wādi Mijlās and its tributaries at La'bān (40 houses), Sālifah (30), Būlidah (25), Habūbiyah (160), Mizra' Sumeir (20), Mizra' Baleil (15), Heithadh (30), Fayādh (20), and Heifal (15); in Wādi Maih and its tributaries, at Dhahr Sidrah (30), Tuyān Jahlūt (40), Sa'ādi (60), Maheidith (20), Rākil Milh (30), Mandhariyah (20), Mahā'il (25), Tawīlah (30), and Hājir (30); on the coast at Bistān (20), and Yiti (20); and at Wateyyah (6), Ruwi (25), and Muscat town (45).

Besides these settled members there are two sections of Bedouins, viz. Kawāsib (25 families) and Shabūl (35 families).

207. *Āl Wahībah* (sing. *Waheibi*)

A very important tribe of the Sharqīyah and Ja'lān districts in the Oman Sultanate, almost entirely Bedouin, and enjoying at present (1905) a high position in the tribal system. They number about 13,000 souls. Ibadhi in religion and Hināwi in politics. The sedentary members occupy the villages of Sadeirah and Aflāj and part of the town of Mudheibi in the Baldān el-Habūs division of Sharqīyah; they are found also on the SE. coast as far north as Ras Sheiblah (20 houses), and as far south as Ras Sarāb; settlements of them exist at Majiz el-Wahībah (100) and Laghshībah (20) in Bātinah, at 'Adeibah (15) and Ghubrah (30) in Muscat; and at Ghallah (10) in Wādi Bōshar.

The Āl Wahībah are warlike, but though always ready to fight for plunder they are not unpleasant in ordinary dealings. They own the fastest camels in Oman and practically no date-groves or villages. This combination makes them most elusive enemies. They have a bitter feud with the Jannabah and sometimes among the Hikmān of Mahōt. Parties of them regularly visit the Sheikh of Abu Dhabi and receive presents from him. The majority of the nomads are purely pastoral, but a few on the SE. coast are expert fishermen.

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

Bedouins MJ4

They are divided into many sections under six large, but apparently nameless, groups : 101

Groups of sections and fighting strength (1905). 619

622

Group I

'Asâkirah
Barâtamin (60)
Hâl Bu Ghafeilah, 70
Âl Bu Hidei, 70
Aulâd el-Jahâmah, 60
Hâl Khamis, 60
Likânin
Mahâbisah
Madhâkir, 70
Hâl Mûnis, 60
Muwâfid
Beni Na'mân, 60
Shalâlibah, 30
Aulâd 'Umr, 90

Group II

'Asâfî, 100
Âl Badr, 100
Jahâfil, 60
Karâbinah
Hâl Bu Ma'mar
Maghâ'irah, 200
Shuwâlil, 150
Suweid

Group III

Hatâtimah
Madhâwirah, 200
Mufanaj
Hâl Muharram
Hâl Mushin

Group IV

Hâl Hadâm
Aulâd el-Hindi
Jidâlah, 200

Group V

Hâl Badr, 100
Yâl Gharib
Hâl Hindi, 60
Hâl Mahâsib
Hâl Sinâ'u

Group VI

Marâmihah, 250

208. *Warâd* (sing. *Wardi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 200 souls ; Ibadhi in religion and Hinâwi in politics, though formerly Ghâfiri ; settled at Samad in Sharqiyah and dependent on the Habûs.

209. *Washâhât* (sing. *Washâhi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 850 souls ; in religion mostly Ibadhi, with some Shafei ; in politics mostly Hinâwi, with some Ghâfiris ; settled at Tameit, Mushabbah, and 'Ajib in Wâdi Hatta and at Aswad in Wâdi el-Qôr.

210. *Ya'âqib* (sing. *Ya'qûbi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 3,500 souls ; of Yemeni origin, but now Ghâfiri in politics and Sunni in religion ; settled at 'Ibri, in Dhâhirah.

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920   MJ1 Saudi Arabia

Bedouins MJ4

211. *Ya'âribah* (sing: *Ya'rubi*)

101 A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 800 souls; Ghâfiri
in politics and Ibadhi in religion; settled at Nakhl, Tuweyyah,
619 Tikhah, and Hazam. They were once important, and supplied the
621 rulers of Oman from A.D. 1625–1744. They have no influence now.

212. *Yahâmidah* (sing. *Yahmadi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 300 souls; Ghâfiri in politics and Ibadhi in religion; settled in Sohâr town and Nakhl.

213. *Beni Yâs*

One of the most compact and powerful tribes of Trucial Oman; their range is practically co-extensive with the territories of the Sheikh of Abu Dhabi, the basis of whose power they are.

Nomad. The Beni Yâs nomads, numbering about 2,000 souls, are all in the Abu Dhabi principality. Their favourite pastures are in Beinûnah, a tract of the Dhafrah district.

Settled. The non-nomads number in all about 12,000, of whom about 8,000 are settled in the Abu Dhabi principality, about 2,000 in Dibai territory, and the rest outside Oman, viz.: 1,200 in Hanjâm Island, 600 in Bahrein, 200 on Târût Island, and over 100 in El-Qatar.

In Abu Dhabi town they number 2,800 souls, and in Dibai they occupy 440 houses. Here, on the coast, they are engaged in pearl-fishing and navigation.

Inland, in Dhafrah, they number 5,100 souls and hold all the permanent settlements. [The only other tribe to be seen in Dhafrah is the Mansûri (Manâsir) and they only come to summer in the Liwah subdivision.] Here the Beni Yâs are semi-civilized, living in huts of date-sticks and leaves, owning date plantations individually (not collectively as do the Manâsir) and trading and corresponding with Abu Dhabi and even Dibai. Their main industry is date-growing, but some of them take a share in pearl-fishing and own a number of boats which are kept at Bandar Radeim, Khôr Mugheirah, and Bandar Mirfah. The pearl-fishers pay dues and the date-growers pay 2,500 dollars a year as agricultural taxes to the Abu Dhabi sheikh. Although, at times, sections of the tribe in the principality have evinced a disposition to hive off (as did the Âl Bu Falâsah section who now live in Dibai), the tribe as a whole is well affected and faithful to the Sheikh, and he is himself one of their number (Âl Bu Falâh section).

The Beni Yâs are of the Hinâwi political faction and differ from

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

Bedouins MJ4

most of their neighbours in being, wherever they occur, Maliki Sunnis and not Hinâw. They had in 1905 no special relations of friendship or enmity with adjoining tribes; at that time the following were their tribal sections:

101
619
622

Sections.	*Subsections.*
Âl Falâh	Âl Sa'dûn.
Âl Bu Falâh (the Shaikh of Abu Dhabi belongs to this section).	
Âl Bu Falâsah	Mijardah. Rawâshid. Yideiwât or Lâdeiwat.
Âl Bu Hamir	
Hawâmil.	
Mahâribah.	
Mazâri'.	
Qanaisât.	
Qasal.	
Qubaisât.	
Qumzân.	
Rumaithât.	
Sabâ'in.	
Beni Shikr.	
Âl Sultân.	

A few others not definitely ascertained.

24. *Za'âb* (sing. *Za'âbi*)

A tribe of Oman, numbering 4,500 souls, of whom 3,300 are in Trucial Oman and 1,200 in the Sultanate. They are Hanbali in religion and Hinâwi in politics; settled at Jezîrat el-Hamra (500 houses), and Khôr Kalba (150) in the Shârjah principality; at Saham town, Qasbiyat ez-Za'âb, Abu Dhurûs, and Bu Baqarah, in the Sultanate of Oman. Some of them own date-groves at the village of Khatt in the Jiri plain, and go there in the hot weather.

25. *Zafeit* (sing. *Zafeiti*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 250 souls, all Bedouins of the Dhâhirah district; Ghâfiri in politics and in religion Ibadhi.

26. *Zahûm* (sing. *Zahmi*)

A tribe of Trucial Oman, numbering 100 souls, settled at Siji in Wâdi Hâm, where they have 20 houses, 2,000 date-palms, and some live stock. They are claimed by some to belong to the Sharqiyin, but their settlement at Siji is separate and the claim has not been allowed.

Bedouins MJ4

217. *Zarrāf* (sing. *Zarrāfi*)

101
619
622

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 200 souls; Ghāfiri in politics and Sunni in religion; settled at Arbaq and Shateifi in the Muscat district. They are merchants and sailors.

218. *Zatūt* (sing. *Zutti*)

A non-Arab tribe of Oman, numbering 1,000 souls; settled in various parts, chiefly at Bireimi, Muscat town, Matrah and Nakhl. They are generally Ibadhi in religion and apparently have a language of their own. Some say they are a branch of the Sulubba, others connect them with the Indian Jāts. They marry among themselves and are farriers, goldsmiths, blacksmiths, armourers, carpenters, pedlars. Their women dance for payment but are not immoral. The levirate law obtains among them. They are despised but not molested by the Arabs, who value them for their services.

219. *Beni Zid* (sing. *Zidi*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 1,000 souls; Ibadhi in religion and Hināwi in politics; settled at Fida in Wādi Dhank in Dhāhirah.

220. *Zikāwinah* (sing. *Zikwāni*)

A tribe of the Oman Sultanate, numbering 300 souls; Ibadhi in religion and Hināwi in politics; settled at Samad in Sharqīyah.

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

Bedouins MJ4

CHAPTER XVI

SETTLED TRIBES OF THE CENTRE

101
619
622

1. *'A'id*

Settled members of the 'A'id are reported at Hareimlah in 'Āridh, and at 'Adhār, Dilam, Suleimīyah (or Salāmīyah) and Yemāmah in Kharj, where they form the principal non-Bedouin tribe of the district.

2. *Anazah*

Communities of this important group (see p. 45) are found in the following places in Nejd: (*a*) in 'Āridh, at Barrah, Hareimlah, and Malham in Mahmal; at Bātin esh-Shuyūkh, Manfūhah, and Riyādh in Wādi Hanīfah; and at Dhrumah (Ifqahha tribe), and the villages of Mizāhmīyah and Rōdhah in the Dhrumah district; (*b*) in Hariq, at Hariq town (Hazāzinah sub-tribe of the Ruweilah), and Mufejjir (same sub-tribe); (*c*) in Hautah, at Hautah town and Hilwah, at both of which places they are of the Dā'ūd tribe; (*d*) in Aflāj, at Raudhah (Ijdeimāt tribe); (*e*) in Sedeir, at Dākhilah (Āl Bu Rabā' tribe), Dhalmah ('Askar tribe), Harmah, Ijwei, Janūbīyah, Khis, Mejma' ('Askar and Haweidi tribes), Ruweidhah, Samnān near Zilfi (Haweishān tribe), and Tuweim; (*f*) in Qasim, at Aneizah, Boreidah, Dhalfa'ah, Dharās, 'Ain Ibn Faheid, Ghāf near Boreidah, Khabrah, Khadhar, Mureid Seyyid, Queibah, Rass, Rōdhat er-Rubei'a, Seib, Shahībīyah, Shiqqah, Ta'amīyah, Watāt, and Wathāl. In the Wādi Sebei', Anazah are reported at Khurmah and Raudhah, and they are also said to be found in Kharj.

In Jebel Shammar settled Anazah live in Beidha Nethīl (?), Ghazālah, and Jauf el-'Amr.

3. *Ashrāf*

A few settlements of Ashrāf from the Hejaz (cf. p. 406) are found in Nejd in the following places: in Hariq, at Na'ām; in Aflāj, at Leilah and Seih; in Wadyān Dawāsir, at Sabhah.

p. 603

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

Bedouins MJ4

4. *Ateibah*

101 619 622 Communities of Ateibah (see p. 67) exist in 'Āridh, at Banbān, Barrah, and Rghabah; in Sedeir, at Ilaqah, Iqlah, and Zilfi; in Qasim, at Qasr Ibn 'Aqeyyil, Athlah, Basr, Bukeiriyah, Ahlab ed-Dūd, 'Ain Ibn Faheid, Ghāf, Ghammāsh, Heid, Jan'i, Nafi, Quwei'ah, Seib, and Wudhākh; and in Mudhnib (?).

5. *Buqūm*

This tribe, which is intimately connected with the Sebei' and Sahul (see p. 74), is said to be represented among the inhabitants of the villages of Rumadān and Turabah in the district of Wādi Sebei'.

6. *Dawāsir*

This widely diffused tribe, which has almost ceased to be Bedouin (see p. 75), is settled in various districts of Nejd; the Saleyyil and Wādi Dawāsir divisions of Wadyān Dawāsir belong almost entirely to them. In Aflāj they occupy the following places: Badi', Haddār, Hamar, Kharfah, Marwān, Rajeijiyah, Raudhah, Wasit, and Wuseilah. In 'Āridh, Dawāsir are found in the following places in Mahmal: Bir, Dqalah, Hasi, Jarinah, Malham, Sufurrah, and Thādiq; and in Wādi Hanifah at 'Ammāriyah, Dar'iyah and Manfūhah; they also occur in Dhrumah and Mizāhmiyah. Their settlements in Kharj are at Dilam, Suleimiyah, and Yemāmah; in Hariq-Hautah at Hariq town, Hautah town, and Hilwah; in Woshm, at Marāt; in Sedeir, at 'Audah, Ghāt, Hasūn, Jalājil, Ma'āshibah, Raudhah, Ruweidhah, and Zilfi; in Qasim, at Hatān, Huweilān, Quwei'ah and Shamāsiyah. In the district of Wādi Sebei' and Wādi Turabah they are settled in Hazam, Khurmah, Raudhah, Rumadān, and Suweyyid.

Beyond the limits of Nejd, Dawāsir are found in great numbers in Bahrein (see p. 313), whither they immigrated in 1845, after first settling in Zakhnuniyah Island. Offshoots of this community are found in the Persian coast-district of Dashtistān, in Chāh Kūtah and its dependent villages, and at the village of Jazirah in Bushire harbour. A few households are also settled at Dōhah in El-Qatar, and in Koweit town.

It is possible that the Āl Breik are not to be regarded as a main tribe of the Dawāsir, since by some authorities they are classified

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

Bedouins MJ4

in the Misā'irah group. In the following table of the Dawāsir only those clans are included whose places of settlement have been ascertained.

101
619
622

DAWĀSIR.

Tribe.	*Sub-Tribe.*	*Clan.*
Āl Breik, at Nuweimah		
Āl Hasan	*'Ammār*	*'Ajlān* (or *'Ajālīn*), at Leilah in Aflāj.
		Buras (or *Āl Abu Ras*), at Leilah.
		Hughān, at Raudhah and Wāsit in Aflāj; at Kamidah in Wadyān Dawāsir.
		Idghamah, at Rajeijīyah in Aflāj.
		Iskharah, at Badi', Hamar and Wuseilah in Aflāj; at Dāreah in Wādi Dawāsir. The clan includes two families known as the Āl Bu 'Ali and Harāthmah.
		Māna', at Aseil in Wadyān Dawāsir; at Leilah.
		Mubārak, at Raudhah.
		Quiedn, one of the largest clans of the 'Ammar; settlements not ascertained.
		Sa'd, at Aseil.
		Sukhābirah, at Badi'.
	Farjān	*'Arfaj*, at Wuseilah.
		Badrāni, at Bir in 'Āridh.
		Bidārin (possibly to be identified with Badrāni), at Jalājil and Zilfi in Sedeir.
		Hamdān, at Leilah.
		Jadhālin, at Leilah.
Makhāríb or Makhārib, at Ma'talah in Wādi Dawāsir and elsewhere.		

Tribe.	*Sub-Tribes.*	*Sub-Tribes (contd.).*
Misā'irah.	*Āl Abu el-Hasan*, at Qowais in Wadyān Dawāsir.	*Imsaifāt*, at Haddar in Aflāj.
	Āl Bu Sabbā', at Narwah in Wadyān Dawāsir.	*Sharifah*, at Sabbah and Thamāmiyah in Wādi Dawāsir.
	Āl Riddān, at Ruweizah in Wādi Dawāsir.	*'Uwaidhāt*, at Thamāmiyah.
	Hamābijah, at Bilād el-Hamābijah in Wādi Dawāsir.	*'Uwaimir*, at Ruweizah in Wādi Dawāsir.
Sarāir, at Dām in Wadyān Dawāsir and elsewhere.	*Khatātibah*, at Muqābil in Wādi Dawāsir.	

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

Bedouins MJ4

DAWĀSIR (*continued*)

101

Tribe.	*Sub-Tribes.*	*Sub-Tribes (cont.).*
619 SUHABAH.		
622 WIDĀ'IN.	*'Areimah*, at Bilād Āl Hāmid in Wādi Dawāsir. *Dawwāsh*, at Mathnah in Saleyyil. *Āl Dhuwayyān*, at Bilād Āl Dhuwayyān and Khateijān in Saleyyil. *Farrāj*, at Kheirān in Saleyyil. *Āl Hāmid*, at Bilād Āl Hāmid in Wādi Dawāsir. *Āl Haneish*, at Dahlah in Saleyyil. *Hijji*, at Tamnah in Saleyyil; at Leilah in Aflāj. *Āl 'Isa*, at Thādiq in 'Āridh. *Jibārin* (or *Āl Jābir*), at Leilah.	*Khadhrān* (owners of Shutbah in Aflāj, but have not permanently settled there). *Khamāsin*, at Mishrif in Wādi Dawāsir. *Midbal* (or Midābilah), at Dhrumah in 'Āridh. *Āl Mohammed*, at Bilād Āl Mohammed in Saleyyil. *Āl Nāhish*, at Fara'ah in Wādi Dawāsir. *Āl Suweilim*, at Thādiq in 'Āridh; at Muqābil in Saleyyil. *'Umūr*, at Kabkābiyah and Tamrah in Saleyyil. *Walāmin*, at Nafjān in Wādi Dawāsir.

7. *Fadhūl*

This tribe, connected by vague tradition with the Beni Lām, is represented in the following parts of Nejd: in 'Āridh, at Bīr, Jarinah, Mahriqah, Malham (Fadhl and Kathīr sub-tribes), Malqa, 'Audah and Dhrumah; in Hariq, at Hariq town; in Hautah, at Hautah town (Āl Tālib and Kathrān sub-tribes); in Aflāj, at 'Amār (Mugheirah sub-tribe), Leilah, Raudhah (Mugheirah sub-tribe) and Umm Shinādhir; in Sedeir, at 'Asheirah, 'Attār, Mejma' (Fadhl and Kathīr sub-tribes), Tuweim, and Zilfi. The Fadhūl are a tribe of considerable size, but they do not appear to be found outside the limits of Nejd.

8. *Beni Hajar*

Small settlements of Beni Hajar, now altogether unconnected with the Bedouin tribe of that name (see p. 87), occur in Aflāj at Wuseilah, and in 'Āridh at Hareimlah and Thādiq. Arabs claiming to be Beni Hajar are found on the Persian coast, e. g. in the Rūd-hilleh district.

9. *Harb*

Settled members of this tribe (see p. 64) are found in 'Āridh at Rghabah, in the Wādi Sirr at Barrūd, and in Sedeir at Samnān near Zilfi. Some inhabitants of villages in Qasīm claim to be of

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

Bedouins MJ4

Harb descent, especially at Basr, Bukeiriyah, 'Ain Ibn Faheid, Hamar, Hilāliyah, Jau'i, Mureid Seyyid, Nabhānīyah, Qaryah, Quwei'ah, Sheihīyah, Shiqqah, Subeih, and Ummahāt ez-Ziyābah. 101 619 622

10. *Hawāzin*

In Jebel Shammar at Jauf, Beidha Nethīl, Sakākah, and Teima, and in Nejd at Ghāt (in Sedeir) are settled inhabitants of this name, whose position has given rise to discussion. They would appear to be of Hawāzin descent, though members of the Huteim and Harb tribes; but their connexion with the Hawāzin of Koweit is still a matter of uncertainty (see p. 92 f.).

11. *Huteim*

Settled Huteim are said to dwell at Ghazālah, and Mustajiddah in Jebel Shammar, and at Hāyat, between Mustajiddah and Kheibar. In the Wādi Sirr they are reported at 'Ayūn es-Suweina' and Feidhah. The tribe is closely related to the Sherārāt (see p. 91).

12. *Beni Khadhir*

This name is used to describe a large body of inferior non-Arab tribes in Nejd, who cultivate [illegible] for Arab masters; they seldom own land themselves, but [illegible], who are Beni Khadhir, are said to do so at Seih in [illegible] Beni *Khadhir are settled in the following places*: in 'Āridh, at Hareimlah, Jarinah, Malham (Hadhūd, Hamadāt, Muhārib, and Marshūd tribes), Rghabah, Salbūkh, Sedūs, and Thādiq (Rabeyya, Jidā'ah, Minei'al, and Jamei'ah tribes), in Mahmal, and at Jabeilah, Malqa, 'Ammārīyah, Ilb, 'Audah, Dar'iyah, 'Araj, Bātin esh-Shuyūkh, Riyādh, Manfūhah, Masni, and Hā'ir on Wādi Hanīfah; in Kharj, at 'Adhār, Dilam, Na'ajān, and Suleimīyah; in Hariq, at Hariq town and Mufeijir; in Hautah, at Hautah town, Hilwah, Quwei, and Wuseitah; in Aflāj, at 'Amār, Badi', Haddār, Haradhah, Kharfah, Leilah, Rajeijiyah, Raudhah, Seih, Shutbah, Stārah, Wāsit, and Wuseilah; in Sedeir, at 'Asheirah, 'Attār, 'Audah, Dākhilah, Ghāt, Harmah, Hasūn, Hautah, Jalājil, Janūbiyah, Khatāmah, Khis, Mejma', Raudhah, Ruweidhah, Tameir, Tuweim, and Zilfi (Beni 'Atij and Natāqah tribes). Beni Khadhir are also said to be settled at Quwei'iyah in the south-western desert.

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920   MJ1 Saudi Arabia

Bedouins MJ4

13. *Beni Khâlid*

101
619
622

Allusion has already been made to the widely scattered settlements of this tribe (see pp. 84, 299, 306, 572); the following are localities in which their presence is reported in Nejd; in 'Âridh, at Malham (Qammâz sub-tribe); in Sedeir, at Zilfi (Dûshân and Hamrân sub-tribes); in Qasim, at Aneizah, Quseibah, and perhaps at Khabb and Qisei'ah; at Quwei'iyah in the south-western desert there are said to be members of a sub-tribe known as 'Arâfah. In the following table of the settled Beni Khâlid, which is not exhaustive, sub-tribes and clans are included from the Gulf Coast; for the nomadic sections of the tribe, see p. 85.

BENI KHÂLID

Sub-Tribe.	*Clan.*	
'AMÂ'IR	*Dawâwdah* . .	A few at Yasrah in Bahrein and at 'Anik in the Qatif Oasis.
	Âl Hasan . .	A few in the islands of Musallamiyah and Jinnah.
	Âl Khâlid . .	On Musallamiyah Island; the Sheikh of this clan is the Paramount Chief of the tribe.
	Âl Râsin . .	On Musallamiyah Island.
	Âl Shâhin . .	On Jinnah Island.
ÂL SUBAIH	*Âl Bû 'Ainain* .	Only in El-Qatar and Bahrein; they are pearl-divers, pearl-merchants, and boatmen, and are now practically a separate tribe.
	Dhahairât . .	At Qasr Âl Subeih in Hasa.
	Had-hâd . .	At Qasr Âl Subeih.
	Homeidât . .	In Qatar and Bahrein; they are now practically a separate tribe.
	Âl Katab . .	In Hasa.
'ARÂFAH	. . . . .	Reported at Quwei'iyah.
DÛSHÂN	. . . . .	At Zilfi.
HAMRÂN	. . . . .	At Zilfi.
ÂL JABÛR	. . . . .	Half-settled, at Jishshah in the Hasa Oasis.
MUHÂSHIR	. . . . .	Some on Musallamiyah; a few at Kowait; others (half-settled) at 'Anik in the Qatif Oasis.
ÂL MIQDÂM	. . . . .	At Kilâbîyah in the Hasa Oasis.
QAMMÂZ	. . . . .	At Malham.

!

30; Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia
Bedouins MJ4

14. *Muteir*

Though the Muteir are essentially nomadic (see p. 83), communities are reported in the following localities of Nejd: in 'Âridh, at Dhrumah (of a sub-tribe called Nafisah, said to belong to the Braih); in Woshm, at Jareifah; in Sedeir, at 'Asheirah. Some of the inhabitants are said to be of Muteir blood in the following places in Qasim, which district may perhaps be regarded as their principal seat: Bukeiriyah, Buteiniyât, Ghâf near Boreidah, Hatân, Khabb, Khabb el-Qabar, Khudheirah, Mureid Seyyid, Rafi'ah, Raudhat el-Mahanna, Ta'amiyah, Ummahât ez-Ziyâbah, Wahtân, and Qasr Zeid. 101 619 622

Muteir are also said to inhabit villages in the Wâdi el-Miyah tract of the Hasa province.

6

15. *Negroes*

Full-blooded negroes dwell in some numbers in Jauf el-'Amr, and at Huweyyat beyond the western borders of Jebel Shammar. At Hâyat, also beyond the border, are about 100 houses of negroes and half-castes. In the southern districts of Nejd a strong infusion of negro blood is reported, and there are said to be many full negroes, especially in Aflâj and Wadyân Dawâsir.

16. *Qahtân*

In the Central South, this tribe is almost entirely nomadic (see p. 74), but communities of reputed Qahtân blood are ascribed to the following places in Nejd: in 'Âridh, at Malqa and Manfûhah; in Hautah, at Hautah town; in Sedeir, at Mejma', Raudhah, Zahlûlah, and Zilfi; in Qasim, at Basr and Wahtân (Hatân); in SW. Nejd, at Quwei'iyah and Sha'arah.

17. *Sahul*

The Sahul, connected with the Subei', and possibly only a sub-tribe (see p. 73), are now more settled than nomadic. They are reported in the following places in Nejd: in 'Âridh, at Barrah, Malham, and Dhrumah; in Kharj, at Suleimiyah and Yemâmah; in Hariq, at Hariq town; in Hautah, at Hautah town; in Aflâj, at Harâdhah ('Anâjid sub-tribe) and Stârah (Quhâhinah sub-tribe).

18. *Subei'*

The home of this tribe is in the Wâdi Subei', between Woshm and N. Asir (see p. 73), but settled communities are widely distributed in Nejd, where they are found in the following places: (a) in 'Âridh,

30: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1919) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

Bedawins MJ4

101
619
622

at 'Awsisidh, Barrah, Ghiyānah, Haraimlah, Hiswah, Malham, (Āl Ibn Rashid sub-tribe), Rghabah, Salbūkh, Sedūs, all in the Mahmal region; at 'Ammārīyah, Ilb, 'Audah, 'Arjah, Masāni', Hā'ir, all on Wādi Hanifah; and at Dārumah (Āl 'Abd el-'Aziz sub-tribe); (*b*) in Kharj, at Dilam and Yemāmah; (*c*) in Hariq, at Hariq town (Kathlān sub-tribe); (*d*) in Hautah, at Hautah town and Hilwah (Kathlān sub-tribe); (*e*) in Aflāj, at Leilah (Rashūl sub-tribe); (*f*) in Woshm, at Shaqrah (Sūdah sub-tribe) and Watheithiyah; (*g*) in Sedeir, at 'Attār, Ghāt, Harmah, Hautah, Khatāmah, Khis, Mejma', and Rowaidhah; and (*h*) in Qasim, at 'Aneizah, 'Aushaziyah (Matārid sub-tribe), Badāyah and Wādi.

19. *Shammar*

The Shammar are a powerful nomadic tribe (see p. 76), but they have settled communities in the following places in Jebel Shammar: 'Alaq (Aslam tribe), 'Aqdah, Beidha Nethīl, Bida', Feid, Ghazālah, Hā'il, Hafeinah, Hafnah, Jadhāmiyah, Kehāfah (Mas'ūd sub-tribe of the Aslam), Laqitah, Mūqaq, Mustajiddah, 'Odheim, Qasr er-Rahei'iyah, Sab'ān (a sub-tribe of the Aslam), Tābah, Teima and Waqid. In the Nefūd, Shammar are settled in Qana, and there are permanent military posts at the wells of Trobah and Hayyaniyah. In Nejd, inhabitants of reputed Shammar blood are found in the following places: in Qasim, at 'Ayūn, Buteiniyāt, Ahlab ed-Dūd, Hamar, Qasr Sa'īd, Shiqqah, and Tanūmah; and in Sedeir, at 'Areirah, Artawiyah, Athlah, 'Attār (Qidārah section) and Zilfi.

20. *Sherārāt*

The Sherārāt, who are related to the Huteim (see p. 90), form a proportion of the population at Jauf el-'Amr.

21. *Sunnā'*

The Sunnā', forming the smiths' caste, are sometimes found settled in the villages of Nejd (see p. 92).

22. *Beni Temim*

The Beni Temim (see pp. 76 and 81), now entirely a settled tribe, form an important element of the fixed population in Nejd and Jebel Shammar: in Qasim the people may perhaps be assumed to be Temim where the presence of other tribes is not reported. Communities and smaller groups of Beni Temim are found in the following places in Nejd: in 'Āridh, at 'Ammāriyah, 'Arjah, Dar'iyah,

36: Gt. Britain G-5 (ca. 1918) 1920 MJ1 Saudi Arabia

Bedouins MJ 4

Dhrumah, Harsimlah, Hizwah, Mahriqah, Manfûhah, Masâni', Riyâdh, Sedûs, Sufurrah, Thâdiq; in Kharj, at 'Adhâr, Dilam, Na'ajân, and Suleimiyah; in Hautah, at Hilwah and Quwei'; in Sedeir, at 'Asheirah, 'Audah, Dâkhilah, Dhalmah, Harmah, Hasûn, Hautah, Jalâjil, Janubiyah, Khatâmah, Khis, Raudhah, Ruweidhah, Tameir, Tuweim and Wushei; in Qasim, at Aneizah, Boreidah, and in all the oases (see p. 81); in the Wâdi Sirr, at Feidhah. 101° 619 622

In Jebel Shammar the presence of Beni Tamim is noted at 'Alaq, Qasr el-'Ashruwât, Feid, Mustajiddah, Sab'ân, Samirah and Sileimi.

The tribal organization of the Beni Tamim has tended to disappear in the process of settlement. The principal sub-tribes, with their lines of distribution, are enumerated in the following table, which must not, however, be regarded as exhaustive:

BENI TAMÎM

Hamis.
At Hautah in Sedeir.
'Abd el-Jabbâr.
At Dhalmah in Sedeir.
Al Mâdhi.
At Harmah and Raudhah in Sedeir.

Mâjid.
At Thâdiq in 'Âridh.
Ibn Mu'ammar.
At Sedûs in 'Âridh.
Nawâsir.
At Dhrumah in 'Âridh; at Hautah and Mejma' in Sedeir.

Thamirah.
At Mejma'.
Tuweim.
In Kharj.
Wahabah.
At Mejma'.
Wahâb.
At Riyâdh.

23. *Beni Zeid*

This settled tribe, connected by some authorities with the Beni Tamim and by others with the Dawâsir, is found at Shaqrah and Washeiqir in Woshm. In the Wâdi Turabah it is represented at Khurmah and Rumadân; communities also occur at Quwei'iyah and Sha'arah in the tract between the above districts.